

SPIRIT REALM

BOOK 09

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Spirit Realm

(灵域)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Thirty thousand years ago, the Heaven Fighting Race who called themselves “Gods” invaded the Spirit Realm. Hundreds of races rose up in resistance, but ultimately suffered a crushing defeat. The Human Race was the first to concede, and the rest of the Hundred Races soon followed in succession.

During the subsequent ten thousand years, all of the races were enslaved by the Heaven Fighting Race. They were cruelly treated, and lived beneath the shadow of terror.

The Heaven Fighting Race’s march of conquest did not stop there. With the Spirit Realm as the starting point, they invaded other secret dimensions, and spread war to all corners of existence. After greatly exhausting their combat strength, they were finally defeated by the Hundred Races who took advantage of this opportunity. With no other choice, they fled to the starry skies outside the realm.

Thirty thousand years later, in an era where the Heaven Fighting Race has already faded to become ancient legend, an amnesiac youth possessing the Heaven Fighting Race’s bloodline is being fostered in an insignificant household. Whilst struggling to live on, he silently awaits the day of the bloodline’s awakening.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alyschu&Co @ Wuxiaworld

Translation Edit by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, thepolarwife, ColdMeteor, Dabuyu, Craxuan, wyhcwe, doom @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Boosting Support!

At the island where the Xing Family clansmen were.

The volcano that had been inactive for many years had its gushing geocentric flames and lava around the crater absorbed completely.

A sunfire pillar that fell from the sky were joined and fused together at the Ring of the Burning Sun.

By now, every bit of divine flames present at the Ring of the Burning Sun were sucked dry.

The Ring of the Burning Sun that was created from Qin Lie's blood essence, the heavenly and earthly flames vanished completely.

Now, it was the mountain-like bodies of the eight god corpses that were burning with blaze divine fire. The flames made of heavenly and earthly flames were currently circulating around them like ribbons.

The vast divine might that was surging out of the eight god corpses shook every expert's soul.

The divine flames that gushed out of their pupils were like fire breaths of giant dragons, extremely shocking.

"Swoosh!"

A bloody light flew over.

Xue Li cast a deep glance at the eight god corpses after he landed on the ground. Then he asked Qin Lie, "Are you really sure?"

Qin Lie nodded.

"Alright!" Xue Li inhaled, looked up and let out a long howl suddenly.

A gigantic warship made of bones rose into the sky form the sea.

Mo Jun, Meng Feng, Hong Bowen, and the rest of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders were all dressed in blood red robes and standing tall on the deck. They were brimming with tyrannical, bloody aura.

Many Blood Fiend Sect disciples were scattered on top of the warship. Their auras were steady, and their pupils were shining with bloody red light.

In just an hour's time, Blood Fiend Sect had made all the necessary preparations and gathered all their martial practitioners.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

A Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix flew over from Blood Island. Lang Xie, Feng Rong and another two hundred or so Blood Spear Guards also appeared.

After Lang Xie had achieved a breakthrough, he was now at the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm. Feng Rong was at the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm, and the rest of the Blood Spear martial practitioners were at the Netherpassage Realm. Only a small number of them reached the Fulfillment Realm.

This force was definitely much weaker compared to Blood Fiend Sect right now.

However, they were many, many times stronger than they were back at Armament Sect. Even at the Scarlet Tide Continent, they were a match for Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance.

Every Blood Spear martial practitioner was holding a beautiful spirit artifact and was clad in shining spirit armor. Their equipment were just as good as Blood Fiend Sect's, if not slightly better.

Even more important was the fact that Lang Xie and Feng Rong both carried a large amount of Blazing Profound Bombs with them right now. In a large-scale battle like this, the amount of damage

the Blazing Profound Bombs could cause was almost immeasurable.

“Let’s go!”

When Qin Lie saw that Lang Xie had arrived with his Blood Spear martial practitioners, he nodded and sent out the order to set out.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh! Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

The eight burning god corpses actually bent down before taking off into the air. Because their legs and heads were joined with one another, at first glance it was almost as if an entire mountain range had been pushed to the sky.

Qin Lie stood inside the flames on the shoulder of the leading god corpse.

He was obviously unaffected by those flames.

“Follow Qin Lie!” Xue Li shouted in a deep voice.

He then transformed into a scarlet light and flew at the same speed as the god corpse beneath Qin Lie. He looked like a bright rainbow on the sky.

Behind him, the bone warship and the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenixes followed and jointly flew towards the Illusory Demon Sect’s gathering spot.

……

“What? Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island had left the Setting Sun Islands? Are they really going to evacuate from their homes?” At Blue Moon Valley, Miao Yangxu, the patriarch of the Miao Family stood up with a frown on his face.

“I don’t think so.” Miao Meiyu shook her head.

The five valley masters set their gazes on her at once.

“From what I heard, Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island are heading toward the place where the Illusory Demon Sect’s forces

are gathered," Miao Meiyu said.

"Is it a negotiation for peace?" Miao Wenfan sneered with great ridicule, "Is it a not a little too late now?"

"It's still better than to be completely slaughtered." Third Valley Master Miao Kang laughed.

"Hmph! And here I thought Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island have real backbones! Are they not obediently submitting to Illusory Demon Sect after learning that Wen Bin and Illusory Demon Sect's experts are really going after their lives?" Miao Wenfan sounded extremely disdainful.

"It doesn't look like they plan on negotiating for peace either," Miao Meiyu said softly.

"Oh?" Miao Yangxu looked at her. "Then what is it?"

"If they really are planning to negotiate for peace, they only need to send Mo Lingye and Qin Lie. They didn't need to set out en masse." While the five valley masters of the Miao Family were still surprised, she continued, "From what I heard, Blood Fiend Sect had sent out their bone warship. The eight god corpses of Flaming Sun Island had also taken to the sky. Nearly every Blood Spear martial practitioner was mobilized for this trip."

"Heavens above! Have they gone insane? They're obviously launching a do or die attack!" Miao Zunsheng turned pale with fright.

"Reckless! How utterly reckless!" Miao Wenfan screamed.

"Insane! They've all gone insane!" Miao Kang abruptly rose from his seat.

"Let us head over and watch right now!" Not able to suppress his shock any longer, Miao Yangxu trembled and sent out the word immediately.

A middle-sized giant golden luan soared into the air while the

Miao Family's five valley masters, Miao Meiyu and other Miao Family experts hurriedly got onto the vehicle. They swiftly flew away from Blue Moon Valley.

At the same time, Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan, dozens of Blood Spear martial practitioners, and Ge Rongguang's people had also gotten on a Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix and were flying toward the Pan Family's domain.

The Pan Family's former territory wasn't far away from Blue Moon Valley. It was also quite close to Ge Rongguang and his people's island.

Both Blue Moon Valley and Song Tingyu had obtained firsthand news and departed quickly in response. That was why they had reached the Pan Family island before Qin Lie and the rest could arrive.

A giant golden luan showed up first.

Later on, a Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix flew over leisurely and stopped when it was tens of kilometers away from the island.

Not long after, a random assortment of crystalline war chariots got close to the island as well.

These people who came later were just like Ge Rongguang. They were all afraid that the outsider race would invade their homes, so they had moved over from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent.

The other reason was that some of them were dubious people. These people were spies from either Black Voodoo Cult, the three great families or other forces from other continents. They were all attempting to buy Blazing Profound Bombs directly from Gray Island.

Before Qin Lie and Blood Fiend Sect could show, a lot of unknown people had already received the news beforehand and rushed over to this place.

They acted so quickly that they actually got ahead of Qin Lie.

“Why have you spread the news in advance?” A calm looking Xie Jingxuan asked in a soft voice on the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix.

She knew that Song Tingyu had purposely notified all surrounding forces such as Blue Moon Valley about this matter.

As a result, these people had shown up before Qin Lie and Blood Fiend Sect even departed from the Setting Sun Islands.

All kinds of unknown people were gathered to watch a show prior to Qin Lie and Blood Fiend Sect’s arrival.

This occurrence was in fact conducted by Song Tingyu.

“Not only must we win this battle, we must make sure that everyone is here to witness it!” Song Tingyu’s beautiful breasts were bouncing as she spoke, clearly excited, causing nosebleeds all around her. “After we’ve won, the Illusory Demon Sect will not dare to provoke us any more! This battle will shed the image that Flaming Sun Island is just a group of people with good artificers but no true strength. Therefore, we must let everyone know that Flaming Sun Island has the strength to protect its own wealth, and kill all thoughts of greed and hostility in all of these vultures’ minds!”

Xie Jingxuan looked shocked for a moment. “You are this sure that we will achieve victory?”

“Qin Lie is the one who asks for war this time, so I believe that he won’t let all of us down. The reason I’m boosting support for him now is so that Flaming Sun Island can obtain the highest amount of profit later!” Song Tingyu said in full confidence.

Xie Jingxuan stared blankly at the madness and blind trust in her eyes.

A while later, she nodded softly and spoke to herself with a voice that only she could hear. “They were right. In this regard... I am far inferior to you.”

“What did you say?” the excited Song Tingyu asked in

puzzlement.

Xie Jingxuan regained her cool and answered, “I finally understood how you managed to seize Qin Lie when Ling Yushi wasn’t around.”

An odd gleam flashed across Song Tingyu’s eyes, but she simply smiled and said nothing more.

“Miss Song, are you sure your people will rush over and attack Illusory Demon Sect head on?” Ge Rongguang still looked to be in disbelief as he asked for confirmation again.

“What will be your choice if Illusory Demon Sect led by Wen Bin loses this battle?” Song Tingyu countered with a question.

“We shall submit to Flaming Sun Island wholeheartedly!” Ge Rongguang raised his hand and made an oath. “This time, I swear that we won’t break our promise!”

“Alright!”

Chapter 802: I Am Your Opponent!

Wen Bin and the others in Illusory Demon Sect had also heard the same news. They too knew that Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island were coming to them in great numbers.

“Suicidal fools!” Chu Miaodan gave an order with a frigid look on her face, “Get ready for battle!”

“It will appear that Blood Fiend Sect thinks they are the same as one thousand years ago!” Wen He sneered.

Wen Bin summoned his two-level Soul Altar and flew out of the island while howling. He circled around the island once and looked at all the forces that gathered, either in the open or hidden.

“There are a lot of people who are watching this fight. There are people from other Silver rank forces, and those who wish to leave Illusory Demon Sect after evacuating from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent.”

Wen Bin looked at everyone with a heavy look on his face. “We must destroy Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island! We must let all these onlookers know that we, Illusory Demon Sect, are not to be offended by minor forces even when we are busy fighting against the Blue Ghoul Race!”

To him, both Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island were both minor forces. This meant that he looked down on them from the bottom of his heart, and he didn’t believe that they had any right to stand on equal footing with Illusory Demon Sect.

This was why Wen Bin was furious after Flaming Sun Island refused their demands to purchase the Blazing Profound Bombs. This was why he had mustered such a large force.

—He believed that he was better than them!

“You all don’t need to hold back! Don’t worry about severely wounding Qin Lie, all is fine as long as he isn’t dead!” Chu Miaodan

shouted.

“From today onwards, we shall take back the Setting Sun Islands and everything that is rightfully ours!” Wen Bin yelled.

A lot of Illusory Demon Sect disciples roared back in response.

Most of these people were originally people under Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, and Shi Xiuling. They had always objected to the old Illusory Demon Sect’s ways.

Just like Wen Bin, they looked down on today’s Blood Fiend Sect and that newly emerged Flaming Sun Island from the bottom of their heart.

They all thought that Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island had stolen their territory.

That was why they were all excited at the opportunity to crush them.

“They’re here! Blood Fiend Sect is here!”

“Look!”

“They actually showed up!”

Suddenly, a clamorous noise rang from all over the island. A lot of random martial practitioners subconsciously cried out upon noticing their arrival.

Above the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix, Song Tingyu stood with a straight back and glittering eyes. She looked incredibly imposing this way.

Beside her, Ge Rongguang stared at the direction where the sky was burning. He couldn’t help but look shaken when he noticed what they were.

Atop the golden luan, Miao Yangxu and the rest of the Blue Moon Valley’s forces were also staring.

The five valley masters looked surprised. Their expressions had

all turned serious.

The eight god corpses that once caused great havoc in the Land of Chaos were currently covered in flames and lava. Their eyes were spitting out flame tongues, and their bodies were covered in what seemed like a precious armor of flames. They looked like burning hell or eight volcanos through the sky.

A person was sitting on the shoulder of the leading god corpse. He was covered in flames, so his true appearance couldn't be discerned.

A scarlet river of blood was also flying together with the first god corpse. The martial practitioner inside it was brimming with a terrifying aura that made one lose control over their blood.

Behind the eight god corpses, a large bone warship followed closely as Blood Fiend Sect's unique blood flag flapped in the wind.

The Blood Fiend Ten Elders were all dressed in blood red robes. They were standing in a row in front of the deck.

Many of the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners dressed in blood red robes had bloody eyes and scarlet skin. They looked like bloodthirsty beasts.

Further back, the Blood Spear martial practitioners carried themselves in extremely similar fashion. They also looked imposing while permeating with thick blood stench.

Among them, Lang Xie, Feng Rong and the Blood Guard's bloody auras were so dense that they looked like bloody mist.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Wen Bin was the first one to charge out of the island while stepping on two hurricanes. He immediately drew everyone's attention.

"Have you come to demand your deaths before three days are even up?" Wen Bin said sinisterly.

He parked the gray colored two-level Soul Altar right in front of the eight god corpses and Xue Li. His body was covered in violent wind.

Balls of energy storms several hundreds meters wide exited his Soul Altar swiftly and appeared in the sky.

In just a short time, dozens of energy storms that looked like hurricane whirlpools blocked in front of Qin Lie's path.

Every energy storm were overflowing with tremendous hurricane power that seemed capable of tearing any being apart.

All those beneath the Soul Altar experts including the Blood Fiend Ten Elders would be torn into shreds by those gray hurricanes.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The turbulent hurricane whirlpools were also undergoing a series of shocking changes. At times, they would take the shape giant ancient beasts, and at times they would take the shape of sinister demon gods. They had also transformed into some unknown wraiths and vile souls.

Everytime the hurricane whirlpools transformed, greater power seemed to be nurtured inside them.

Countless invisible wind blades capable of tearing True Souls and Soul Lakes into pieces were silently spreading towards the surroundings.

Qin Lie gathered his soul consciousness and stared at the Soul Altar with lightning-filled eyes.

The two-level Soul Altar suddenly looked different after that.

After circulating Heavenly Thunder Eradication and staring at the two-level Soul Altar with soul-imbued thunder, he could see that the edges of the Soul Altar were covered in sharp blades. It looked like a roulette with sharp weapons around its edge.

It was obvious that the spirit art Wen Bin cultivated was the power of storm.

“How funny this is. The dog we worked so hard to raise is actually biting its master’s hand.”

Chu Miaodan’s words were sharp and unkind to the extreme.

While she was talking, a pink one-level Soul Altar flew out of the island.

Her Soul Altar looked like it was sculpted from pink crystal, and a lot of illusions were reflected from inside the Soul Altar. There were erotic female dancers, ferocious feeding gods, beautiful cloud palaces, hundreds of worshipping clansmen…

The pink, crystalline one-level Soul Altar spun slowly beneath Chu Miaodan as all kinds of illusions were displayed to everyone.

A lot of people’s souls went out of control after they saw that Soul Altar. They subconsciously looked at the illusions inside it.

Very soon, their eyes turned blank as if their souls had left their Soul Lakes.

Something strange suddenly happened Chu Miaodan’s illusions. A couple of soul shadows slowly turned clear inside the Soul Altar.

Qin Lie’s expression abruptly changed.

He suddenly realized that the soul shadows beneath Chu Miaodan’s Soul Altar looked the same as the martial practitioners who paid the most attention to her Soul Altar. Right now, he couldn’t sense any soul energy from these people’s bodies.

Before they knew it, Chu Miaodan’s Soul Altar seemed to have pulled these people’s souls into the Soul Altar and turned them into one of the many illusions.

“You damnable bastards, how dare you secretly interact with Flaming Sun Island. Don’t blame me for punishing you with death!”

The soul shadows that were slowly turning clear beneath Chu Miaodan's pink Soul Altar suddenly grew frantic as they tried to escape.

Qin Lie noticed that the blank-eyed martial practitioners standing closest to Song Tingyu were bleeding out of their seven orifices.

The ferocious gods inside Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars immediately grabbed those surfacing soul shadows and ate them alive.

The souls that were somehow dragged into the Soul Altar were turned into the ferocious gods' food and devoured in no time.

The martial practitioners next to Ge Rongguang bled out of their seven orifices. The presence of their True Souls vanished completely.

"Old Meng! Old Meng!" Ge Rongguang shouted loudly.

"Big Brother Wan?" Song Tingyu also exclaimed.

Unfortunately, these people could no longer hear them no matter how loud they shouted.

"Don't look at her Soul Altar!" Xue Li's raspy voice shook the air.

A bit of bloody light actually exploded around Chu Miaodan's Soul Altar as he shouted explosively.

Translucent blood beads spilled everywhere.

"Bang! Bang!"

The blood beads smashed against the pink Soul Altar and drenched it completely. They caused the illusions of the ferocious gods inside the Soul Altar to suddenly go out of control.

That Soul Altar suddenly started to spin intensely.

"I'll go see what that bitch is capable of."

A bloody meteor flew past Qin Lie and descended onto Chu Miaodan.

“Xue Li! Your opponent should be me!” Wen Bin snorted coldly.

The gray balls of storms abruptly took on the shapes of ancient beasts, pixiu, totem snakes, gouchen, torch dragon and so on. They were at least dozens of meters long, and they all let out earthshaking roars as they attempted to stop Xue Li.

Xue Li ignored the ancient beasts and didn’t change his course of descent towards Chu Miaodan.

Just as everyone was surprised by his inaction, the flame-enshrouded Qin Lie sitting on the leading god corpse’s shoulder suddenly let out a long howl.

The moment he did this, the eight god corpses burning with world scorching flames suddenly charged towards Wen Bin like eight blazing suns.

Each of these eight god corpses was burning with blaze divine characters, and all of their eyes were gushing out flame tongues at least a dozen or so meters long. They dragged giant tails of scarlet flames behind them with every movement.

Wen Bin’s face darkened as he was forced to summon his ancient beasts again to fight against the eight god corpses.

Suddenly, he understood that his opponent this time wasn’t Xue Li but the eight god corpses that once rampaged across the Land of Chaos.

More specifically speaking… he was fighting against Qin Lie, the puppeteer behind the god corpses.

“I am your opponent, Elder Wen.”

As expected, the flame enshrouded Qin Lie suddenly said cruelly.

“Qin Lie! Do you really think you can fight me using the god corpses with that Fulfillment Realm soul of yours?” Wen Bin laughed harshly.

“Why don’t you give it a try?” Qin Lie answered indifferently.

“Qin Lie!”

“That flame enshrouded person is actually Qin Lie?”

“When did he come back?”

“Can he really fight against the two-level Soul Altar expert Wen Bin?”

The duo’s conversation finally enlightened the people around them as to who the burning person was.

A clamor broke out yet again amongst the crowd.

Could a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner really fight against a two-level Soul Altar expert, even if he controlled eight amazing puppets?

A lot of people shook their heads.

“You all will fight against those fiendish spirits of storm. I will destroy that storm Soul Altar!”

It was at this moment the first god corpse roared in a loud and ancient voice.

He pulled himself free from those ancient beasts, stepped on a sea of flames like a god of fire, held two fiery lava dragons in his hands and whipped at Wen Bin’s storm Soul Altar in domineering fashion.

“He, he’s talking!”

“He’s not a corpse!”

“He has a real soul!”

The onlookers’ excitement was ignited instantly.

Although they couldn’t understand the ancient language he spoke, they knew that a god corpse that could speak was no longer just a corpse.

He was now a high rank living being that had flesh, blood, and a soul!

Chapter 803: Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag

The god corpse spoke and astounded the crowd.

Several years ago, the eight headless god corpses had made chaos on the sea, killing and eating countless martial practitioners.

That time, the nine Silver rank factions acted together and sent their strongest to imprison the eight god corpses.

After the Graveyard of Gods shattered, the eight headless god corpses regained their power, broke through the restraints of Celestial Artifact Sect and fled back into the deep waters.

When the god corpses appeared again, they were at the Setting Sun Islands and had regained their heads.

Starting from that, Qin Lie used the eight god corpses to gain fame in the Land of Chaos.

In the fight two years ago, the eight god corpses drove back Black Voodoo Cult, and the three families, resulting in Jiang Zhuzhe not being able to steal the body of the Blood Progenitor. Subsequently, the Setting Sun Islands and Flaming Sun Island had been established.

Two years later, the eight god corpses once again walked out of the water to fight for Qin Lie!

"Blaze divine fire! Golden Crow Cry!"

The god corpse at the front shouted in the ancient language of the god race. The flows of lava and flame suddenly gave off waves of vitality.

"Pop pop!"

Almost at the same time, the fire dragon whip in his hand struck Wen Bin's storm Soul Altar.

"A mere puppet dares to rampage in front of me!"

The storm Soul Altar underneath Wen Bin suddenly changed and became a gray and dark abyss that overflowed with savage storm power.

When the two lava whips came again, they were sucked in by the gray and deep abyss.

"Golden Crow Cry!"

The leading god corpse shouted angrily.

The heavenly fire that erupted out of his body contained agate-like beads of blood that changed wondrously.

Small three-footed birds on fire were birthed from the blood beads and dramatically grew bigger as they gathered the sun energy.

In a blink, three were a dozen three-legged gold birds that came out of that god corpse.

The three-legged gold bird were children of the sun. They were born from the sun, consumed its energy to grow. Ultimately, they became like divine beings that could control flames of the sun.

No one in the Land of Chaos had ever seen a true three-legged gold bird. However, once these three-legged gold birds that were made from the blaze divine blood as the source, and the sun energy as the skeleton, flesh, and blood, they immediately caused changes in the sun on the firmament.

Tens of thousands of fire energy rays rolled like a river of flame. It came down from the sun.

The three-legged Golden Crows bathed in the hottest of the flames and greedily swallowed even denser and more terrifying flame power.

They grew at a visible rate.

In a short dozen breaths, the three-legged Golden Crows were

more than twice their original size.

"Burn the mountains, boil the oceans!"

As the god corpse at the front shouted, the three-legged Golden Crows waved their wings, stirring up oceans of flame and drowning out Wen Bin.

The flaming birds danced in flight around Wen Bin's two-level Soul Altar.

The roaring god corpse's copper hand formed into a fist of flame that landed repeated like meteors. He attacked Wen Bin's two-level Soul Altar.

On the Soul Altar, Wen Bin was completely covered by a storm barrier more than three hundred meters thick. His whole body was covered.

The two-level Soul Altar under his feet became soft and flexible after it turned into the deep whirlpool abyss.

The flaming fist of the god corpse landed like a meteor and smashed onto the enormous Soul Altar. As though hitting a marshmallow, the punches were blocked by the flexible storm barrier. The punches were unable to damage Wen Bin’s Soul Altar.

The other seven god corpses were fighting hard against the storm fiend spirits that came out of Wen Bin's Soul Altar However, they did not have the absolute upper hand.

But Wen Bin, who had sworn to attack and kill all of Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island's martial practitioners, seemed to wither under the repeated attacks of the strengthened eight god corpses.

He seemed unable to take out more power to deal with the changes.

"Aooo!"

The roar of the Bloodthirsty Dragon, the ultimate treasure of

Blood Fiend Sect, shook the sky in another direction. Xue Li rode the scarlet red bone dragon like a fiendish blood demon. He wasn't affected by Chu Miaodan's illusions at all. His eyes were filled with endless killing intent.

A pink crystal one-level Soul Altar. The illusions that appeared on the crystals seemed to be invaded by threads of bloody energy. The pink crystal had a tinge of bloody red.

Chu Miaodan sat on her pink crystal Soul Altar. Her eyes were closed, her spirit power flooding out and spreading behind her like a peacock displaying its feathers.

Her pure and dense spirit power furiously poured into the Soul Altar causing pink cotton flags to appear.

In a blink of an eye, dozens of pink flags stood on top of her Soul Altar and flapped in the wind.

The cotton flags didn't have anything on them at the beginning.However, as her spirit power poured in, various scenes appeared. Jade towers, heavenly palaces, vast godly mountains, thousands of rivers and streams, hundreds of countries declining.

When those scene came out, they started to show many seemingly real illusions over Chu Miaodan's head.

A completely new world, a separate secret realm, formed on the screen above Chu Miaodan's head.

"Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag!"

On the white bone battleship of Blood Fiend Sect, Mo Lingye's brow furrowed and her eyes became slightly worried.

"I hadn't expected this whore to merge the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag into her Soul Altar. No wonder she is so arrogant. So she had this Heaven Grade spirit artifact from Illusory Demon Sect!" Mo Jun snorted.

Illusory Demon Sect was an old Silver rank faction and naturally

had its own foundation. Naturally, they had Heaven Grade spirit artifacts.

This "Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag" was a Heaven Grade spirit artifact only slightly weaker than the "Illusory Demon Sphere." When all the flags floated into the air, they would form a separate world.

The strength of the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag's owner would skyrocket in that small world and they would have absolute control over that small space.

As expected, when the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag came out of the pink crystal Soul Altar, the strange bloody light in Chu Miaodan's Soul Altar was almost instantly cleansed away.

Chu Miaodan's struggling expression also disappeared. She became energized and spirited.

"Thousand Illusion Enchantment!" Chu Miaodan gritted her teeth and shouted.

Many pure, seductive, or cold immortal goddesses, demonesses and nymphs appeared from the facets of the pink crystal Soul Altar. They jumped and danced enchantingly, their clothing floating in the air as they displayed soul-stealing charisma.

Circles of pink light floated out of the Soul Altar. Each layer had the magical ability to lure the soul.

Even someone as mentally strong as Xue Li showed signs of losing his focus in his eyes when he was attacked by the pink light ripples.

Even the bloody bone dragon who possessed an artifact soul seemed to be slightly affected. It suddenly became tame and its dragon eyes showed lust.

"Come in!" Chu Miaodan's voice became as gentle as water.

Xue Li rode the bloody bone dragon, his eyes muddled, as he

charged into the illusory world created by the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag.

"Go kill the other people of Illusory Demon Sect!" Mo Lingye hurriedly ordered.

"Qin Lie is connected to every action of the god corpses. Go capture Qin Lie, if not possible... just seriously wound him! You must destroy his control over the god corpses!" On the other side, Wen He, Wen Bin's cousin, said to the core Wen Family's subordinates around him.

Three Nirvana Realm martial practitioners immediately responded and flew out.

"Meng Feng! Elder Hong! Go protect Qin Lie!" Mo Lingye said.

"Beware of Qin Lie! He can conjure the "Profound Thunder Heart " of Old Monster Terminator. Do not give him time to set it up!" Ju Ruijie's expression changed as she suddenly thought of this matter and urgently called out.

"He's already started." Shi Xiuling called softly.

After jumping off the eight god corpses, Qin Lie had gotten onto the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix with Lang Xie and the others.

He summoned eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood and formed a complex and mysterious ancient diagram.

An enormous ancient diagram quickly formed.

Inside the dense web of electricity, Qin Lie sat down silently. His palms facing each other, a ball of blazing electricity slowly appeared in his hands.

At the same time, the enormous lightning ancient diagram above his head changed and slowly formed.

Soon after, an enormous sphere of lightning floated above his head.

"Oh no!" Shi Xiuling's expression changed.

Ju Ruijie's eyes also showed great terror.

"Retreat! Retreat back! Anyone below the Fragmentation Realm, do not go near Qin Lie!" an Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioner who had been at Prism Continent and seen Qin Lie's lightning before suddenly shouted.

"He is this scary?" Wen He was astounded.

Even more Wen Family faction’s martial practitioners were puzzled. They did not withdraw immediately along with the person's scream.

They dazedly remained where they were.

Chapter 804: Thunder with a Thought!

"Stay further away from him! Protect your heart!"

Shi Xiuling reminded her disciples and subordinates as she retreated. She was always at ease and composed. When she suddenly showed panic now, many people paled in fright.

The Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners who had gone with her to Prism Continent and had "fought together" with Qin Lie didn't need her and Ju Ruijie's warnings. They had distanced themselves from Qin Lie immediately.

The remaining martial practitioners who knew Shi Xiuling well hurriedly reacted and retreated after the initial shock.

Wen Family faction’s martial practitioners stayed where they were.

They didn't think a mere mid-stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner could produce any great power, even if he learned the "Profound Thunder Heart" from Forefather Terminator.

They looked down on Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island from the bottom of their hearts. Of course, that included Qin Lie.

"Thump!"

A deep heart-throbbing sound came out of the lightning ball between Qin Lie's hands. The sound wasn't especially loud and astounding.

"It's very normal."

Miao Wenfan shook his head, his expression slightly strange. He felt Shi Xiuling, Ju Ruijie, and the Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners were exaggerating.

He didn't see a strong threat in Qin Lie.

The Wen Family martial practitioners around Wen He had relaxed expressions. They felt that Shi Xiuling was alarmist.

"Elder Shi, this Qin Lie is young, and his cultivation is low. Even if he has comprehended the mysteries of the "Profound Thunder Heart," would he be able to even use one-tenth of its power? What is there to be afraid of?" Wen He laughed. "He can only fly about with his eight god corpses. WIthout these eight god corpses, he is just a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner. If I move my hand, I can make him... ooh!"

Wen He's boasting suddenly stopped.

"Thump! Thump thump!"

The three earth-shaking sounds were like thunder exploding in the sky, and came from the enormous thunder sphere above Qin Lie's head.

The three Wen Family Nirvana Realm martial practitioners didn't even get within a hundred meters of Qin when their bodies suddenly shook. An unnatural red appeared in their eyes

The martial practitioner who was the weakest, and had only early Nirvana Realm cultivation felt the copper mirror protecting his heart shatter.

Wen He's expression changed.

"Thump thump thump!"

More than thirty Netherpassage Realm Wen Family martial practitioners who were close to Qin Lie seemed to receive heavy blows. Their chests sank down, and blood seeped out of the corners of their mouths.

Seven other Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners shook violently. Their floating bodies dropped towards the ocean.

"Thump! Thump thump thump! Thump thump thump!"

Even faster heartbeats sounds came from the enormous lightning ball. The spread of each sound came with invisible thunder and wild lightning.

The martial practitioners who wore the robes of Illusory Demon Sect and were surnamed "Wen" fell from the crystalline war chariots, the spirit birds, and the large flying spirit artifacts.

Martial practitioners below the Fulfillment Realm even had gory holes in their chests.

A bomb seemed to have gone off in their chests.

"Thump! Thump..."

The beating continued.

The figures close to Qin Lie who had weak cultivations died from exploding hearts. Those with higher cultivation spat out fresh blood. Their hands covered their chests as spirit power leaked from between their fingers.

They were doing their best to defend their hearts.

"Retreat! Retreat over here!"

Wen He shouted loudly as he waved his hand. He wanted those Wen Family disciples who were about to come into contact with the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners to return to the island behind him.

At this moment. The unknown people who were watching and the five valley masters of the Miao Family were silent.

Their brows were deeply locked as they stared at Qin Lie at the center of the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood. Their expressions gradually turned grave.

Many people slowly thought of the rumors about the "Profound Thunder Heart."

The rumors said that the Profound Thunder Heart was the secret of the strongest of the Land of Chaos, Forefather Terminator, who never taught it to anyone. It could manipulate thunder and lightning. It could attack enemies' hearts invisibly, swiftly killing them.

For many years, many people from the Silver rank factions challenged Forefather Terminator.

Using his deep understanding of thunder energy, and the savage and strange Profound Thunder Heart, Forefather Terminator killed each one of his opponents. He gradually climbed to become the strongest of the Land of Chaos.

The Profound Thunder Heart could be said to be the symbol of Forefather Terminator. Even his direct disciples couldn't understand this terrifying and secret spirit technique.

In the past, no one had ever seen anyone except Forefather Terminator conjure the Profound Thunder Heart.

—Then Qin Lie appeared.

"Heavenly Thunder Eradication! Thunder of the Ninth Heaven!"

Underneath the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood, Qin Lie's hands grabbed a blinding ball of lightning, lightning flashing through his meridians and thunder roared.

A river of electricity suddenly flowed through his tendons.

"Zzzt zzt zzzt!"

Two bolts of electricity half a meter long came out of his eyes. When the lightning appeared, it then suddenly disappeared.

Soon, the roar of thunder came from the clouds above the Thunderblitz wood formation.

The thunder deep in the sky suddenly seemed to flood!

"Boom boom boom! Snap snap snap snap! Zzzt zzzt zzt!"

The savage thunder, the lightning, and the clouds moved at the same time in the sky.

Blue bolts of lightning dozens of meters long struck down from the clouds like whips of the lightning god.

Among the electricity, many gray thunder pearls exploded into

the air.

Hundreds of electrical snakes poured into the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs and caused them to become pillars of electricity that seemed to be made of hundreds of thousands of bolts wound together.

There was a Profound Thunder Heart between the slabs of Thunderblitz wood made from threads of electricity and it was constantly being nourished by the lightning in the clouds.

The thunder egg started chaotically expanding.

The unmoving Soul Lake of Qin Lie was full of light as countless threads of electricity flew through his sea of consciousness.

The True Soul in his Soul Lake was also motionless. However, the light of lightning rippled off the True Soul like the halo of gods, and became one with the electricity in the Soul Lake.

At this moment, Qin Lie seemed to be in a wondrous state like he had manifested into the true god of thunder that controlled the world.

In this land of thunder, he seemed to be the ruler of all. He could use the thunder to destroy all people and things.

"Boom boom boom! "Boom boom boom!"

With his every thought, thunder seemed to explode. Inside his Soul lake, an explosive thunder pool formed around his True Soul.

A thought turned into exploding thunder. Upon exploding and dispersing, it reformed back into just a thought.

It was an endless and wondrous process.

The fourth level of the "Heavenly Thunder Eradication," Thunder Conception. This was the first time he touched its boundaries and yet he seemed to unconsciously comprehend it.

The surface of Qin Lie's sitting body rippled as though his skin was being pressed and squeezed by invisible power.

Shattered specks of lightning appeared on his neck, shoulders, and the corners of his eyes.

Each thunder speck contained wild thunder power. They seemed to be performing a new round of refinement in a manner that could not be comprehended.

They were refining Qin Lie’s Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body.

Meng Feng and Hong Bowen approached Qin Lie, wanting to do their best to protect Qin Lie from injury.

At this time, when the two of them saw the thunder and lightning that fell down from the clouds, they couldn’t help but feel shocked.

When Qin Lie slowly closed his eyes, his body roared with thunder, and lightning exploded off his body, they were even more at a loss.

“Qin Lie? Qin Lie?" Hong Bowen called softly.

But Qin Lie did not respond.

At the same time, the three Wen Family Nirvana Realm martial practitioners from Illusory Demon Sect who were charging towards them slowly came to a stop.

"Protect Qin Lie!" Feng Rong shouted.

"Move aside! With your present cultivation, you cannot match the Nirvana Realm, you are seeking your death staying here!" Meng Feng shouted.

The Blood Spear soldiers looked towards Lang Xie.

"Listen to him." Lang Xie nodded and drove a crystalline war chariot to fly away.

"Then kill Illusory Demon Sect's people!" Feng Rong ordered.

All of the Blood Spear martial practitioners met up with Blood Fiend Sect's martial practitioners. They drove the crystalline war

chariots towards Pan Family's island.

A bloody and bitter battle immediately started.

Chapter 805: The True Power of Flaming Sun Island!

Under the leadership of Mo Jun and Lang Xie, thousands of Blood Fiend Sect and Blood Spear martial practitioners charged towards the island which originally belonged to the Pan Family.

There, many members of Illusory Demon Sect responded with shouts. Their bodies gave off the radiance of spirit energy as they welcomed the incoming enemies.

The blinding spirit artifacts flew like stars into the sky, long rivers of spirit energy dragging out far behind them and shooting down bloody rain.

The martial practitioners on both sides were above the Manifestation Realm, and numbered five to six thousand in total. If a melee battle started, fatalities would immediately occur.

"Blazing Profound Bomb! Explode!"

Lang Xie's expression was cold as he snorted. Crimson metal balls flew from his hands like meteors towards where the Illusory Demon Sect members were gathered.

"Bomb them to death!"

Feng Rong was merciless. She also threw Blazing Profound Bombs toward the island.

The Blood Guards of Blood Spear hesitated and reluctantly took out Blazing Profound Bombs they kept to save their lives. They threw the bombs out as well.

Flaming meteors seemed to fall from space.

The flaming stars seemed to have eyes. They gathered to where the Wen Family members and Chu Miaodan's subordinates were.

"Blazing Profound Bomb! So many Blazing Profound Bombs!"

"Illusory Demon Sect is going to suffer!"

Miao Yangxu, Miao Wenfan and the other valley masters changed expression and shouted when they saw the flaming balls.

On the other side, Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, as well as Ge Rongguang and the others became alert.

No one knew the power of so many Blazing Profound Bombs exploding together better than they did!

"Boom boom boom! Whoosh whoosh whoosh! Crick crack crick!"

Like tens of thousands of fireworks exploding at once, the sky split and the earth sank where the meteors landed. Countless gray balls of thunder rampaged, bolts of lightning danced, all of it inside a sea of raging flames.

The large island gave off burdened snarls as though it was having the greatest of earthquakes.

One bottomless hole after another appeared on Illusory Demon Sect’s gathering place, which was now furiously burning and giving off huge clumps of smoke.

In but an instant, almost a thousand of Illusory Demon Sect's members had been buried forever in these deep craters.

Including more than twenty Fragmentation Realm experts!

"Wait, wait a moment!"

Mo Jun raised his hand and stopped the Blood Fiend Sect members that were about to charge. Shock was written all over his face. His eyes even held a hint of trepidation.

The Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners behind him hurriedly stopped. They looked dazedly at the enormous craters, and the Illusory Demon Sect experts who had suddenly disappeared.

Even the members of Blood Fiend Sect who were their enemies felt their lips were dry. They unconsciously licked their lips. They were speechless.

Around the island, the spectators that belonged to different factions were completely silent.

Even Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan's eyes were wide.

Dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs in one attack almost shattered this enormous island, ultimately creating dozens of enormous craters acres large, as well as causing thousands of Illusory Demon Sect's strongest to perish.

Flames still lingered in the area.. They burned inside the holes, in the forest outside of them, and even in the sky above.

It looked as though they could never be extinguished.

After paying the price of thousands of lives, more Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners were burned by the flames, touched by the thunder, struck by lightning. They gave hair-raising screams from the island.

Cut-off limbs. Severed heads, scattered body parts... the scene on the island was terrifying.

Such power was astounding!

Everyone knew that the Blazing Profound Bombs were terrifying, but the majority of people didn't know that the explosions would overlap, exponentially magnifying their might, resulting in an explosion ten times stronger than ten separate explosions!

Thousands of Netherpassage Realm, Fulfillment Realm, and Fragmentation Realm practitioners together were stronger than the majority of Copper rank forces. At least, the Scarlet Tide Continent's Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple didn't possess such power.

Just one explosion. It only took several dozen Blazing Profound Bomb to wipe what was equal to a powerful Copper rank force!

This was the destructive power of the Blazing Profound Bomb in battles between forces.

"The battle on the ground... has finished early." Ge Rongguang concluded after a long dazed moment.

When he looked at Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, he and the martial practitioners around him felt sincere respect.

Perhaps... this respect was just a cover for great terror hidden deep within their hearts.

—Sometimes fear and terror could give birth to true respect.

"This, this is the true power of the Blazing Profound Bomb?" This is Flaming Sun Island's power?" Miao Wenfan murmured to himself soullessly as though he lost all of his strength.

He had always looked down on Flaming Sun Island.

In his mind, Flaming Sun Island was just Blood Fiend Sect's subordinate. What was a force that didn't even have a Nirvana Realm expert?

They had just a single true Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner, Lang Xie. He had also broken through just recently.

If this force encountered Blue Moon Valley, wouldn't it be defeated easily in one fell swoop?

He always thought that Flaming Sun Island was not worth a mention.

In reality, many of the spectators had similar opinions as him.

Their impression of Flaming Sun Island was that they were just a force composed of skill artificers. They were only able to establish on the Setting Sun Islands due to Blood Fiend Sect's protection.

They didn't think that Flaming Sun Island had the ability to protect themselves.

Until today, until now, until this moment!

When dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs exploded together, when this island almost collapsed, when thousands of Illusory

Demon Sect members were instantly killed!

They finally understood what terrifying power Flaming Sun Island possessed!

In the battle in the sky, Qin Lie used the eight god corpses to match the two-level Soul Altar Wen Bin.

Qin Lie who could control the "Profound Thunder Heart" killed more than a hundred Illusory Demon Sect experts with the terrifying rumbles of thunder.

He also serious injured Nirvana Realm experts!

This was Qin Lie's own strength!

The battle on the ground was resolved by dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs exploding together, and finalizing the victory!

This was the true power of Flaming Sun Island they now displayed!

"It seems that all of us underestimated Flaming Sun Island. We thought they relied on Blood Fiend Sect to survive and their own strength was irrelevant. Now it seems... even if they fought against Blood Fiend Sect, they would not lose greatly. Also, it was Qin Lie who gave the body of the Blood Progenitor to Xue Li, letting him possess the power of a Soul Altar expert. Otherwise, if they fought, no one in Blood Fiend Sect would be able to rival the eight god corpses. They would be on the losing side."

Miao Yangxu, the patriarch of the Miao Family frowned and then sighed deeply.

After today, he would completely end his thoughts of being enemies with Flaming Sun Island and taking back the territories that the Miao Family had lost.

Even if Miao Fengtian came back, he would not be able to win against Qin Lie who possessed eight god corpses. Could the rest of them withstand the waves of Blazing Profound Bombs?

Miao Yangxu felt powerless.

"It's laughable that I thought that Flaming Sun Island were only artificers and didn't have any true power. We thought that you relied on Blood Fiend Sect to survive." Ge Rongguang shook his head and then bowed to Song Tingyu. He said apologetically, "My eyes are bad in old age, and I wasn't able to see Flaming Sun Island's true power. I had hesitated all this time. Miss Song, forgive me, starting today, I, Ge Rongguang, will follow Flaming Sun Island with all of my heart!"

"We pledge our fealty to Flaming Sun Island!"

"We are willing to fight for Flaming Sun Island!"

A dozen of martial practitioners gathered around Ge Rongguang. Just a moment earlier, their friends and relatives had been killed in body and soul by Chu Miaodan's pink crystal Soul Altar. They didn't feel even one iota of good feelings towards Illusory Demon Sect.

At this moment, seeing Qin Lie and Xue Li taking up all of Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin's attention, and Flaming Sun Island using dozens of Blazing Profound Bomb to kill almost a third of Illusory Demon Sect's martial practitioners, they immediately pledged their loyalty.

"Will you continue to ignite Blazing Profound Bombs?"

Above the island, Mo Jun waited for a while and saw the wild ripples below subside. He turned to look at Lang Xie.

Lang Xie shook his head. "No."

Mo Jun sighed in relief. He waved his hand and said, "Charge!"

Blood Fiend Sect's members charged forward.

"Kill!" Lang Xie ordered.

On the island, while the ripples from the Blazing Profound Bombs had calmed, there were still hundreds of injured parties. At

this moment on the island, wails and cries rang out.

Shi Xiuling, Wen He, and Ju Ruijie only showed great terror on their faces.

They knew that Flaming Sun Island must have kept some Blazing Profound Bombs. They hadn't expected them to keep so many, and even moreso hadn't expected them to dare throw all of them together.

What they regretted even more was that they had hurriedly fled back to the island to avoid the attacks of the Profound Thunder Heart. They hadn't noticed that the crowds were tightly packed.

When they recognized this, it was too late.

They paid a painful price for their mistake.

"They do not have any more Blazing Profound Bombs, everyone, endure. Wait until Elder Chu and Elder Wen have some attention to spare. They will let the enemies pay in blood!" Wen He shouted and hurried to steady morale. He wanted people to fight back.

At this moment, no matter how proud he was, he could see that they were on the losing side due to thousands of their members killed and the drop in morale.

He knew that they could only stay on the defensive in the ground battle. They had to wait for Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan to defeat Xue Li and the eight god corpses before they could reverse the situation.

Regardless of whether he acknowledged it or not, the explosion of dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs had set the general state of affairs. Victory and loss had been determined from the start.

"I've told you long ago not to burn our ties with the Setting Sun Islands. Ah..."

Shi Xiuling looked as Blood Fiend Sect and Blood Spear's martial practitioners killed their way through. She sighed helplessly and

lamented inwardly.

She didn't agree with becoming enemies with Setting Sun Islands.

But alas, both Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan dismissed the Setting Sun Islands. They were too greedy for Gray Island’s artificers and wanted to seize their money-making potential for themselves.

Her urgings had been ineffective.

Now, it seemed that regardless of whether Illusory Demon Sect won or not, Illusory Demon Sect would become a joke in the Land of Chaos. Their influence would decrease, and they may not have the ability to stop the invasion of the Blue Ghoul Race.

She looked at the members around her, and their panicked expressions. She seemed to see Illusory Demon Sect declining.

Chapter 806: Regathering Scattered Souls!

Illusory Demon Sect was losing the ground battle completely. The fact that they were inferior was incredibly obvious.

Illusory Demon Sect's advantage lay on the two Soul Altar experts Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan. Moreover, they had slightly greater numbers of Nirvana and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners.

Unfortunately, Xue Li, Qin Lie and the eight god corpses stopped their Soul Altar experts from taking any advantage.

On the other side, the explosion of dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs completely annihilated their advantage at the back.

One side had high morale, while the other side was frightened and fearful. There was no longer any doubt as to who was going to win the ground battle.

The onlookers moved their gaze away from the ground and back to the sky.

In their opinion, the ground battle was more or less settled. Plus, its result had no effect on the battle in the sky.

Right now, the sky battle was the only battle that still seemed incredibly suspenseful.

Moreover, the victor of the sky battle could instantly change the tides of the ground battle.

Everyone was starting to pay attention to the battle in the clouds.

In the sky battle, it was Xue Li versus Chu Miaodan, Wen Bin against the eight god corpses and Qin Lie in a strange state.

One of the Wen Family Nirvana Realm martial practitioners who were supposed to attack Qin Lie was severely injured. The group also noticed Meng Feng and Hong Bowen doing their best to protect him, and since Qin Lie himself seemed to be in a strange

cultivation state where he stopped trying to kill their people with the terrifying Profound Thunder Heart, along with the fact that the ground battle was going badly... they actually retreated midway.

After observing for a moment and finding no incoming enemies, and since Qin Lie was cultivating, Meng Feng flew back to the island to join the ground battle.

Hong Bowen was the only one who stayed behind to protect Qin Lie.

At first, Hong Bowen tried to awaken Qin Lie so that he could put all of his focus on the ongoing battle.

Unfortunately, Qin Lie didn't respond to his calls.

A few tries later, Hong Bowen gave up and quietly waited for Qin Lie to wake up on his own.

Just like many other people, Hong Bowen was observing the battle between Wen Bin and the eight god corpses, Xue Li and Chu Miaodan.

After Chu Miaodan had summoned the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag, an illusory world had appeared above her Soul Altar. Both the bloody bone dragon and Xue Li had vanished after entering that world.

A huge bloody cloud seemed to be trying to break free from the white illusory world.

Unfortunately, he ultimately wasn't able to struggle free.

Sitting on top of her pink crystalline altar, Chu Miaodan seemed to be pouring all of her mind and spirit energy into the Soul Altar while controlling the world inside with the Thousand Illusory Treasure Flag. She looked like she was trying to literally refine Xue Li to death.

She herself had her eyes completely shut like an old monk in

meditation. Nothing could be seen from her face or body.

On the other hand, the battle between the eight god corpses and Wen Bin was loud, flashy, and dizzying.

The seven god corpses that looked like fire gods roared, revealing giant fiery snakes crawling all over their bodies. While clutching fiery dragon whips, they smashed the many storm fiend spirits into pieces.

The leading god corpse was actually falling on top of Wen Bin's storm Soul Altar like a giant mountain.

In the middle of the Soul Altar that looked like a giant whirlpool or tornado was a black core. It was shooting many deadly wind blades that cut at the god corpse's body.

Many three-legged Golden Crows were letting out cries and flying around the god corpses, conjuring all kinds of divine blaze into existence.

The boiling lava flames swam into the tornado Soul Altar like rivers. The burning heat waves and lava pools seemed to be trying to fill up Wen Bin's Soul Altar to the brim and explode it from inside.

The eight god corpses' clash against Wen Bin was incredibly fierce.

Wen Bin's storm Soul Altar was constantly spitting out countless black holes that looked like they could swallow anything.

The gray storm jets gushing out of the Soul Altar looked like mouths of ancient gods and devils, attempting to devour and tear the god corpses apart.

The god corpses struggled madly while activating countless blaze divine characters on their bodies. They looked like brilliant, sparkling stars that aligned together to form many strange formations and fiery barriers that contained secrets of the world.

The god corpses were also swinging their fists and blasting Wen Bin's storm Soul Altar with fiery rocks that looked like summoned meteors.

In an instant, the storm whirlpool disappear to reveal the true form of the gray two-level Soul Altar.

One could vaguely see that the Soul Altar made of gray brown jade stone was slightly scorched. One could even see that some flickering sparks were slowly dying inside the Soul Altar.

The god corpses' divine flames had seeped into Wen Bin's Soul Altar during the intense battle.

This kept Wen Bin even busier and less capable of interfering with the ground battle. He had to muster all of his strength and protect his own Soul Altar from being damaged.

"Thunder Conception, heavenly thunder tempers the body and births a thunderous soul..."

Beneath the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood, motionless Qin Lie sat as his thoughts spun loudly with rumbling noises.

Every time there was a noise, a gray-colored thunder sphere would explode into a mist of soul tendrils. When the soul tendrils fell into the Soul Lake, they transformed back into refined soul consciousness.

The lightning bolts and thunder balls fell down from above his head and turned his surroundings into a ravaged land of lightning.

In a daze, Qin Lie felt as if he had slipped into Forefather Terminator's thunder Soul Altar and was swimming across a world made of pure thunder and lightning.

He could clearly feel that he was tempering his soul consciousness with thunder and lightning while cultivating Thunder Conception.

Every time his tendrils of soul consciousness moved, they would

ignite the thunder and lightning power inside and explode.

The hundreds of millions of thunderous explosions happening everywhere in his mind were all caused by the spinning soul thoughts.

It was utter destruction.

Every time there was an explosion, the wisp of soul consciousness would be blasted into lightning soul tendrils that fell back to the Soul Lake. There, it would regather itself once more.

The soul consciousness that had reformed itself in the Soul Lake was much stronger and purer than before. It was able to carry even bigger amounts of thunder and lightning energy.

Then, the reformed soul consciousness exploded again as his thoughts spun.

After the explosion, the soul consciousness reformed itself inside the Soul Lake. Then, it exploded yet again… the cycle of explosion and rebirth happened non-stop.

It was a cycle of soul tempering.

During this process, he was in fact comprehending the real essence of thunder and lightning and attempting to see through the laws and principles operating behind this natural power.

He once saw the wonders of thunder and lightning from the Forefather Terminator's Soul Altar. At the time, his understanding was superficial and not deep in the slightest.

But things have changed, and as his soul consciousness exploded again and again, his understanding and recognition of thunder and lightning was actually growing by leaps and bounds. He felt as if the walls that were stopping him from enlightenment were literally being blasted apart.

As his soul continued to explode, split and reform, his recognition of the thunder spirit art grew deeper and deeper.

He gradually forgot the passage of time.

Both the battle in the sky and the ground battle were still going on fiercely.

On the ground, many Illusory Demon Sect disciples slowly turned into corpses, never to wake up again. Wen He and Shi Xiuling were slowly losing more and more experts.

Two hours later, Illusory Demon Sect lost over five hundred people. Blood Fiend Sect and Blood Spear martial practitioners only lost over one hundred.

Three hours later, another two hundred Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners were killed. Blood Fiend Sect and Blood Spear only paid thirty lives as a result.

In the sky, Xue Li was still struggling inside the illusory world of Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag and exhausting all of Chu Miaodan's energy.

The eight god corpses slowly were slowly exhausting their reserves of divine flames as time flowed by.

Although the seven god corpses who were fighting against the storm fiend spirits managed to kill some of them, they were no longer burning with divine flames. They had exhausted tremendous reserves of divine energy and was starting to look weakened.

The lead god corpse was originally suppressing Wen Bin and preventing him from moving away at all.

However, after the blazing divine flames on the lead god corpse slowly faded, he was no longer able to cause havoc in Wen Bin's storm Soul Altar.

His powers were fading bit by bit.

"Not good!"

"Hong Bowen was the first to notice that something was off. He

heard from Qin Lie that the eight god corpses could only go berserk for six hours.

Six hours later, the god corpses would exhaust all of the heavenly and earthly flames and succumb into a weakened state.

Hong Bowen immediately realized that the flight to this place and three hours of intense, non stop battle had depleted much of the god corpses' fiery power they absorbed from the Ring of the Burning Sun.

However, Wen Bin hadn't been exhausted completely.

If the battle dragged on longer, if the eight god corpses could no longer stop Wen Bin from working together with Chu Miaodan and severely injuring Xue Li, and if Wen Bin interfered with the ground battle after that...

The more Hong Bowen thought, the more serious his expression became. The easy feeling in his heart was long gone, and he felt like he was being crushed by a heavy stone.

"This can't go on!"

He knew very well that the moment the god corpses run out of power, Wen Bin could change the tide of battle single-handedly with his two-level Soul Altar.

If that happened, Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island would be met with calamity. No one would be able to stop Wen Bin from killing them all.

"This isn't good. Look at the eight god corpses, their flames are dying slowly but surely. They... look like they're gradually losing a great power and are no longer able to suppress Wen Bin completely."

"Mn, it will appear that Wen Bin will be able to escape from the eight god corpses' control very soon. If that happens, Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island will have been dealt with!"

“That’s right, a two-level Soul Altar expert can change the tide of a battle in no time!”

The onlookers had been paying close attention to the battle of Qin Lie’s god corpses, and as time went on they all noticed that the god corpses’ state.

On the other hand, although Wen Bin was also tired, he still wielded great power. He was obviously not exhausted to the point where he couldn’t continue the battle.

“I knew it, puppets are just puppets. There’s no way they could have an endless source of strength!” As expected, Wen Bin finally found the leisure to laugh harshly after realizing that the god corpses were running out of strength. “Did you really think that eight god corpses were enough to pin a two-level Soul Altar expert down forever?”

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

While saying this, the storm Soul Altar beneath Wen Bin spun madly and tossed the leading god corpse away from it like a giant tornado.

Wen Bin himself fell down towards the ground and stood atop his two-level Soul Altar, growing more imposing by the second.

Chapter 807: Moon God Guard

“Not good!”

Mo Lingye looked at the battle from afar. She had not truly participated in the battle from the start until now. But when she saw Wen Bin tossing the lead god corpse away from his storm Soul Altar, her expression abruptly changed.

“Miss, the situation is bad!”

One of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders, Lu Yi had been staying inside the white bone warship, protecting Mo Lingye all this time. He too noticed the change and became anxious on the inside.

He was originally a servant of the Mo Family, and he had joined the Blood Fiend Sect along with Mo Yunwu. That was why he addressed Mo Lingye as “Miss”, and he had not changed this habit despite the passing years.

“Xue Li is still trapped inside the ‘Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag’, and Qin Lie... has suddenly become lifeless. The eight god corpses can only maintain this state for six hours, and their time... is almost up.”

Lu Yi frowned deeply as his expression grew more and more serious. He was wondering how to best protect Mo Lingye from harm.

He viewed himself as a member of the Mo Family, and he didn’t particularly care even for the life or death of Blood Fiend Sect. In his mind, Mo Lingye’s safety was his first priority, and everything else was secondary.

“Quickly, think of a way to wake Qin Lie!” Mo Lingye said urgently.

“No, I must stay by your side.” Lu Yi shook his head and ignored her instructions, “Miss, I promised your father a long time ago to defend your life to my death. To me, all is fine as long as you are

alive, even if Blood Fiend Sect is to die in the process."

His tone was incredibly firm when he said this.

"You, you single-minded lump of wood!" Mo Lingye stomped her feet anxiously.

She knew very well that Lu Yi was the strongest cultivator out of all the Blood Fiend Ten Elders even though his actual ranking wasn't high.

The late stage Nirvana Realm Lu Yi was once taught all kinds of Blood Fiend Sect secret arts by Mo Yunwu. Besides that, he had other deadly tricks up his sleeves.

She heard from her father that he had saved Lu Yi while he was grievously wounded and taken him in as a servant.

Lu Yi had joined the Mo Family in order to repay the favor.

Mo Yunwu had never inquired Lu Yi about his past. Neither had Mo Lingye.

However, both her and her father knew that Lu Yi probably had a great background, and that the other spirit art he secretly cultivated was extremely powerful.

However, Lu Yi seldom used his old techniques and arts.

"Can you stop Chu Miaodan from focusing fully on the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag? MoLingye asked again.

"You don't have to worry for Xue Li, he will not be harmed. That Chu Miaodan can trap him, but there is no way she can wound him seriously. Killing him is even more of a pipedream." Lu Yi concluded without bothering to look. "Xue Li has merged together with the Blood Progenitor's physical body and seven-level Soul Altar. After the fusion, no one can kill him even if he cannot unleash the progenitor's full power. His physical body and Soul Altar are by themselves the strongest spirit artifacts Xue Li can wield, so it is absolutely impossible for Chu Miaodan to kill him

even if she was to exhaust all of her strength."

"If Xue Li doesn't come out, no one can deal with Wen Bin. Wen Bin is strong enough to change the tide of battle instantly!" Mo Lingye said urgently.

"In that case, please leave this place first while I awaken Qin Lie. I will check with him and see if he has a way to turn this around." Lu Yi finally nodded.

Mo Lingye glanced at him, but didn't expect him to relent. She knew that he was a single-minded person.

"Alright, I will leave for the moment. Please awaken Qin Lie for me." While saying this, she summoned a couple of trusted aides and gave them some instructions. Then, she flew away from the white bone warship.

Right now, most of the onlookers were staring at Chu Miaodan, Wen Bin, the eight god corpses, and Qin Lie.

No one was paying any special attention to Mo Lingye's movements.

Lu Yi stood and waited quietly until Mo Lingye went away from this dangerous place. It was only then that he sought to find an opportunity to act.

By now, Wen Bin had completely suppressed the eight god corpses. In fact, he was able to affect the ground battle.

A new storm flew out of his storm Soul Altar and transformed into a fiendish storm spirit. It rushed towards a nearby island.

The moment the fiendish spirit had descended, it set its sights on Mo Jun and spat long jets of air at him. The wind wrapped around Mo Jun immediately.

Mo Jun, publicly known as the strongest martial practitioner among the Blood Fiend Ten Elder, suddenly vanished from everyone's eyes.

“Elder Wen is helping us!”

The Illusory Demon Sect disciples suddenly grew spirited after they saw the storm fiend spirit.

Wen He, Shi Xiuling and Ju Ruijie became invigorated as well.

They knew very well just how destructive a two-level Soul Altar expert could be.

Without an equivalent two-level Soul Altar expert, Wen Bin alone could slaughter every martial practitioner of Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect!

“Kill! Kill them all!”

Wen Bin shook off the eight god corpses and drove his cyclone-like two-level Soul Altar towards the island.

The fiendish storm spirits transformed into fearsome ancient beasts and let out earthshaking roars.

The losing Illusory Demon Sect disciples grew spirited at his interference.

But Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island’s martial practitioners turned white when they saw a two-level Soul Altar expert joining the fray.

“The sky battle is the one that truly decides the final picture! The power of a top class expert exceeds all other factors!” Miao Wenfan exclaimed.

The onlookers looked very moved when they saw Wen Bin breaking out of the eight god corpses’ encirclement.

Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan and Ge Rongguang turned deathly pale.

No one could stop Wen Bin right now.

The moment Wen Bin stepped onto the island, all Blood Fiend Sect and Blood Spear martial practitioners would lose their lives.

The Nirvana and Fragmentation Realm experts they possessed would be killed off in no time, thus allowing Illusory Demon Sect to turn around the ground battle entirely.

Hong Bowen couldn't help but sigh deeply in depression and helplessness as he looked at the still slumbering Qin Lie.

If Qin Lie hadn't suddenly grown quiet for almost three hours, If Qin Lie could control the Profound Thunder Heart and severely wound more Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners...

Then Wen Bin might've retreated with the remainder of Illusory Demon Sect before the eight god corpses could run out of power.

—That was because Wen Bin and the rest of the Illusory Demon Sect didn't know that the god corpses could overperform for six hours only.

Unfortunately, Qin Lie had suddenly fallen into a slumber during the most critical moment, and as a result didn't manage to put his greatest advantage, the Profound Thunder Heart, to full use.

This enabled Wen Bin to hold out until the god corpses had ran out of divine flames.

"Truly, both our success and failure are due to the same person." Hong Bowen thought sorrowfully.

"Eh? Lu Yi! Why have you come here? Aren't you protecting Sister-in-law?" While lamenting, Hong Bowen suddenly noticed that Lu Yi had slipped closer and stood still behind Qin Lie.

Although Lu Yi was one of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders, he had never truly blended with the other nine people. The only thing he did was to stay by Mo Lingye's side like a shadow.

Hong Bowen knew that Lu Yi didn't actually care about Blood Fiend Sect. In his eyes, the 'Miss' Mo Lingye was his only priority. Nothing else was more important to Lu Yi than defending her from danger.

He didn't care about doing any other task. He showed no interest towards anything else either.

Lu Yi's sudden arrival surprised Hong Bowen greatly. He didn't know what he was trying to do.

"I have come to awaken Qin Lie by force under the Miss' order."

After saying this, two blurry crescent moons abruptly appeared in Lu Yi's eyes.

Hong Bowen was startled by this.

Before he could react, the crescent moons glowing with pure moonlight actually flew out of Lu Yi's eyes and charged into Qin Lie's.

They vanished into the corner of Qin Lie's eyes in a flash.

"Moon Worshipping Cult! The Great Refining Art of Moon Essence!" Hong Bowen couldn't stop himself from exclaiming softly.

The spirit art Lu Yi was executing was obviously Moon Worshipping Cult's secret art, the "Great Refining Art of Moon Essence". This secret art used the cold energy of dark moon to wash one's soul and nurture the thoughts in one's Soul Lake. It was a very profound spirit art.

It was rumored that the martial practitioners who were well-versed in the Great Refining Art of Moon Essence could use it to temper their soul. At its final stage, the martial practitioner could even transform their True Soul into a dark cloud that possessed all kinds of mysterious characteristics.

The martial practitioners who were given the right to cultivate the "Great Refining Art of Moon Essence" were all the most essential members of Moon Worshipping Cult. They were called "Moon God Guards" and were the strongest martial power Moon Worshipping Cult possessed.

Many years ago, Moon Worshipping Cult was the strongest Silver rank force in the entire Land of Chaos.

However, the rise of Terminator Sect and the frequent civil wars that broke out within Moon Worshipping Cult ultimately led to its decline

Many years later, Moon Worshipping Cult slowly transformed into the number one evil sect of the Land of Chaos due to some unknown reason, and all their disciples were called evil spirits as a result.

This caused the true disciples of Moon Worshipping Cult to hide their identities.

It was obvious that Lu Yi was a core member of Moon Worshipping Cult. Since he cultivated the Great Refining Art of Moon Essence, he was at least a Moon God Guard!

When Moon Worshipping Cult was still the ruler of the Land of Chaos, the Moon God Guards was its greatest martial power. They were respected by all forces.

“Moon Awakening Technique!”

Lu Yi released the crescent moons and the called out to Qin Lie with his soul. He was trying to awaken Qin Lie from his cultivation peacefully.

This was the way that dealt the least damage to the soul.

Suddenly, Lu Yi was taken by surprise. He actually saw some remnants of moon essence aura in Qin Lie’s mind when the all seeing divine light of his cold moon technique entered Qin Lie’s mind and soul.

It was a pure moon energy that a true Moon Worshipping Cult disciple could only collect from the cold moon by cultivating every night.

“Could it be…”

Ripples of emotion appeared in Lu Yi's eyes because he thought that Qin Lie was a "surviving member" of Moon Worshipping Cult. For the first time, emotions appeared in his ever calm mind.

He didn't know that this moon energy was leftover energy from the time Yue Ji, Shui Ji, and Ye Ji broke through Qin Lie's memory barrier with a stream of cold moon energy.

"Wake up."

The crescent moons abruptly exploded into many mysterious crescent-shaped soul characters inside Qin Lie's mind.

Qin Lie, who was still tempering his soul with heavenly thunder was abruptly startled to wakefulness.

"Zzzt zzzt zzzt!"

The sparks on his body were instantly dispersed.

"What's going on?" He questioned Lu Yi in dissatisfaction.

"Take a look yourself," Lu Yi answered indifferently.

Chapter 808: Beautiful Evolution!

Qin Lie looked around him.

The first thing he saw was the eight god corpses that ran out of divine flames. The god corpses were obviously lacking in combat strength as they made their way towards the island at a pace slower than norm.

The moment he saw that the god corpses had ran out of divine flames and the Illusory Demon Sect disciples still around, he realized that the situation was bad.

He then shifted his gaze downward.

At the island that was supposed to belong to the Pan Family, an old Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioner was gushing blood in midair. It made him look like the source of a blood stream that was pouring down from the sky.

The person no longer had any life in him.

“Old Teng!”

Hong Bowen’s eyes were red as his short and plump figure trembled softly along with his lips.

Qin Lie immediately recalled it being the surname of one of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders. He realized that the person Hong Bowen called “Old Teng” was probably Teng Ming of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders at the middle stage of the Nirvana Realm.

When Teng Ming fell, gray energy trailed behind his bleeding body.

It was obvious that he was killed by Wen Bin’s storm powers.

“Wen Bin has set his eyes on Bian Tao next.” Lu Yi frowned slightly.

It was another Blood Fiend Ten Elder who shared the same size and clothes as Hong Bowen. The man was spreading his blood red

palms that looked like dustpans.

When he swung his arms around, blood red light swept all across the area and caused the Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners to scream while retreating.

This person was called Bian Tao, and he was the Blood Fiend Ten Elder closest to Hong Bowen.

Right now, Wen Bin seemed to be wanting to devour Bian Tao in one gulp with his gray colored two-level storm Soul Altar.

“I’ll kill him!”

Hong Bowen finally couldn’t restrain himself any longer as he transformed into a ray of bloody light and flew towards the island.

Right now, the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners within a few hundred meters of distance from Wen Bin were all cut by sharp wind blades and storms. Their bodies were littered with bloody wounds that went as deep as the bones.

Many Netherpassage and Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners were instantly turned into bloody skeletons by the wind blades.

Surprisingly, the Blood Spear martial practitioners didn’t draw Wen Bin’s crazed ire despite being an entire level weaker than Blood Fiend Sect and lacking even a Nirvana Realm expert.

Perhaps these Blood Spear martial practitioners were just irrelevant to him.

After all, his objective was to destroy Blood Fiend Sect’s greatest strength in the shortest time possible.

“If you cannot stop Wen Bin from slaughter, then Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island will be eliminated from the Land of Chaos after this battle.”

Lu Yi, the Blood Fiend Ten Elder who had forcefully jolted him awake from his cultivation said calmly with a calm tone and expression. He looked like an outsider who didn’t care about Blood

Fiend Sect's existence in the least.

Lu Yi was in fact unmoved.

Although Teng Ming was also a Blood Fiend Ten Elder like him, he didn't even bat an eyelid at his death.

"Bian Tao, Hong Bowen, Mo Jun, and Meng Feng will die one after another."

He flew away after throwing down these words. He didn't have even the slightest resolution to defend Qin Lie in place of Hong Bowen.

—He flew towards the direction Mo Lingye had evacuated to.

"Qin Lie! Stop Wen Bin!"

Some distance away, Song Tingyu on a Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix shouted loudly towards Qin Lie. Her beautiful face was riddled with urgency right now.

Qin Lie subconsciously looked towards that direction.

Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan, Ge Rongguang, many Blood Spear Guards, and martial practitioners who had sworn to serve Flaming Sun Island looked incredibly anxious.

Unfortunately, their combat strength was limited, and they wouldn't be able to change the situation at all even if they did their best to fight the battle.

They had put all their hopes on the awakened Qin Lie.

Qin Lie's face turned serious.

"He finally awakened, but it's all too late. The eight god corpses no longer have enough strength to pin Wen Bin down, so he cannot take back control of the situation."

Miao Yangxu shook his head. In his opinion, the battle was more or less done at this point.

He didn't think the situation could be turned around.

“The reason Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island had lost is because they lacked peak experts. If, only if they possessed two true Soul Altar experts who could restrain Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin, they may have had a chance to win this final battle.” Miao Meiyu gave her conclusion.

“Nurturing Soul Altar expert means an investment of a sea of spirit materials and a gambling with many years’ accumulation of wealth!” Miao Yangxu said seriously. “Our accumulated wealth can be ranked among the best of Copper rank forces, but even then we had to spend nearly three hundred years to accumulate the materials necessary to create the old patriarch’s one-level Soul Altar. Moreover, the old patriarch still had to borrow Jiang Zhuzhe’s strength at the very end to succeed.”

Miao Yangxu looked at his people. “And this is a successful example.”

“There were many other Copper rank forces stronger than us such as Sky Flame and Evil Eye. They too had late stage Nirvana Realm seniors who wished to create their Soul Altar and invested hundred of years of accumulated wealth.”

“Unfortunately for them, they failed.”

“Failure means loss of hundreds of years of spirit materials. It also means death of a late stage Nirvana Realm martial practitioner a sect invested many energy to raise.”

“A blow like this is practically fatal to a force.”

“However, a Copper rank force that wishes to ascend as a Silver rank force has no choice but to endure this risk not once, but many times!”

“If they fail, they must try again. If they fail again, they must try still!”

“If they succeed, if a Soul Altar expert really is born, it means that the sect has completed the ascension from a Copper rank force

to a Silver rank force and risen to completely new heights!”

Miao Yangxu inhaled deeply and continued, “If Sky Flame and Evil Eye were guarded by Soul Altar experts, their great sect protecting formation would not have been destroyed by the Blue Ghoul Race so easily. It would have been a lot harder for the Blue Ghoul Race to commit mass slaughter in their domain too.”

“If that were true, Sky Flame and Evil Eye would still be standing on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and not be eliminated by the Blue Ghoul Race!”

“As for us, the reason we dare stand here as an indifferent onlooker and not a petty force trying to curry favor with Wen Bin and Wen He by participating in this battle as cannon fodders is because our old patriarch has created a one-level Soul Altar!”

“Wen Bin did not command us to join the battle because he knows that our old patriarch has become a Soul Altar expert, and that he is close with Jiang Zhuzhe.”

“After Jiang Zhuzhe has created the third level of his Soul Altar, he immediately showed himself openly at the Ruined Lands and boasted his might. But why did neither Black Voodoo Cult nor the three great families raise an objection to his resurgence?”

“Why do you think Wen Bin dares attack the Setting Sun Islands but not fight Jiang Zhuzhe?”

Miao Yangxu threw out a series of questions.

The valley masters of the Miao Family and Miao Meiyu listened quietly without speaking.

They all wore thoughtful looks on their faces.

“Back when Moon Worshipping Cult ruled the Land of Chaos, they were considered a proper and accepted sect that was respected by thousands of other sects. Hundred millions of talented youths tried to get into their sect every day.”

“But after their decline and fall from grace, they immediately became evildoers who were hunted by all forces. Their disciples had to hide their identities and live in obscurity.”

“Before Jiang Zhuzhe had forged the third level of his Soul Altar, he only dared to hide in the dead volcanoes of Celestial Artifact Sect and operate behind the scenes. He didn’t dare to expose himself.”

“But now, has he not stepped out into the open and revealed himself as an evil spirit of the Ruined Lands? Did Black Voodoo Cult and the three great families not keep their silence?”

“This is all because he is now strong enough to change their minds.”

The Miao Family all nodded in willing submission and great understanding.

“Patriarch! Look at Qin Lie!” Miao Meiyu suddenly screamed.

At the same time, almost every martial practitioner of all forces concentrated their gaze onto Qin Lie.

Dazzling light balls of red, green, white, gold, yellow, and blue flew out from between Qin Lie’s brows. They wriggled and emanated with strong soul and life aura.

At first glance, they looked like six strange suns circling beside Qin Lie.

The scene looked extremely beautiful.

The six light balls glowed with dazzling halos, illuminating the sky in many colors and transforming it into a dreamy world of light and shadow.

“Yiya! Yiyayiya!”

Strange noises came from inside the six light balls. It was as if life was about to break out of its shell.

They were so stunned by the sight that they dared not open their

eyes.

“Crack! Crack crack! Crack crack crack!”

The six light balls began to crack like chicken eggs. A lot of cracks started appearing on the glowing surface.

Suddenly, six strange life forms flew out of their respective light balls at once. The first thing they did was to consume the broken light shells. Then, they danced joyfully around Qin Lie.

For some reason, Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan who had summoned their Soul Altars in the open suddenly felt a sense of fear the moment the six strange life forms emerged from their shells.

It was as if the six life forms were a deadly threat to their exposed Soul Altars.

Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan subconsciously looked towards Qin Lie’s direction.

“Let’s see what kind of tricks you still have up your sleeves.”

Even Wen Bin had temporarily stopped trying to kill Bian Tao and focused his gloomy eyes at Qin Lie in doubt and deep thought.

Qin Lie’s many strange methods had put great pressure on him, so the moment he saw something strange happening around Qin Lie, he immediately paid great attention to it.

“Yiya! Yiyaya!”

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos circled around Qin Lie in unison and waved their tiny limbs around, seemingly trying to tell him something.

Surprisingly, Qin Lie actually could understand their strange language this time.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos were actually depicting the Soul Altars Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin had summoned out of their consciousness with their tiny limbs!

They cast frequent glances at the two Soul Altars like cats salivating at the sight of mice.

It was as if the Soul Altar that was the lifeline of a martial practitioner was an unparalleled delicacy to them!

“You want to eat them?” Qin Lie’s face looked a little unnatural.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos nodded in unison.

“I’m worried that they’ll kill you all,” Qin Lie said again.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos shook their heads in unison.

“In that case… go,” Qin Lie said with a bit of worry.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh! Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

In an instant, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos transformed into six beams of light and shadow, vanishing from sight.

Since they had taken their incorporeal, they vanished so thoroughly that not even a trace of their auras could be found.

Chapter 809: Soul Altar Devourers!

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos suddenly disappeared from Qin Lie's side.

In this entire world, other than Qin Lie, no one else seemed capable of detecting their whereabouts.

On the island, the martial practitioners that belonged to different forces widened their eyes, releasing their soul consciousness as they searched around. They wanted to see what these six strange beings were doing.

But one could see them or feel them.

Only Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan, the two Imperishable Realm experts who had taken out their Soul Altars out of their sea of consciousness, felt a strong feeling of anxiousness after the Spirits of Void and Chaos disappeared.

They suddenly felt restless as though something terrifying was about to happen to them.

This was a wondrous precognition only Soul Altar experts had.

Several lights flashed in Qin Lie's view that suddenly moved towards Chu Miaodan's pink crystal Soul Altar.

Many intelligent people directed their attention at him after failing to find the six Spirits of Void and Chaos.

They noticed where Qin Lie was looking.

Consequently, their gazes followed Qin Lie's gaze to gather on Chu Miaodan's pink crystal Soul Altar.

Two blurry figures silently appeared inside the one-level pink Soul Altar.

If one looked closely, they would find a small golden beast and a bright silver snake.

"Those are..." Miao Yangxu shouted first.

"Ah!"

Chu Miaodan suddenly let out a terrified scream.

As she screamed, she gathered all of her soul power. The souls inside her Soul Altar moved to catch the two outsiders who had charged in.

She recognized these two beings. They were the strange beings that had floated around Qin Lie previously.

"What are these things?!"

Almost at the same time, four blurry figures appeared inside Wen Bin's two-level storm Soul Altar.

The dark shadows gradually manifested into a small tree person, a miniature Fire Qilin, and an infant ant-eater. A thunder crystal beast could be seen too.

These were the other four Spirits of Void and Chaos.

"Crack crack! Crack crack!"

The hair-raising sounds of chewing and bones breaking came from Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin's Soul Altars.

They were horrified. The Soul Altars they had used countless treasures to form and nourish with their very own soul, flesh and blood were currently being consumed by the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

"No! Stop!"

Chu Miaodan shouted hysterically. At this time, she had no more energy to contain Xue Li within the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag.

The flapping flags lost their source of spirit power. Adding the loss of soul consciousness to control them, the illusory world immediately collapsed.

Xue Li, who had been struggling in that illusory world, and the Bloodthirsty Dragon he rode charged out.

On the other side. The storm fiend spirits who flew out of Wen Bin's stormSoul Altar suddenly disappeared for no apparent reason

Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin looked in terror at their Soul Altars. They looked at the mysterious beings who had invaded and tried to do all they could to kill them.

Their soul consciousness should have absolute control over their Soul Altars, yet that control was being suppressed at the time.

After the Spirits of Void and Chaos charged in, their soul thoughts became sluggish, and all kinds of powerful spirit arts and techniques that relied on the Soul Altar to be cast could no longer be used.

A terrifying feeling of their Soul Altars escaping their control and ultimately being separated came from deep within their souls.

They had never been more terrified.

The Soul Altar was the basis of an Imperishable Realm martial practitioner. It was their life and soul, the core of a martial practitioner's great power.

Damage to the Soul Altar was a dozen times more serious than damage to physical body!

At this time, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos were inside their Soul Altars, eating spirit materials of the five elements that had been used to create them.

The structure of the majority of Soul Altars was made from materials of the five elements. The six Spirits of Void and Chaos targeted the essence of the metal, wood, fire, water, earth, and thunder elements inside the Soul Altars.

They consumed their respective element’s spirit materials.

When Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin built their Soul Altars, they

mixed several types of spirit materials. Those rare spirit materials had become a part of their Soul Altar.

When the five element essence was consumed, this meant that the Soul Altar was immediately damaged, causing them to suffer wounds as well.

If Hei Shite of the Asura Race was here and saw the six Spirits of Void and Chaos successfully rank up, he wouldn't dare to even let his Soul Altar out of his sea of consciousness even with his three-level Soul Altar cultivation.

Only a few people knew that the Spirits of Void and Chaos possessed another, dreadful name—Soul Altar devourers.

Even in the ancient era, experts that reached the Imperishable Realm and created their Soul Altar didn't dare to let their Soul Altars out of their sea of consciousness when the Spirits of Void and Chaos were present.

When the Soul Altar was inside the martial practitioner's sea of consciousness and surrounded by layers of consciousness, even “Soul Altar devourers”, the Spirits of Void and Chaos, could not easily come in and devour them.

But if the Soul Altars were revealed without the protection of the sea of consciousness, they were completely defenseless against the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos who had just entered the sixth rank could easily infiltrate such defenseless Soul Altars.

Also, Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan didn't know that the Spirits of Void and Chaos had this terrifying trait and the reputation of being "Soul Altar devourers."

While they instinctively sensed danger, they did not put away their Soul Altar in time, nor did they use any spirit energy barriers to defend their Soul Altars.

The moment the Spirits of Void and Chaos invaded the two Soul

Altars, the spirits disrupted the duo's control of their Soul Altars with their natural ability. They consumed five element essence, damaging the Soul Altars.

The arts performed with the Soul Altar that Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan used became ineffective.

"Put away your Soul Altar! Quick, put it away!"

Over from Illusory Demon Sect's side, Shi Xiuling saw the situation and shouted loudly.

Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan finally reacted. They furiously urged the Soul Altars and pulled them back towards their sea of consciousness.

The two Soul Altars floated and slowly flew towards their brow.

"Big Brother Xue! Attack them!" Mo Jun bellowed.

Xue Li, who had broken free of the Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag and rode the Bloodthirsty Dragon had yet to take out of Soul Altar in battle.

Right now, he could only use the power of the bottommost level of that seven-level Soul Altar. He had difficulties moving the Soul Altar so he didn't copy Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin in sending out the Soul Altar to fight.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos ignored him as a result.

Otherwise, his seven-level Soul Altar would have driven the six Spirits of Void and Chaos mad. They would have immediately charged towards to him.

"Blood Arts: Soul Shackle!"

Balls of blood energy floated out of Xue Li's body to form a great power that could lure the blood and restrain the soul.

Bloody light landed like a bloody barrier.

Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars became extremely slow

when the enormous bloody shield landed as though countless hands were grabbing at the Soul Altars.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos took the opportunity to continue eating the five element essence inside the Soul Altars.

Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan watched as their Soul Altars they had spent immeasurable amount of effort and time on became even more damaged. Their eyes turned red in urgency, and they almost let go of any restraints to fight Xue Li.

However, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos were like a bloody sword at their necks.

Able to take their lives at any time.

No matter how indignant they felt, how discontent or angry, they could only withdraw.

"Xue Li! Qin Lie! Our enmity is irreconcilable! As long as I, Wen Bin, live, I will do my absolute best to kill you! Next time, I will not even give Nan Zhengtian face!"

Wen Bin spat out a mouthful of blood. Storm fiend spirits flew out of the Soul Altar. When the spirits appeared, they spun wildly and exploded into countless wind blades.

The wind blade howled as they tore apart the enormous bloody shield in the sky. They rendered Xue Li's “Blood Arts: Soul Shackle” useless.

At the same time, Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan used all of their strength and finally managed to pull their Soul Altar back between their brows.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos disappeared a moment before the two Soul Altars disappeared into their seas of consciousness.

"All members of Illusory Demon Sect, retreat immediately!"

Once he put away his Soul Altar, Wen Bin turned into a gray gust of wind, called out, and then charged in the direction of Illusory

Demon Sect.

"Return to the sect!"

Chu Miaodan followed closely. She didn't dare to linger after putting away her Soul Altar and hurriedly left.

They didn't even bother covering Shi Xiuling and Wen He’s retreat.

Chapter 810: Victor as King!

When Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan flashed away, the mental fortitude Illusory Demon Sect had when they invaded immediately collapsed.

"Return to the sect!"

The members of Illusory Demon Sect passed messages among themselves, shouting as they drove their chariots and ships to hurriedly flee from the island that used to belong to Pan Family.

"Big Brother Xue! Teng Ming is dead!" Mo Jun's anger burned in his eyes.

Xue Li trembled before he instantly became outraged. The Bloodthirsty Dragon roared as he flew with it into the air.

"Wen Bin! Do not think you can leave so easily!"

He used all his strength to charge in Wen Bin's direction. He wanted to injure Wen Bin even more severely.

At this time, Wen Bin was greatly wounded after the Spirits of Void and Chaos had consumed his two-level Soul Altar's five element essence. He was in a poor state.

When he broke through the "Blood Arts: Soul Shackle," he forcibly used the power of the Soul Altar, causing his wounds to deepen.

As a result, even though Xue Li knew he wasn't Wen Bin's match, he still took the opportunity, confident in being able to deal him an ever greater blow.

Thus, Xue Li charged forward without any hesitation.

"Kill! Kill! Kill them all!"

Mo Jun shouted. He, Hong Bowen, Meng Feng, the surviving Blood Fiend Ten Elders, and the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect used their abilities to chase after the fleeing Illusory

Demon Sect members.

"Chase them."

Riding a crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie floated high above the water and sent an order to the eight god corpses with his soul.

The god corpses burning with blaze divine fire couldn't have won if they continued to fight against the two-level Soul Altar Wen Bin.

However, if it was just chasing after the fleeing Illusory Demon Sect members, there was no difficulty for the eight god corpses.

After receiving Qin Lie's order, the eight god corpses separated. They rode the wind and waved their enormous hands, dragging down Illusory Demon Sect's large flying artifacts.

Many crystalline war chariots, carriages, and spirit birds were destroyed by the giants' hands.

The chariots had been blown into smithereens, falling down along with mingled flesh, bones and blood.

After Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan had abandoned them, the fleeing members of Illusory Demon Sect didn't have any ability to fight back. The eight god corpses massacred them.

Qin Lie looked on coldly.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos excitedly returned to him after devouring five element essences from Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars.

"Yiya! Yiyayiya..."

They excitedly waved their hands. They told Qin Lie about their joy after ranking up and the deliciousness of the two Soul Altars.

This time, Qin Lie could easily understand their strange language.

"After entering rank six, you can consume the five element essences inside Soul Altars? If beings with Soul Altars release them

from the sea of consciousness, the Soul Altars will become your prey? They can become delicious food that can help you evolve?"

"When you become strong enough and reach rank seven, if you burrow into those Soul Altars, they cannot pull their Soul Altars back into their sea of consciousness?

"You.. will eat all of the five element essence corresponding to your element and the thunder type spirit materials from their Soul Altars?"

"When you reach rank nine, you will have the ability to force your way into their Soul Altars by infiltrating sea of consciousness of high level beings?"

"Later in your evolution, you primarily live by eating Soul Altars? The pure materials inside Soul Altars are your power sources for breaking through?"

Qin Lie silently listened to the six Spirits of Void and Chaos proudly describing their abilities to him.

After reaching sixth stage of their evolution, the connection between him and the six Spirits of Void and Chaos became even closer. He started to understand their language and know what they thought.

He also gradually realized the terrifying nature of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

When these six Spirits of Void and Chaos described their present abilities and the abilities they would have in the future, Qin Lie suddenly became silent.

This silence remained for a long time.

He finally understood why Hei Shite of the Asura Race had put so much importance on the Spirits of Void and Chaos and had been so nervous.

Unusual beings that lived on consuming the Soul Altars of other

high-level beings were the most evil and terrifying heresy in the world. Just the ability to eat Soul Altars alone was enough for the Spirits of Void and Chaos to be more terrifying than all the evil spirits in the Ruined Lands!

Other than that, the Spirits of Void and Chaos could live within powerful spirit artifacts as artifact souls and could search for all kinds of treasures of the world.

Their blood also had many mysterious uses. When their blood was mixed with top-level spirit material, they could be forged into god level spirit artifacts.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos weren't just treasure all over with miraculous uses, they were able to consume Soul Altars. This meant that they could help him gain great advantages if he fought against Soul Altar experts in the future.

With the Spirits of Void and Chaos, the great majority of Soul Altar experts would not dare to release their Soul Altars when facing him.

Very often, terrifying spirit arts could only be cast when the Soul Altar was released from the sea of consciousness to fully express the power of a martial practitioner.

With these six little guys by his side, in the future, no one would dare to release their Soul Altar.

This was an astounding intimidation.

"Luckily I wasn't shocked by Hei Shite back then and didn’t fall into temptation after his offer to give them away for Asura Race to raise." Qin Lie inwardly celebrated.

He finally realized the value of the Spirits of Void and Chaos. He decided that no matter how many spirit materials these six little guys needed for their advancement, he would do his best to provide.

With the Spirits of Void and Chaos, no matter how much he

invested into them, he would only profit.

"Forces... Copper rank forces, Silver rank forces... In the end, only powerful forces can intimidate their enemies and protect their revenue streams, whether it be spirit stones or spirit materials. To help the six little guys evolve, Flaming Sun Island has to become even stronger and gather even more wealth and resources!"

At this time, Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan rode the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix to slowly come close.

Ge Rongguang bowed towards him from far away. "Island Master Qin! This one is Ge Rongguang, starting from today, I swear to join Flaming Sun Island!"

"This one is Wu Siyuan, I swear to join Flaming Sun Island. As long as Flaming Sun Island exists, I will never betray it!"

"This one, Mao Yi, is willing to become a part of Flaming Sun Island!"

"This one..."

Dozens of Fulfillment and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners bowed with folded hands on that Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix as they sincerely requested.

They requested to enter Flaming Sun Island, become a member of Flaming Sun Island, and live and die for Flaming Sun Island.

Qin Lie, who had been worried that there were not enough people and they didn't have enough middle-ranking manpower, hurriedly said with bright eyes, "Everyone, you are too polite."

On a fire phoenix, Song Tingyu smiled brightly and then said to those people, "Seniors, I hope that you can join our ranks with the status of foreign delegates. In the future, as long as you are on Flaming Sun Island, we will help you design your own spirit artifacts, and we will also be responsible for all the spirit materials you need for your cultivation."

"But, when Flaming Sun Island encounters a strong enemy, you will not stand by and watch.

"Even if the enemy is Illusory Demon Sect which you used to be part of, you must put your life on the line to fight for Flaming Sun Island!"

"I hope that you will think this matter over!"

Song Tingyu's smile faded as she continued to speak, and her expression became grave and focused.

"We have thought it over! We pledge to advance and retreat with Flaming Sun Island in the future! As for Illusory Demon Sect, from this moment forth, they will be our enemies!"

A martial practitioner whose brother had been killed by Chu Miaodan's pink crystal Soul Altar shouted, his eyes completely red.

"It’s the same for us!"

"We agree!"

"In the future, Illusory Demon Sect will be our enemy. We will advance and retreat with Flaming Sun Island!"

More relatives and friends of the martial practitioners that Chu Miaodan killed to make an example expressed their attitudes in fury.

"Good! In the future, you will be a part of Flaming Sun Island!" Qin Lie shouted.

"Island Master Qin, congratulations on winning against Illusory Demon Sect and forcing Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan to flee. We are honored to have witnessed this great matter that will soon shake the world! This one is Xin’ah of Eclipse Sun Island. Would you spare us some time to discuss cooperation between our forces?"

“Congratulations to Flaming Sun Island, and Island Master Qin. I am Liao Shan of Heavenly Snake Valley, I hope to also have a discussion with Island Master Qin."

"This one is Jiao Shen of Scarlet Cloud Island. I also wish to discuss a partnership with Island Master Qin. Is this a good time?"

"This one..."

The leaders of different forces suddenly flooded in from all directions, giving congratulations in loud voices as they moved in with amiable expressions.

Chapter 811: The Miao Family Submitting

“Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Island, Scarlet Cloud Island..."

Qin Lie looked and found that Xin Ah, Liao Shan and Jiao Shen possessed strong auras. They clearly were powerful people in charge of their respective forces.

All three were in the Nirvana Realm.

Qin Lie had heard of Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Island, and Scarlet Cloud Island before. These three were within fifty thousand kilometers of the Setting Sun Islands, and all had a shot at ascending to become a Silver rank force.

Because these three forces were relatively far from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, even Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect hadn't conquered them. Their own strength and status surpassed, Sky Flame, the strongest Copper rank force under Illusory Demon Sect. They were even stronger than the original Blue Moon Valley.

Of course, when Miao Fengtian successfully created a Soul Altar, entering the Imperishable Realm, Blue Moon Valley’s strength naturally surpassed these three forces.

"Everyone, I'm afraid today is not convenient. If you do not mind, please come to Flaming Sun Island three days from now. Everyone can sit down and have a good discussion then."

Qin Lie's thoughts moved, and guessed the general intentions of these people. He knew that they most likely saw Flaming Sun Island's strength and wanted to buy Blazing Profound Bombs, or maybe ally with Flaming Sun Island to face the surrounding Silver rank forces around them.

Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Island, Scarlet Cloud Island and the other Copper rank forces were far from Heavenly

Slaughter Continent but were still threatened by Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect.

The reason that these forces had managed to survive and not be erased by Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect was because they were slightly strong and united. They moved together as allies.

The other reason was Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent were in a state of never-ending conflict.

On top of that, the eastern barbarians would occasionally invade and announce war against Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect.

Due to the three forces facing off, and the remote Copper rank forces themselves being slightly troublesome, Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect did not eliminate them.

They were worried that the alliance would fight to the death, causing their strength to be seriously damaged, which would create a golden opportunity for their enemies.

This was why Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Island and Scarlet Cloud Island managed to survive between the cracks of these forces.

When the fight between the Setting Sun Islands and Illusory Demon Sect ended, Xin Ah, Liao Shan and Jiao Shen most likely had intentions of allying as they hurriedly came over to give their congratulations.

They wanted to use an alliance to match Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect. They wanted to maintain their independence.

"Haha. It's alright if today is inconvenient. We have much time." The tall Xin Ah laughed and said, "Alright, we will come together to Flaming Sun Island three days from now. I hope that Island

Master Qin will have time to talk with us then."

"Certainly." Qin Lie nodded.

"Then we will not disturb you today." Xin Ah raised his folded hands, and then left amiably with Liao Shan and Jiao Shen.

"Island Master Qin. I am from Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, may we discuss the purchase of Blazing Profound Bombs? Do not worry. We can pay high prices!"

"I am from Heavenly Sword Mountain, I can gather the materials to forge Blazing Profound Bombs and then pay fifty thousand spirit stones for you to forge them. What do you think?"

"I'm from ..."

When Xin Ah and the others left, another group of martial practitioners came over with smiles on their faces.

Their goals were the same. They wanted to buy Blazing Profound Bombs. In just a few sentences, they increased the price of the Blazing Profound Bomb.

"Everyone, today is not a good day for discussing these matters. If you really wish to buy Blazing Profound Bombs, please come in person to discuss later." Qin Lie evaded.

"Alright, seven days later, I will come visit Flaming Sun Island."

"Apologies for disturbing you, Island Master Qin."

The martial practitioners belonging to different forces left reluctantly after coming to give their congratulations.

Only the Miao Family of Blue Moon Valley still watched from afar.

"It's the Miao Family." Song Tingyu's brow furrowed. Her expression was grave as she said to Qin Lie quietly, "I heard people from Blood Fiend Sect say that the last patriarch from the Miao Family is still alive. He has successfully created a one-level Soul Altar. Supposedly, he is close to Jiang Zhuzhe."

Qin Lie nodded. "No wonder Wen Bin was unable to order the Miao Family to fight."

"Blood Fiend Sect and Jiang Zhuzhe have an unspoken agreement. Temporarily, the Setting Sun Islands will not attack the Miao Family. The Miao Family also knows this. Right now, we remain in a state of neutrality with each other. Jiang Zhuzhe with his three-level Soul Altar is someone not everyone can afford to offend..." Song Tingyu reminded softly.

"Don't worry, as long as the Miao Family doesn't challenge us, I don't have attention to spare for them," Qin Lie responded.

At this time, the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect, the eight god corpses, Lang Xie and Blood Spear were chasing down the members of Illusory Demon Sect.

Only Qin Lie and the people on the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix were still here.

Of course, the six Spirits of Void and Chaos floated like six bright suns around Qin Lie.

These six strange beings that damaged Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars were terrifying in the eyes of other people.

The Miao Family members who did not understand the true mysteries of the Spirits of Void and Chaos looked at the Spirits of Void and Chaos with wary eyes.

This was why they did not dare to come closer.

"Cough cough, Island Master Qin, we had some misunderstandings before." Miao Yangxu flew over after a moment of thought. His eyes looked uncertainly at the six Spirits of Void and Chaos.

"Oh? Misunderstanding?" Qin Lie said sarcastically.

"Let things of the past be bygones. I think that you know what our Blue Moon Valley's trump card is. You know that our old

patriarch is still alive, and also... is in the Ruined Lands now."

When Miao Yangxu was five hundred meters away from Qin Lie, he stopped and didn't dare to go closer.

"Blue Moon Valley and the Setting Sun Islands are relatively close. Right now, we have separated from Illusory Demon Sect. In the future, we may be facing Illusory Demon Sect together, as well as Black Voodoo Cult, therefore... I think maybe we can forget our former enmity?" Miao Yangxu said with a serious expression.

This time, he finally treated Qin Lie as someone of equal rank, and not proudly like in the past at Blue Moon Valley.

Two years ago, when Qin Lie and the Xing brothers went to Blue Moon Valley, they were harassed at every turn and dismissed by the Miao Family members.

Miao Hui even cancelled his engagement with Xing Yao.

Two years later, when Miao Yangxu once again encountered Qin Lie, his tone when speaking seemed slightly careful.

"There will most likely be more matters on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. The Blue Ghoul Race might come to our region of the waters someday. At that time, all of us will be targets of this foreign race. I think we should reach an agreement before that," Miao Yangxu said.

"What does Valley Master Miao mean?"

"Our Miao Family hopes to purchase some Blazing Profound Bombs. Of course, we will purchase at market price according to your rules. Also, we of the Miao Family wish to truly form an agreement to never attack each other, what do you think?" Miao Yangxu's expression was extremely sincere.

"No problem." Qin Lie nodded.

"In the past, my eyes were bad. I hadn’t expected that Island Master Qin would accomplish such great things." Miao Yangxu

bowed slightly and said with a voice full of apology, "I hope that Island Master Qin will forget past events."

Chapter 812: Famed All Over

"What?" Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island defeated Illusory Demon Sect, and heavily injured Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan?!"

When Jiang An, Black Voodoo Cult's pope, heard the Gongye brothers' report, he couldn't help but change expression, and his eyes showed great bewilderment.

"This subordinate also found it hard to believe but it is the truth. Our spies were present from beginning to end, they saw the details of the battle clearly, they are absolutely not wrong."

Gongye Zhuo bowed slightly. His expression was grave, and his mind was awind.

Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect were the Silver rank forces of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, and they were not far from the Setting Sun Islands. Consequently, they paid close attention to that battle.

When Illusory Demon Sect gave the Setting Sun Islands the time limit of three days, Black Voodoo Cult already received news and was closely observing further developments.

When Qin Lie and Xue Li charged out of the Setting Sun Islands towards where Illusory Demon Sect was gathered, their spies reached the Pan Family's island first in order to observe the situation.

In other words, Black Voodoo Cult saw the battle clearly, and in the moment victory was decided, they passed the news back to the cult.

"Narrate the whole battle, do not miss any detail!" Jiang An ordered.

The Gongye brothers hurriedly reported all the information they obtained, including many details.

Jiang An listened silently.

A moment later, Jiang An's eyes showed a fearful light. "Six strange entities that can damage Soul Altars?"

"Yes, the six beings were why Qin Lie was able to reverse the situation." Gongye Qing's expression was solemn. "Originally, the eight god corpses were exhausted. They couldn't pose a threat to Wen Bin. Suddenly, these six mysterious beings came out of Qin Lie. When they appeared, they charged into Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars, frightening them. Then, a short moment later, Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan seemed to be injured. They hurriedly finished the battle and fled in fear."

"Beings that can damage Soul Altars are extremely terrifying. For us, it is an unimaginable threat." Gongye Zhuo sighed.

"Illusory Demon Sect is in great trouble this time."

Jiang An rubbed his chin. He leaned against a withered cane, his eyes deep as though countless malicious plans were brewing within.

"Yu Lingwei is leading her loyal subordinates and disciples to fight against the Blue Ghoul Race. As of now, the situation hasn't been stabilized. At this time, if Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan could heavily injure Blood Fiend Sect and take in Gray Island with its artificers, they could obtain a great amount of Blazing Profound Bombs. Maybe, they could have saved Illusory Demon Sect from its predicament."

“Alas, they lost."

"Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan are wounded, Yu Lingwei cannot split herself. This is the best time to attack Illusory Demon Sect."

The eyes of the Gongye brothers lit up.

"No." Jiang An knew what they thought and shook his head. He said, "We cannot fight with Illusory Demon Sect when the three great ghoul races are invading. Only after the three ghoul races had

been defeated can we take the opportunity to attack Illusory Demon Sect."

"Understood." The Gongye brothers nodded in regret.

"Tell the three families about the news that the Setting Sun Islands defeated Illusory Demon Sect. Let them understand." Jiang An hesitated and then said, "Restrain our disciples, tell them not to go to the Setting Sun Islands frequently, and try their best not to start any conflicts."

"As you wish."

……

"Qin Lie and the others actually won?"

At Terminator Sect, Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Lei Yan, and Shen Kui were astounded when they received the news.

"How did they win?" Xu Ran dazedly looked towards Shen Yue.

Shen Yue described the situation in detail.

"Six strange beings? Suddenly charged into Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars? What are those things?" Lei Yan stilled for a while before he suddenly said, "Are they the Spirits of Void and Chaos?"

Only a rare number of forces in the Land of Chaos knew about wondrous beings like the Spirits of Void and Chaos. Because Terminator Sect was close to the Asura Race, he knew a bit about the wonders of the Spirits of Void and Chaos from Hei Shite.

But their understanding was pretty shallow.

"Spirits of Void and Chaos?! Qin Lie has Spirits of Void and Chaos?!" Xu Ran couldn't help but shout.

Tong Zhenzhen paled.

“You… know about the abilities of Spirits of Void and Chaos?" Lei Yan couldn’t help but ask.

"I heard Zhenzhen speak of them." Xu Ran turned to look at his wife, his expression becoming extremely stern and solemn. "If the Spirits of Void and Chaos reach rank six, they can invade Soul Altars that are out of the sea of consciousness, eat five element essences from Soul Altars as well as spirit materials of similar element as them. In those places with Gold rank forces, the Spirits of Void and Chaos are also called ‘Soul Altar devourers’. These are terrifying demons for all high-level beings. Any race that can create a Soul Altar in their cultivation fears this entity."

When the words were said, Lei Yan, Shen Kui, and Shen Yue’s expressions changed.

"Tell me about Qin Lie and the Spirits of Void and Chaos." Tong Zhenzhen looked at Lei Yan.

Lei Yan did not hesitate, and narrated the events of when Qin Lie had been at the Setting Sun Islands, and Hei Shite had felt the Spirits of Void and Chaos and tried to take them from Qin Lie.

"Hei Shite is the strongest of the Asura Race, it is normal that he knows secrets of the Spirits of Void and Chaos." Tong Zhenzhen nodded inwardly and said, "According to Hei Shite, Qin Lie's Spirits of Void and Chaos should have been in their infancy, the weakest fifth stage. Rank five Spirits of Void and Chaos should not have the ability to invade Soul Altars. It seems that his Spirits of Void and Chaos had evolved up a level over two years, so Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan suffered great losses when caught offguard."

“Aunt Tong, you know a lot of the Spirits of Void and Chaos. Could you tell us in detail about them?" Shen Yue requested.

Tong Zhenzhen looked at the anticipatory group. She shook her head and said apologetically, "I once swore to protect our secrets. There are things I cannot share details of."

"So that's how it is." Shen Yue nodded and didn't ask any more.

"Zhenzhen is not from the Land of Chaos, the place she lived

before... is very special, it isn't in the Spirit Realm." Xu Ran vaguely explained. "When she came out, she swore to not betray some of their rules."

Lei Yan and Shen Kui nodded in understanding.

"I can only tell you, if you ever encounter Spirits of Void and Chaos, do not ever let your Soul Altar out of your sea of consciousness!" Tong Zhenzhen warned them.

"Soul Altars devourers. Just this name is enough to make Soul Altar experts feel terrified. When I see Qin Lie again, I will not release my Soul Altar!" Lei Yan inhaled deeply with great wariness in his eyes.

.....

"Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island won against Illusory Demon Sect?"

"Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan were both wounded?"

"Wen Bin was completely occupied by the eight god corpses. Six mysterious beings damaged Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars?

"Illusory Demon Sect lost greatly in this battle. Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan immediately went into seclusion after returning."

"A dozen of Flaming Sun Island's Blazing Profound Bombs jointly exploded and killed thousands of Illusory Demon Sect members!"

Heavenly Sword Mountain, the three families, Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and other Silver rank forces, as well as many Copper rank forces and almost a thousand Black Iron rank forces were discussing this astounding matter.

In this period of time, because of the invasion of the three ghoul races, the Land of Chaos's information flowed freely. They paid close attention to the situation in the world.

The battle between Illusory Demon Sect and the Setting Sun

Islands was naturally the center of attention.

In the past, in the minds of many people, the Setting Sun Islands and Illusory Demon Sect were close, and should be secret allies.

No one had expected Illusory Demon Sect would suddenly gather their forces to attack the Setting Sun Islands. This complete reversal immediately attracted everyone's attention.

What stunned people the most was the fact that Illusory Demon Sect was the loser!

The world was stunned, and the major forces were investigating for the details of the battle.

Qin Lie, Xue Li, eight god corpses, Blazing Profound Bombs, six strange beings, these names were repeatedly mentioned.

The result of this was the continuous growth of the price of Blazing Profound Bombs, and many forces which had set their sights on Flaming Sun Island quickly let go of their ambitions. Instead, they started to throw olive branches at Flaming Sun Island.

Two days later.

Qin Lie, Song Tingyu, Lang Xie, and others returned from the former Pan Family’s island.

Xue Li and the martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect returned after chasing Illusory Demon Sect for a whole day and night, making them pay an even greater price.

"Qin Lie. Tomorrow, Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Island, Scarlet Cloud Island and other top forces will come to discuss partnership." Song Tingyu walked down the Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix and said.

"I need to go into seclusion for a period of time," said Qin Lie with a frown on his face.

"Oh, then cultivate well. Leave the matters of the island to me."

Song Tingyu nodded gently and said, "As long as your own strength increases, the future of Flaming Sun Island will became even steadier."

"Thank you," Qin Lie said warmly.

Song Tingyu smiled. "Seeing Flaming Sun Island grow day by day gives me a great feeling of accomplishment."

"It’s the same for me." Qin Lie nodded with a smile.

A moment later, he entered the palace on Flaming Sun Island that belonged to him. He sat inside a vast cultivation room and started to organize what he had learned from this battle.

Ring of the Burning Sun, blaze divine fire, blaze divine blood, Profound Thunder Heart, Spirits of Void and Chaos, and other secret spirit arts, as well as the string of events. He needed to carefully think it all over.

Sitting still, electricity arced across his body, as he slowly explored his body.

"Zzzt zzt zzzt!"

A long blade suddenly appeared on his knees. His hands were electrified as he slowly caressed his blade.

Like mercury, the threads of electricity permeated the longblade named "Thunder Soul."

"Boom boom boom!

A long rumble of thunder exploded out of the blade. In that moment, countless bolts of electricity shot out and roamed around the long blade.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Qin Lie stood up with the blade. He moved with Thunder Soul in the cultivation room. His soul used the manipulation of thunder and lightning to comprehend Thunder Conception's wonders.

In the previous battle, he entered a wondrous state at a crucial time. As his thoughts changed, the thunder in his head roared savagely.

The explosive destruction inside his mind caused him to have a deeper understanding of thunder and lightning.

Right now, he was going to re-enter that state and deepen his comprehension of thunder power.

Chapter 813: One Hundred and Eight Lifeblood Essences

Streaks of lightning interweaved to form a tight electrical web, and heavenly thunder roared incessantly inside a secret cultivation room.

Controlling the Thunder Soul, Qin Lie floated at the center of the web as his thoughts gave birth to numerous thunderclaps.

Some time later, his figure slowed as until he sat quietly on the web once more.

The enlightenment in his understanding of the power of thunder that had been interrupted during the earlier battle seemed to have been rediscovered, and lightning began to appear around his body once more.

Time passed bit by bit.

A long time later, he slowly awakened as his electricity shot out of his open eyelids. When he got up and worked his joints, they let out a series of loud crackles.

He then observed the miniscule changes happening inside his body with his True Soul bit by bit…

The Soul Lake in his soul consciousness seemed to have grown a little larger, and many tendrils of lightning that looked like silver threads were swimming inside it. As his thoughts gathered, the tendrils of lightning became attached to his consciousness.

“Heavenly Thunder Eradication!”

He condensed his True Soul with a wisp of soul consciousness, and the soul energy gathered inside his Soul Lake abruptly poured out.

An unfathomable and invisible dark light shot out of his eyes and landed on a stone pillar in the cultivation room.

“Boom!”

The sound of exploding thunder and lightning could be clearly heard from the stone pillar.

Qin Lie’s eyes abruptly lit up.

He had truly mastered the fourth stage of Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Thunder Conception. This meant that his soul consciousness would be imbued with thunder and lightning of formidable power from this point onwards!

In the future, he would be able to create a wisp of soul consciousness, send it into his opponent’s mind, and detonate the power of thunder and lightning inside his soul consciousness to attack his enemy’s soul.

Thunder was the bane of all souls, and anyone who allowed his thunder-imbued thought to break through their defenses and enter their mind would most likely suffer a huge blow, even if their realm was higher than his.

This was just like how the Spirits of Void and Chaos had managed to hurt Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan.

Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan didn’t know about the Spirits of Void and Chaos. They didn’t know that these strange creatures had been given the infamous title “Soul Altar devourer” because they could eat a martial practitioner’s Soul Altar if they summoned it out of their consciousness. That was why the two of them had dared unleash their Soul Altars in combat.

As a result, the Spirits of Void and Chaos easily slipped into their Soul Altars and ate the five element essence they used to build their Soul Altars. They suffered injuries because of that.

Once a cultivator had cultivated Heavenly Thunder Eradication to the fourth stage, they could imbue their soul consciousness with the power of thunder and lightning. It gave them the ability to deal a deadly blow to their enemy’s soul.

“My cultivation realm is still at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, but I feel like my bloodline power has grown stronger…”

While thinking, he stopped circulating Heavenly Thunder Eradication and circulated his bloodline power instead.

Blaze divine characters appeared from his boiling blood like crystalline stars. They were imprinted on his veins, bones and flesh.

Suddenly, he felt as if he had become mighty strong.

“Crack crack crack!”

An odd noise came from all over his bones, and he discovered that he had actually grown a little taller. A cold and tough luster was covering his skin, almost as if he had just undergone an evolution.

This was just like Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe transforming into a blood demon, or the experts of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain suddenly manifesting into a beast.

The transformation caught him by surprise. He hastily stopped urging his bloodline powers.

The moment the his bloodline power was stopped, the evolution earlier was also cut short.

His heights and the bones that had turned thick and broad turned back to normal. The cold luster covering his skin and sudden spike in physical strength had disappeared too.

“The Heaven Fighting Race’s bloodline… the Heaven Fighting Race is a race from outer realm, so their flesh, blood and bone structure must be vastly different from a human being’s. As my bloodline power grows stronger, as I grow more and more dependent on them, it is only natural that my physical form… will change and adjust itself to become more suited for bloodline usage. I will slowly take the form of a member of the Heaven Fighting

Race.”

Qin Lie frowned when he figured this out. He didn’t think that this was a good thing.

He was living in a Spirit Realm where the Heaven Fighting Race had been exiled to outer space. To most of the species of Spirit Realm, the Heaven Fighting Race was an invader they hated deeply.

If one day he activated his bloodline powers, and his body transformed his bones, his veins, his flesh, and his blood completely into that of a Heaven Fighting Race clansman, he might be targeted and hunted down by every person and force out there.

This was absolutely not the outcome he wished to see.

“No, this absolutely isn’t the time to activate my bloodline power and undergo a massive transformation!”

He began attempting to activate his bloodline power while suppressing the physical changes, using it for other purposes.

He activated the Ring of the Burning Sun directly with his bloodline power, and this time his boiling blood and the sparkling blaze divine characters didn’t imprint themselves onto his bones, veins, flesh, and blood. Instead, they gathered together at the center of his palm.

The result was a blazing disc that slowly appeared on his palm.

He probed his body and didn’t notice his physical appearance undergoing any changes.

He let out a hidden sigh of relief for being able to find a way to avoid the transformation while still employing his bloodline power. He knew that his bloodline power must have gotten stronger because it had transformed his body and given him great strength after spreading all across his body.

If he didn’t wish to expose himself, all he needed to do was to

gather his bloodline power in one place and stop it from spreading throughout his body.

“Let’s see how many lifeblood essences I can refine this time with the Blood Spirit Art.”

He took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone and pressed fingers of his left hand onto its surface, circulating the Blood Spirit Art.

A thick scent of blood quickly permeated from the surface, and a vast amount of refined flesh and blood energy was transmitted into his body.

He absorbed the power with the Blood Spirit Art and refined it into his blood. Then, he started refining a lifeblood essence with the Blood Refinement Art.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone contained a large amount of fiendish aura and blood power. He didn’t know where all this energy and blood had come from, but he knew that they were vastly beneficial to the cultivation of the Blood Spirit Art.

He vaguely noticed that the Blood Spirit Art was also largely beneficial to his bloodline power.

The cultivation principle of the Blood Spirit Art was to convert the spirit energy inside his dantian’s spirit sea into blood spirit energy. Blood spirit energy could be used to temper his flesh and blood, enhance his physical body, and be used for combat or spirit art just like normal spirit energy.

To put it bluntly, blood spirit energy was also a kind of spirit energy. It just had blood inside it.

Blood Spirit Art was also a kind of spirit art, just like how blood spirit energy was a kind of spirit energy.

A Blood Fiend Sect disciple’s cultivation and evolution required not just a powerful soul, but also a vast amount of refined blood spirit energy. In this regard, it was similar to a martial practitioner needing a sufficient amount of quantity and quality of spirit energy

to be able to break through to the next realm.

Blood Spirit Art was a method to temporarily store energy inside one's blood. To a Blood Fiend Sect disciple, their blood was another dantian, another spirit sea with specific purpose of storing spirit energy.

Bloodline power was different, however. Bloodline power was a power inside the blood itself!

If blood were to be described as a human being, then blood spirit energy was the spirit energy stored inside a human body, whereas bloodline power was the human's original strength. It was the original strength that came from a combination of the flesh, the blood, the veins, the bones, and the soul.

What the Blood Refinement Art did was to extract the blood spirit energy inside one's blood and store it inside special droplets of blood. As a result, the blood contained a far greater amount of blood spirit energy and was a lot more purer than norm.

Because these special blood droplets contained a much, much greater amount of blood spirit energy than norm, they could often unleash terrifying power when used with the spirit arts of Blood Fiend Sect.

These things were called lifeblood essences.

Of course, lifeblood essences were still blood, so they also contained bloodline power. When he executed a powerful Blood Fiend Sect spirit art with his lifeblood essence, the bloodline power contained inside these lifeblood essence would erupt too. Therefore, his lifeblood essence could burn with imperishable flames and become even deadlier than before.

Qin Lie refined the lifeblood essences and left them floating around him like translucent blood red carnelian.

A while later, a total of one hundred and eight lifeblood essences were floating around him and sparkling with scarlet flames. The

insides of the lifeblood essences were emanating with a shocking amount of energy, almost if there was a fire burning inside them.

Right now, one hundred and eight lifeblood essences were his limit. Even if he possessed more energy and blood, he wouldn't be able to possess another lifeblood essence.

It was as if the refinement of lifeblood essences was deeply connected to his soul and realm. It was as if they were restricted by some invisible rule.

"Return."

The soft exclamation prompted the one hundred and eight lifeblood essences to flying into his body and disappear.

An intimidating red glint appeared in his eyes after that.

"I'm now at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, and Heavenly Thunder Eradication had reached the stage of Thought Conception. I've refined one hundred and eight lifeblood essences, and I possess Thunder Soul, Heaven Cloud Armor and eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood. In combat, if I have time to inscribe the ancient spirit diagram and activate the Profound Thunder Heart, I can threaten even Nirvana Realm experts..." He pondered to himself while walking out of the cultivation room.

"Are you done with your seclusion, island master?"

Outside the cultivation room, a girl of just thirteen of fourteen years of age with twintails asked respectfully while waiting for him to respond.

"Who are you?" Qin Lie asked in surprise.

"My name is Song Xiaoyu, and I'm Aunt Tingyu's niece. However, I have left Profound Heaven Alliance and joined Flaming Sun Island a long while ago," said Song Xiaoyu softly while bowing towards Qin Lie. "Originally, Aunt told me to take care of you by preparing you some food or something. However, you have been in seclusion up until now, and you've not gone even once. Therefore,

I've been waiting here without disturbing you until now."

"How long have I been in seclusion?" Qin Lie asked casually.

"You've been in there for almost a month," Song Xiaoyu said seriously.

"A month..." A moment of surprise later, Qin Lie nodded. "I understand."

He walked to a window and looked down on Flaming Sun Island. He discovered that a lot of new buildings had been built on the island, and a lot of Fulfillment and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners were going in and out of them.

He saw Ge Rongguang and others among those people.

When he looked up to the sky, he noticed that many crystalline war chariots flying in and out of the nearby Gray Island.

A lot of Fragmentation Realm and even Nirvana Realm martial practitioners seemed to be operating around Gray Island. They seemed to have visited specifically to purchase Blazing Profound Bombs.

At Blood Island, the Blood Spear martial practitioners were all cultivating. Many of the previously dried up blood pools seemed to have been refilled with blood.

The entire Flaming Sun Island was becoming more and more prosperous.

Chapter 814: Amazing Wealth Accumulation Ability!

"Are you done cultivating in seclusion, Qin Lie?"

Just as he was looking around, a group of people walked towards him from the spatial teleportation formation beneath the platform he was standing on.

It was a dozen or so Blood Fiend Sect disciples led by Hong Bowen.

Everyone including Hong Bowen was carrying a handful of spatial rings with them. Considering every one of the spatial rings was sparkling with bright light, it was impossible to estimate how much spirit materials had been stored within.

"Elder Hong, where have you been?" Qin Lie asked in surprise.

"We just came back from the Ruined Lands." Hong Bowen smiled freely before before ordering the disciples to return to Blood Fiend Sect first. He himself walked over and said, "While you were cultivating in seclusion, Blood Fiend Sect used the spatial teleportation formation you helped to create to transport some of our men over to the Ruined Lands under false identities. The Ruined Lands' reputation is well-deserved. We found all kinds of spirit materials in that place. With enough spirit stones, we can purchase almost all the spirit materials necessary for our cultivation."

While they were speaking, the spatial teleportation formation flashed yet again. Then, Feng Rong walked out with a dozen or so Blood Spear Guards with her.

She looked to have returned from a rewarding journey too since the spatial rings on all ten of her fingers were sparkling with light.

"Have you returned from the Ruined Lands too, Instructor Feng?" Qin Lie called out loudly.

Feng Rong looked up towards the tallest point of Flaming Sun Island's grandest palace and smiled. "Thanks to you communicating with Evil Infant Boy, we weren't troubled in the slightest when we teleported over to that place."

"While you were cultivating, both the martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect were able to freely move between the Setting Sun Islands and Ruined Lands through this teleportation formation. We were able to purchase a large amount of spirit materials." Hong Bowen smiled before sighing. "It is only now that I understand why the nine great Silver rank forces hadn't destroyed the Ruined Lands even though they knew of their existence. As it turns out, the Ruined Lands have many evil spirits and passages that connected to auxiliary worlds. There are even more foreign races on the Ruined Lands who came to the Land of Chaos through the Ruined Lands to trade all kinds of resources."

"Mn. Not only can you buy the spirit materials and spirit stones commonly seen in the Land of Chaos from the Ruined Lands, you can even purchase many rare materials that are available only in auxiliary worlds and secret realms. Even if the nine great Silver rank forces rule over a vast amount of lands, they cannot grow spirit herbs and spirit medicines that can't be grown in Spirit Realm. Therefore, they can only be purchased from the Ruined Lands," Feng Rong added.

"So the Ruined Lands can meet most of the demands for spirit materials of Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island, right?" Qin Lie smiled.

"Hehe, most of our cultivation spirit materials can definitely be bought from the Ruined Lands," Hong Bowen said while laughing.

Feng Rong nodded with a small smile on her face and pointed in Gray Island's direction. "Thanks to our wealth of spirit materials, Gray Island's artificers can work non-stop to forge Blazing Profound Bombs. Did you notice how many martial practitioners of the surrounding forces have come over personally to buy

them?”

“Flaming Sun Island is literally earning a fortune everyday!” Hong Bowen looked very envious.

“Alright, I need to go. I need to transport this new batch of spirit materials to Gray Island as soon as possible. A’Hai is waiting for me.” Feng Rong waved her hands, got onto a crystalline war chariot and flew away.

“Elder Hong, why don’t you tell me the general situation of this past month.” Qin Lie pondered for a moment before taking the initiative to invite him.

Hong Bowen nodded before jumping from the ground, drawing a bloody river in the sky. About a thousand meters later, he landed next to Qin Lie.

“A month ago, during that decisive battle, Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan’s Soul Altars were damaged by the six... strange lifeforms you released.” Hong Bowen looked a little awkward and afraid when he spoke of the six Spirits of Void and Chaos. “After Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan had escaped back to the Illusory Demon Sect, they secluded themselves. They were probably trying to regather the spirit materials necessary to repair their Soul Altars, and I doubt they will recover in a short time. During this period, Sect Master Yu is still fighting against the Blue Ghoul Race with the elites who are loyal to her. I heard that she isn’t doing too well.”

Qin Lie nodded and didn’t hurry to interrupt him. He motioned for the old man to continue speaking.

“Illusory Demon Sect suffered a huge loss and lost over one thousand elites during that battle. Since Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan’s Soul Altars were damaged too, it will be a long time before they can gather any strength to attack us again.”

“Of course, we can’t attack Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan right now because they’re hiding inside Illusory Demon Sect. Illusory Demon

Sect is guarded by a terrifying three-level Soul Altar expert after all. Although this person cannot leave Illusory Demon Sect, we will probably lose if we try to attack them."

"I know." Qin Lie smiled coldly. "Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan needs time to refine their Soul Altars, and Illusory Demon Sect needs time to recollect their strength. But the same goes for us. With every passing minute, Senior Xue fuses with the seven-level Soul Altar and grows stronger. Perhaps he will be able to use the second level of the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar by the time Wen Bin comes out. Then, even if Wen Bin managed to fully recover, he wouldn't gain the upper hand any longer!"

"That's right!" Hong Bowen laughed loudly. "They need time to prepare themselves, but we are the ones who need it even more to gather our strength! Two or three years later, when Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan have recovered their strength, Big Brother Xue may be able to use the power inside the second level of the Soul Altar already! In fact, Big Brother Mo Jun... may be able to build his one-level Soul Altar in time too!"

"So Elder Mo's ascension materials have already been prepared?" Qin Lie asked in concern.

Hong Bowen nodded and chuckled. "Originally, we didn't have enough spirit materials to support his ascension. As you know, Blood Fiend Sect has been struggling for the past thousand years, so we don't really have any accumulated resources. However, after the battle against Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan, we managed to kill many Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners and buy some spirit materials with spoils of war. Moreover, Wen Bin's Wen Family isn't on the same continent as the Illusory Demon Sect, so we seized the opportunity to attack them and a few other Copper rank forces who had close relations with them. As a result, we managed to earn even more spirit materials."

"After that, we went to the Ruined Lands and bought the last of the spirit materials necessary for his ascension with the spirit

stones we seized. Finally, we were barely able to gather all the spirit materials needed. Unfortunately, that also means that our stash of spirit materials have dried up again."

Hong Bowen then smiled and said with a little bit of embarrassment, "We've discussed this predicament with Miss Song, and... we'll be borrowing a million Earth Grade spirit stones from Flaming Sun Island. Once we've recovered, we will return the spirit stones and the appropriate interest back to Flaming Sun Island."

Qin Lie couldn't help the surprised look on his face.

"Ahem, well... Flaming Sun Island is the closest and richest force to us, you know?" Hong Bowen looked a little embarrassed.

Three years ago, when Blood Fiend Sect had gifted Flaming Sun Island, Blood Island, and Gray Island to Qin Lie so that he could relocate his friends, he never imagined that Flaming Sun Island would be able to develop to its current state.

The martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect had given Flaming Sun Island special care and protection only because they were grateful for everything Qin Lie did for Blood Fiend Sect.

They never truly attached any importance to Flaming Sun Island .

No one could've predicted that short three years later, Flaming Sun Island would possess not only eight god corpses, but also many Fulfillment Realm and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners, all thanks to Song Tingyu. Blood Spear was also growing swiftly under Lang Xie's command and displaying a shocking liveliness.

Of course, what really exceeded Blood Fiend Sect's imagination was Gray Island's ability to gather money.

By selling Blazing Profound Bombs, Gray Island had managed to earn millions of Earth Grade spirit stones for Flaming Sun Island.

After defeating Illusory Demon Sect and connecting Flaming Sun

Island with the Ruined Lands, Gray Island was finally freed from the predicament of only being able to purchase needed spirit materials through Illusory Demon Sect.

During the month Qin Lie had secluded himself in cultivation, Gray Island had forged almost a hundred Blazing Profound Bombs. As of that moment, the market price of one Blazing Profound Bomb was one hundred and twenty thousand Earth Grade spirit stones!

This meant that Gray Island had earned him almost ten million Earth Grade spirit stones of clean profit during the month!

Even in the past, ten million Earth Grade spirit stones was a great amount in Blood Fiend Sect's eyes, let alone now.

"Your Blood Fiend Sect is asking to borrow money from us?" Qin Lie rubbed his chin with a slightly unnatural look on his face.

He really didn't imagine that there would be a day where Blood Fiend Sect would need a favor from Flaming Sun Island.

"What can we do? Times have changed, and right now Flaming Sun Island's ability to accumulate wealth is practically the greatest in the Land of Chaos." Hong Bowen spread his arms and explained with a wry smile on his face. "During the battle a month ago, the dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs that were detonated in unison were so powerful that the explosion killed almost a thousand Illusory Demon Sect experts in an instant. There were countless pairs of eyes who were paying attention to that battle, and that destructive power made them realize just how important the Blazing Profound Bombs truly were. This is especially true for the forces who haven't been annihilated by the three ghoul races yet. There is no one who doesn't want such a destructive item by their side to turn the tides in their favor."

"In the Land of Chaos, the Terminator Profound Bomb is the only other weapon that possesses similar destructive power. Unfortunately, Terminator Sect doesn't have many Terminator

Profound Bombs, and they aren't easy to refine. They lacked artificers to forge sufficient number of Terminator Profound Bombs, so naturally they have no reason to sell them to outsiders."

"That is why the Blazing Profound Bombs' price wouldn't stop rising."

Qin Lie listened quietly and nodded thoughtfully at his words.

"Right now, Flaming Sun Island already possesses a sizable amount of wealth. Thanks to Miss Song's operations and recruiting of talents, many martial practitioners of small forces had joined you to form the foundation of a big force." Hong Bowen pondered for a moment before continuing seriously, "Right now, the only thing Flaming Sun Island lacks is Nirvana Realm and Imperishable Realm experts. If you can get one or two Imperishable Realm experts to guard Flaming Sun Island, and recruit a couple more Nirvana Realm experts, then... Flaming Sun Island will be able to break through its limits and evolve into a Silver rank force!"

Qin Lie was emotionally moved.

"The Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos are not the only ones who possess Soul Altar experts. You should know that there are many Soul Altar experts at the Ruined Lands too. Of course, since the people there are all evildoers, they are not accepted by orthodox forces." Hong Bowen continued, "Aside from them, the seven hidden experts are all Soul Altar experts as well. Even better, they possess two-level or three-level Soul Altars. They are a force to be reckoned with!"

"The seven hidden experts?" Qin Lie looked startled.

Chapter 815: The Seven Hidden Experts!

“That’s right. There are seven other Soul Altar experts in the Ruined Lands who are as powerful as the Soul Altar experts of the nine great Silver rank forces. However, since they do not belong to any force and thus rarely interfere in other people’s business, not many people know about them. They are very difficult to track.”

Hong Bowen added with a solemn look on his face, “The Duan Qianjie you know is one of the seven hidden experts, you know!”

“Senior Duan?” Qin Lie’s interest was immediately piqued. He asked, “Who else?”

“In descending order of strength, they are: Seine, Tang Beidou, Duan Qianjie, Li Xuan, Pan Juhua, Lin Xuanxuan and Qing Lidai.” When he mentioned these seven names, Hong Bowen looked serious and respectful.

“Senior Duan Qianjie is only third?” Qin Lie looked startled.

“This is the old ranking. At the time, Duan Qianjie hasn’t constructed his third Soul Altar level yet, while Seine and Tang Beidou were already three-level Soul Altar experts, so naturally they were ahead of him,” Hong Bowen explained. “Now that Duan Qianjie has created his three-level Soul Altar and became a late stage Imperishable Realm expert, this ranking may yet differ.”

“How do the two strongest of the seven hidden experts, Seine and Tang Beidou, compare to Forefather Terminator?” Qin Lie asked excitedly.

Hong Bowen shook his head. “Both Seine and Tang Beidou have challenged Forefather Terminator before.”

“What is the result?” Qin Lie asked curiously.

“Naturally, they lost.” Hong Bowen laughed dryly. “If that wasn’t the case, Old Monster Nan wouldn’t have been called the number one cultivator in the Land of Chaos, and Terminator Sect

wouldn't have stood for so long either."

Qin Lie felt respect growing from the bottom of his heart.

Forefather Terminator Nan Zhengtian only had average talent when he was young. He was largely incomparable to Xu Ran.

However, he was obsessive and could forget to eat or sleep when he was cultivating. His concentration was so great that he could forget the passage of time.

He was a man who carved out his power and status almost fully on tenacity and hard work alone. He was so powerful that he was respected by countless people.

"Although Seine and Tang Beidou were defeated, they did survive the battle. This alone proves how strong they are." Hong Bowen continued, "There are very, very few people in the Land of Chaos who dare challenge Old Monster Nan and survive the encounter. Back then, when Jiang An fought a fierce battle against Old Monster Nan, he suffered severe injuries and wasn't able to recover even after dozens of years. Therefore, Seine and Tang Beidou are probably equal to Jiang An, but they didn't have an endless amount of subordinates or great storage of resources. Therefore, overally speaking, they are inferior to Jiang An."

"Tang Beidou, Tang Beidou... I think I heard of him before." Qin Lie looked like he caught onto something.

"Tang Beidou cultivates a fire spirit art, and everyone calls him the 'Flame Demon'. It is said that he often cultivates in seclusion at the Eastern Fire Hell, hoping that he can ascend to the Void Realm. The Eastern Fire Hell is an extremely hot land at the eastern side of the eastern barbarians' territory. Fire spirits aside, almost no life can possibly exist in that place. Even martial practitioners who cultivate fire spirit arts cannot enter that place unless they've reached the Nirvana Realm." Hong Bowen explained.

"Tang Beidou, I think I heard this name from Senior Sister Tang

before.” Qin Lie slowly remembered.

Back then, Tang Siqi had insisted on coming to the Land of Chaos because she wanted to find a senior of the Tang Family. If he remembered correctly, the person’s name was called Tang Beidou.

“Could it be the same person?” Qin Lie asked in surprise.

“Duan Qianjie is the only one out of the seven hidden experts who has some connections with you, but I don’t know about the rest.” Hong Bowen wasn’t sure what Qin Lie was muttering, so he continued, “If you can invite any one of them to join you as a foreign delegate, then Flaming Sun Island’s strength will instantly evolve!”

“How much do you know about Seine, Li Xuan, Pan Juhua, Lin Xuanxuan and Qing Lidai?” Qin Lie asked again.

This time Hong Bowen shook his head. “Blood Fiend Sect has hidden itself for far too long, so we are unsure about many of the secrets out there. I only know a little about Duan Qianjie and Flame Demon Tang Beidou. As for the rest, we can’t be sure.”

“What about the three ghoul races?” Qin Lie nodded and switched to another topic. “I want to know about the other Silver rank forces too. Have anything big happened recently?”

“The Heaven Ghoul Rce clansmen at Prism Continent haven’t moved for a month. They didn’t take even a step out of Prism Continent. However, the Blue Ghoul Race on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and Earth Ghoul Race on the Heavenly Calamity Continent kept attacking the Illusory Demon Sect and the three great families. They’re gathering more and more power. erminator Sect has already sent out a message to all parties saying that they will regather their forces and attack Prism Continent once more after Forefather Terminator ends his seclusion. They will fight a do or die battle against the three ghoul races main forces there.”

“Right now, the Silver rank forces are enduring the three ghoul races’ pressure, honing their strength for the big push, and recovering themselves.”

“I heard that several peak Nirvana realm martial practitioners of Black Voodoo Cult, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain have been preparing to build a Soul Altar. Since the great change of the Land of Chaos’s general situation, even the Silver rank forces are feeling pressured. Those plans that should’ve happened tens or even hundreds of years later are all brought forward.”

“What about the Ruined Lands?” Qin Lie asked.

“Jiang Zhuzhe is currently entrenched in White Bone Island and doing god knows what. He has done nothing so far. Besides that, the Ruined Lands haven’t changed much at all. One time, White Bone Demon Monarch went to provoke Evil Infant Boy, but was repelled,” Hong Bowen explained carefully.

Later on, Qin Lie asked Hong Bowen a couple more things, which the latter explained without hiding anything.

“Alright, you should take the rest of your questions to Miss Song. As the general manager of your Flaming Sun Island, her news sources are no weaker than ours.” Hong Bowen smiled. “I’m still in a hurry to pass over these spirit materials I bought from the Ruined Lands to Big Brother Mo, you know.”

Hong Bowen didn’t linger after saying this. He flew away from Qin Lie.

Without moving from his spot, Qin Lie sat down on the platform and pondered with a frown.

“The seven hidden experts, this temporary peace, the hidden threat presented by the three ghoul races, and a Jiang Zhuzhe who is scheming god knows what…”

Right now, according to outsiders’ eyes, Flaming Sun Island was

improving by the day Also, Illusory Demon Sect couldn't possibly reorganize their strength and attack the Setting Sun Islands once more.

Moreover, the Eclipse Sun Island, Heavenly Snake Valley, Scarlet Cloud Island, and other powerful forces around Flaming Sun Island had secretly signed an agreement to watch each other's backs. This would make Illusory Demon Sect think twice before attacking.

Flaming Sun Island should be safe for the time being.

He wasn't worried about Gray Island at all thanks to Tang Siqi and Mo Hai's presence. Song Tingyu had also proven herself to be capable of handling the many matters of Flaming Sun Island. As for the Blood Spear, Lang Xie had already ventured straight into the Ruined Lands with his Blood Guards...

It would seem that he didn't need to worry about Flaming Sun Island anymore.

A while later, he beckoned Song Xiaoyu and instructed, "If your aunt asks for me, tell her that I've gone to the Ruined Lands. If she wants to tell me anything, tell her to send someone to contact me at the Ruined Lands."

"Understood," Song Xiaoyu answered respectfully.

.....

At the Ruined Lands.

Qin Lie appeared at Evil Infant Island's spatial teleportation formation.

"Island master!"

"Hello, island master!"

"Well met, island master!"

Before he even walked out of the formation, he could already hear many respectful greetings that were directed at him.

When he concentrated, he noticed that many new palaces had been built around the spatial teleportation formation. Many Blood Spear martial practitioners and Gray Island artificers were walking in and out of the place.

He even saw a smiling Yi Yuan.

“Why are you guys here?” He asked in surprise.

“Senior Evil Infant Boy had told us that he wished for us to protect what belongs to us, like that teleportation formation. Since he doesn’t mind us building these palaces around the formation, well... we did just that.” Yi Yuan smiled gently. “During the time you were in seclusion, we moved some of our people over to Evil Infant Island and Dark Wind Island. From hereon, our connection with the Ruined Lands will only grow tighter with time, so building these bases beforehand makes the transport of resources more convenient.”

“Where is Senior Evil Infant?”

“He is right at Dark Wind Island.”

“We’ll talk right after I head to Dark Wind Island, Yi Yuan.”

He drove his crystalline war chariot out of Evil Infant Island and towards Dark Wind Island.

However, just as the crystalline war chariot approached White Bone Island, Jiang Zhuzhe’s gentle and cultured voice suddenly rang, “Is it Qin Lie?”

Before Qin Lie could react, a scarlet hurricane wrapped around him and his crystalline war chariot, pulling him forcefully into White Bone Island.

Chapter 816: A Single "Blaze" Character!

Dug out blood pools could be seen everywhere on the island Jiang Zhuzhe had renamed to Blood Fiend Island. The bloodwater within was dense and gave off a thick tang.

Many Blood Drinkers were soaking in the pools, completely naked with only a head above the surface. Their pores absorbed the fiendish blood energy inside the blood pools, cleansing their bodies and helping them gather blood spirit energy.

Behind those blood pools was a graveyard filled with great yin energy. Blood Drinkers guarded the entrance.

Thick corpse clouds floated above the graveyard and gave people an extremely dark and eerie feeling.

The crystalline war chariot Qin Lie rode had been enveloped by a bloody red wind and pulled into a dense forest between the blood pools and the graveyard.

Many of Jiang Zhuzhe's subordinates looked up at him with red eyes from within the towers made out of white bones.

There were Fragmentation Realm experts, and seven or so that were in the Nirvana Realm. The bloody energy they released spread like a bloody mist.

Jiang Zhuzhe sat among those Nirvana Realm experts, a book in his hand. He was like a refined scholar seemingly teaching the wonders of the Blood Codex to these people.

Beside him, an old person with a thick corpse energy aura sat atopa white bone one-level Soul Altar.

The old person's fingertips were unusually long and sharp like blades. His face was as white as paper, and white corpse fur grew out of his body. He was like an ancient corpse that climbed out of a ten thousand year old tomb.

With just a glance, Qin Lie knew this was Miao Fengtian, the previous patriarch of the Miao Family.

"Haha, a honored guest has come." Seeing his crystalline war chariot land, Jiang Zhuzhe put down the book and stood up with a laugh. His expression was enthusiastic and had a friendly smile. "I heard our young friend showed extraordinarily power earlier this month. You wounded Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin, those lowly people. I'm greatly pleased!"

The Nirvana Realm martial practitioners with him looked over curiously with eyes flashing bloody red.

Miao Fengtian also looked over. When he saw Qin Lie looked at him he nodded in what passed as a greeting.

"What did you pull me over for?" Qin Lie's expression was calm. He frowned and said, "You want to settle old debts now?"

During the Trial of Graveyard of Gods, he had ruined Jiang Zhuzhe's plan. He had stolen the great majority of ancient elite remains, and also obtained the remains of the Blood Progenitor as well as the Demon Sealing Tombstone, among other items.

Three years ago, when Jiang Zhuzhe came to the Setting Sun Islands and tried to steal the remains of the Blood Progenitor from Xue Li, he had ruined that plan as well.

He thought that Jiang Zhuzhe would hate him to the bone.

"No, we do not have any old debts to settle." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and shook his head, his expression carefree and his tone sincere. "Our young friend cultivates the Blood Spirit Art, and can be considered a part of my Blood Fiend Sect. Seeing our young friend's accomplishments makes me very happy."

"Are you serious?" Qin Lie asked wryly.

"Each word comes from the bottom of my heart," responded Jiang Zhuzhe with a grave expression. "The greatest dream of my life is to see Blood Fiend Sect dominate this world, and be above all

the other Silver rank forces. For this dream, I will do anything, even if I incite world's fury. I'm not afraid of making oceans of blood and being enemies with everyone."

"While I disagree with my senior brother and sister on the matter of cultivation, our final goal should be the same."

"Young friend cultivates the Blood Spirit Art, and naturally can be considered a member of Blood Fiend Sect. Seeing you gradually rise, and senior brother gradually assimilating the power of the progenitor, seeing Blood Fiend Sect of the Setting Sun Islands rise, I'm truly happy."

At this moment, Jiang Zhuzhe was full of sincerity; gentle and refined.

In the next moment, his face turned cold, his eyes suddenly shooting out two streaks of bloody light. Evil energies spread around him, filled with bloodthirsty and insane urges. He seemed to completely change into a different person.

"White Bone Demon Monarch knows that you cultivate the Blood Spirit Art, the relationship you have with Blood Progenitor. And yet, he still dared to attack you! He must have been tired of living!

I came to White Bone Demon Monarch and drove him out of White Bone Island on this trip to the Ruined Lands just to give him a lesson."

"Also, some lowly foreign race people have sneaked from Prism Continent to try to assassinate you in the Ruined Lands!"

"I've taken care of these people for you!"

As he spoke, Jiang Zhuzhe snapped his fingers.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

An enormous metal cage flew out of the graveyard in the rear containing seven Heaven Ghoul Race members.

Among them, three had reached the Nirvana Realm, the other

four were in the Fragmentation Realm.

All seven ghouls were still alive.

These seven ghouls didn't have the blaze imprint. He wouldn't be able to feel the movement of these seven. If any of the seven suddenly attacked, they could threaten his life.

If the seven attacked together, unless he conveniently had a Soul Altar expert protecting him, he would have a hard time escaping the calamity.

"They hid between Dark Wind Island and Evil Infant Island, waiting for an opportunity. If I did not capture them, you would have been ambushed the second you rashly left Evil Infant Island." Jiang Zhuzhe licked his lips, the bloody energy in his eyes crossing. "Do you have anything you want to ask them?"

Looking at the seven Heaven Ghouls, Qin Lie's expression changed slightly. He realized that he had been careless when he travelled from Evil Infant Island to Dark Wind Island previously.

"No." Qin Lie shook his head.

"Qin Lie! We know you are called Qin Lie! Your body contains the dirty blood of the God Race, you will not escape the pursuit of us three great ghoul races!" Inside the cage, a Nirvana Realm expert of the Heaven Ghoul Race shouted. "We also know that the humans, and many of the other foreign races in the Ruined Lands, had once been harmed by your God Race! When we leak your identity, all of the races will pursue you, your future will be a tragic one!"

This member of the Heaven Ghoul Race shouted in the common language of Spirit Realm. Jiang Zhuzhe, Miao Fengtian, and those Blood Drinkers all heard him clearly.

Qin Lie's expression was dark, his eyes flashing with an unusual light, but he didn't respond.

Strangely, Jiang Zhuzhe, Miao Fengtian, and the Nirvana Realm Blood Drinker seemed to not have heard the words. Their

expressions were indifferent.

"Drain them of blood." Jiang Zhuzhe waved his hand.

The seven Blood Drinkers' red robes shook, and they charged out like vampire bats.

The cage suddenly shattered, and the seven Heaven Ghouls showed great terror. They shouted loudly.

Unfortunately, there seemed to be a power restraining them. They could not release their own power.

The seven Blood Drinkers under Jiang Zhuzhe's command went forward together, grabbing the ghouls from behind, and opening their mouths to bit on their neck arteries. They gulped down blood.

"No! You lowly humans! One day, we will eat all of you!"

The Heaven Ghouls shouted.

They had always treated the humans like animals. Wherever they passed in the Land of Chaos, the humans had endured terrible atrocities. No matter if they were martial practitioners, or mortals, they were killed and eaten.

The ghouls used the blood and flesh of human martial practitioners to recover their energies and power.

Right now, in the eyes of Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Drinkers, it was them who were food as they were being ruthlessly drained of blood.

Before they died, they seemed to experience the same terror as the humans whose arms were torn off and eaten.

"Go to the side to eat, do not disturb us." Jiang Zhuzhe's expression was displeased.

The seven Blood Drinker dragged away the Heaven Ghouls. Ignoring their screams, the Blood Drinkers dragged them out and took to air.

The bloody light in Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes gradually receded. He showed a gentle smile again and said elegantly, "I invited you to Blood Fiend Island this time to discuss two matters with you. The first is that Celestial Artifact Sect has requested me to tell you they hope you will join Celestial Artifact Sect."

"Celestial Artifact Sect?" Qin Lie shook his head harshly. "I have nothing to discuss with them."

"Do not be in a hurry to refuse. You should hear their conditions before you refuse. In my view, Celestial Artifact Sect is sincere this time, and their conditions are very good." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled freely and said, "First consider the consequences if you refuse. If you do that, Celestial Artifact Sect will tell the world that you have the bloodline of the Heaven Fighting Race after the Silver rank forces kill the three ghoul races."

“You also know that the Heaven Fighting Race is a sensitive subject. Many of the foreign races in the Ruined Lands hate them. Once your identity is leaked, there will be countless forces and hidden entities that want to burn your bones to ash in the Land of Chaos."

Qin Lie snorted and said, "Did Celestial Artifact Sect also tell you that I have the Heaven Fighting Race bloodline?"

"No, no, before Celestial Artifact Sect told me, I’ve already known you were special." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and shook his head. "Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, I was the one who told them all about the Graveyard of Gods. You were able to obtain the Demon Sealing Tombstone, receive many fortuitous encounters in the Graveyard of Gods, and was recognized by the eight god corpses... After thinking about it for a bit, I guessed the reason."

Not waiting for Qin Lie to speak, Jiang Zhuzhe said, "Listen to me, here are Celestial Artifact Sect's conditions."

“Speak."

"Feng Yi of Celestial Artifact Sect personally messaged me that if you are willing to join, Luo Han will marry his granddaughter, Luo Kexin, to you. Also, if you agree, you will immediately become the vice sect master of Celestial Artifact Sect. Feng Yi also promised that the child of you and Luo Kexin, no matter the gender, will become the next sect master of Celestial Artifact Sect!"

"After this, all of Celestial Artifact Sect's resources will be unconditionally open to Flaming Sun Island. Your Flaming Sun Island's lack of artificers? Celestial Artifact Sect can solve this issue, they will send their trainee artificers to Flaming Sun Island."

"Of course, Flaming Sun Island will become the most important part of Celestial Artifact Sect."

"How do these terms sound?"

Jiang Zhuzhe asked with a smile.

"If you were me, what would you do?" Qin Lie asked in response.

"What would I do?" Jiang Zhuzhe rubbed his chin and laughed softly. He said slowly, "If I were you, I would temporarily bear it when I am not strong enough. I would join Celestial Artifact Sect, marry Luo Kexin, but not let her get pregnant."

"In this period of time, I would use Celestial Artifact Sect's resources to increase my own power. I would have Flaming Sun Island grow and attract the pledges of experts with powerful spirit artifacts. Once the opportunity is ripe, I would betray Celestial Artifact Sect and completely destroy them. I would kill Feng Yi, kill Luo Han, kill Luo Kexin, and then assimilate Celestial Artifact Sect into Flaming Sun Island."

"Haha, yes, I feel this is a good path. Do you have any interest in going down this path?"

Qin Lie looked deeply at Jiang Zhuzhe and shook his head. "I do not."

"What would you do?" Jiang Zhuzhe asked with interest.

"My name consists of only one character. Blaze. I am not patient, nor tolerant. I am not skilled in schemes and cunning. I do not possess such wisdom." Qin Lie thought for a moment and said, "When Flaming Sun Island forges enough Blazing Profound Bombs, when we have millions of them, I just have to throw a spatial ring at Celestial Artifact Sect, and then... there will be no Celestial Artifact Sect in the Land of Chaos."

When he finished speaking, Jiang Zhuzhe looked at him silently for a long time.

Chapter 817: Forming An Agreement

"You said before that you had two matters. Let's not talk about helping Celestial Artifact Sect. What is the other matter?" Seeing Jiang Zhuzhe’s silence, Qin Lie frowned and asked proactively.

Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes flashed with bloody light as his mind immediately calmed. He had a relaxed smile at the corner of his mouth as though he had been freed of something.

"The Heavenly Calamity Continent is being attacked by the Earth Ghoul Race right now. According to my information network, the three families are not in a good state. If not for Black Voodoo Cult's support, the three families would have a hard time winning over the Earth Ghoul Race."

"Currently, the three families do not have the ability to control the Heavenly Calamity Continent. I think... it is time for us to return to Blood Cloud Mountain Range and take back what belongs to our Blood Fiend Sect."

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled slightly and said, "Two years ago, when the three families and Black Voodoo Cult invaded the Setting Sun Islands, they clearly had malicious intentions towards you. As long as the three families and Black Voodoo Cult exist, they will not give up on Blood Fiend Sect. You and I, as well as senior brother and senior sister cultivate the Blood Spirit Art and will be their enemies."

"You want to ally with me and drive the three great families out of the Heavenly Calamity Continent?" Qin Lie's expression changed.

"Exactly!" Jiang Zhuzhe had a proud expression. "A thousand years ago, the three families colluded with outsiders, and under the help of Black Voodoo Cult, they allied with the major Silver rank forces to attack Blood Cloud Mountain Range and exterminate the experts of Blood Fiend Sect. After that, the

members of Blood Fiend Sect fled and left. They withered away and had to struggle to live."

"The three families rose because of this, stealing the Heavenly Calamity Continent, stepping on the bones of Blood Fiend Sect, drinking the blood of Blood Fiend Sect, slowly growing powerful to become three Silver rank forces!"

"The fertile Heavenly Calamity Continent should belong to Blood Fiend Sect, but it is being occupied by lowly rats! I have endured for a thousand years, now is the time. This time, I will not give up on this chance!"

Qin Lie's expression was grave. He started thinking it over, and wasn't in a hurry to respond.

He had no positive feelings toward Black Voodoo Cult, and the three families, but... the state of affairs was extremely sensitive. All the forces in the Land of Chaos were enemies with the three ghoul races, and many internal conflicts had halted.

Even Celestial Artifact Sect expressed that they would only publicize his identity after they drove out the three ghoul races or killed them, so that he would have nowhere to go.

At this important time, if they went into the Heavenly Calamity Continent and attacked the three families, would they cause the displeasure of the other forces?

Also, while the other factions accepted Blood Fiend Sect, they only recognized the branch of Blood Fiend Sect on the Setting Sun Islands.

Jiang Zhuzhe was still being treated as an unorthodox demon. The calamity he created a thousand year ago caused many martial practitioners to be drained of blood.

If he allied with this person, he would become a target all over again. The other would tarnish him by association.

As though he saw Qin Lie's worries, Jiang Zhuzhe snickered and

said, "I know what you are worried about."

Not waiting for Qin Lie to respond, Jiang Zhuzhe continued, "We will not ally in public. Our cooperation will be fully covert. Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect will openly proceed with driving the three families out, after the battle between the three families and the Earth Ghoul Race. And I will be responsible for doing those things that cannot be seen in light. I will help you attack Black Voodoo Cult's reinforcements and assassinate the experts of the three families. I will not appear at the same time as you."

Qin Lie's expression relaxed slightly.

"With me present, even if Jiang An wanted to interfere, he would have to consider it." Jiang Zhuzhe pointed at Miao Fengtian and said, "Other than him, I have at least one more Soul Altar expert strong enough to deal with the people from Black Voodoo Cult."

"The three families have four Soul Altar experts, but Xiahou Jie is the only two-level Soul Altar!"

When my senior brother can channel the power of the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar's second level, he can easily defeat the Xiahou Family. After Mo Jun builds his one-level Soul Altar, he can take care of one as well. Your eight god corpses and those evil dragons are enough to capture the last two Soul Altar experts of the three families."

Jiang Zhuzhe knew Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect in great detail. He knew that Mo Jun was building his Soul Altar and knew all of his trump cards.

Jiang Zhuzhe had considered the matter in great detail before reaching a conclusion and bringing the matter up with Qin Lie.

"Do not worry. You will be the one to take the initiative against the three families for the public affairs. Give all the dirty things needed to be done in secret to us," Jiang Zhuzhe urged.

"If we really recapture the Heavenly Calamity Continent, what do you want, what will Blood Fiend Sect get, and what will Flaming Sun Island get?" Qin Lie asked.

"Very simple." Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes lit up and he said, chuckling, "Senior brother and the others can move into Blood Cloud Mountain Range, and they can take back the territories and mines that used to belong to Blood Fiend Sect. All I want are the territories that currently belong to the three families. This way, we can each have half of Heavenly Calamity Continent. Heavenly Calamity Continent will belong to two different branches of Blood Fiend Sect, but they are both part of the same sect.. Heavenly Calamity Continent will be ruled by Blood Fiend Sect!"

"And what about me and Flaming Sun Island?" Qin Lie snorted.

"When Senior Brother returns to Blood Cloud Mountain Range, the Setting Sun Islands, Gold Sun Island, Black Cloud Palace, the Pan Family, and Heavenly Sea Pavilion's territories, and even Blue Moon Valley's territories will belong to Flaming Sun Island." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled. "At that time, Flaming Sun Island's territories will be more than ten times greater. If you are strong enough, you can move against Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect, and continue to expand."

"Also... the Shadow Earth Palace underneath Blue Flame City. I will allow you and the evil dragons to excavate it. If there are no surprises, you can find new evil dragons and more mysteries about the Evil Dragon Race in that Shadow Earth Palace."

"How do you know about ‘Shadow Earth Palace’ underneath Blue Flame City?" Qin Lie was startled.

Jiang Zhuzhe said slowly, "Blood Fiend Sect were the masters of the Heavenly Calamity Continent, my understanding of the Heavenly Calamity Continent surpasses understanding of others. A thousand years ago, I led the Blood Drinkers to hunt all over the Heavenly Calamity Continent. At that time, the three families

were my prey. I once led the Blood Drinkers deep underground. I know of that place, but there are great wards there. At that time, I was unable to venture too deeply. After the fact, I studied many ancient records and learned what was buried there."

"There are sleeping evil dragons, and evil dragons... are something you could use."

Pausing, he continued, "Other than this, once your identity is exposed and you are being targeted by multiple forces, all of the Heavenly Calamity Continent, and Blood Fiend Sect can support you. At that time, if Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain still stand on your side, with your own Flaming Sun Island's strength, even if the other forces and races are displeased, they cannot do anything to you."

Qin Lie's eyes flashed. He thought for a moment. Then he said, "Blood Fiend Sect will have to give permission first."

"I will persuade Blood Fiend Sect, as long as you give your agreement," Jiang Zhuzhe said proudly.

"Why do you think so highly of me?" Qin Lie said in bewilderment.

Jiang Zhuzhe looked deeply at him. "It seems that you have not recognized what you possess right now."

"Oh?"

"The eight god corpses are enough to kill a one-level Soul Altar, and can even rival a two-level expert. That evil dragon called Gilbert can rival a two-level Soul Altar expert. Those other evil dragons possess strengths of Nirvana Realm experts. The Blazing Profound Bombs also possess destructive power in large-scale battles. Other than this, you have these six strange beings, and I ... know what they are! The terrifying beings called Soul Altar devourers are an unimaginable intimidation to Soul Altar experts."

"On top of that, there are also artificers of Gray Island and their

terrifying ability to gather wealth. Flaming Sun Island's strength may be stronger than any one of the three families! If you truly start fighting, your importance is unfathomable"

"In my view, the strength of Flaming Sun Island surpasses the Blood Fiend Sect that my senior brother leads.

“And Flaming Sun Island has only used three years to develop to this stage."

Jiang Zhuzhe's eyes flashed with wariness. He clearly recognized the terrifying nature of Flaming Sun Island.

Qin Lie thought and then said, "If you could persuade Blood Fiend Sect, I will have no problems on my side."

"It's settled then!"

Chapter 818: New Danger

After arriving at Dark Wind Island, Qin Lie saw the evil dragon Gilbert and Forefather Dark Wind.

By now Gilbert had already recovered, and the thirteen evil dragons were also growing very used to the rules and environment of the Ruined Lands.

Qin Lie told Gilbert that he would be accompanying him to Heavenly Calamity Continent soon and awaken his people at the Shadow Earth Palace. Of course, the prerequisite to that was their aid in combat.

Naturally, Gilbert agreed to Qin Lie's request seeing that there was a chance to awaken his people. He also yelled at his Rank Seven Evil Dragons to recover their strength as soon as possible.

After conversing with Forefather Dark Wind for a little, Qin Lie knew that nothing had changed in the Ruined Lands. Jiang Zhuzhe didn't break any rules or commit any slaughter for now, so the Ruined Lands were still relatively peaceful.

After the White Bone Demon Monarch had been chased out from his island, he suddenly vanished without a trace from the Ruined Lands.

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother had close relations with Gu Tuo and Chi Yan. After discussing with one another, they decided not to attack Forefather Dark Wind, the evil dragons, and Qin Lie for now because it wasn't going to be an easy task no matter what.

The Heaven Ghoul Race holing up in Prism Continent hadn't done anything so far, so Terminator Sect didn't make any moves either.

Illusory Demon Sect and the forces on the Heavenly Calamity Continent were the only ones who were battling nonstop against the evil races, but that was of no concern to Qin Lie.

Seeing that the current situation was relatively peaceful, he led the evil dragons commanded by Gilbert back to Seven Eye Island.

A number of Blood Spear martial practitioners had also entrenched themselves on Seven Eye Island and built some houses and pavilions.

Lang Xie himself had led an even greater group of Blood Spear martial practitioners to the outer fringe of the Ruined Lands and attacked the weaker islands there, tempering his men.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie and the fourteen evil dragons cultivated on Seven Eye Island.

He needed to cultivate and deepen his understanding of Heavenly Thunder Eradication, frost spirit art, Records of Geocentric Magnetism, the Blood Spirit Art, the powers of his bloodline such as Ring of the Burning Sun and various spirit art powers.

Besides that, he also spent a large amount of time studying the ancient spirit diagrams inside the Soul Suppressing Orb, hoping to figure out more of its secrets.

He gradually realized that the ancient spirit diagrams would play a critical role in Gray Island's development. That wasn't all. If he wished to unleash power far beyond his own realm, he needed to utilize spirit artifacts and the mysterious powers of the ancient spirit diagrams.

Therefore, he studied the ancient spirit diagrams for almost as long as he cultivated on Seven Eye Island.

Time passed quickly.

More than half a year passed by in the blink of an eye. After a period of strenuous cultivation, his understanding of Heavenly Thunder Eradication, frost spirit art, and the Blood Spirit Art had grown even better than before. He had also mastered a few new ancient spirit diagrams.

During this period, Flaming Sun Island grew more and more

famous as many forces visited it to purchase Blazing Profound Bombs.

Besides that, Mo Hai and the artificers of Gray Island had also begun forging spirit artifacts for some martial practitioners. A lot of commonly used Earth Grade spirit artifacts had shown obvious increase in power after the ancient spirit diagrams had been added inside them.

Gradually, Flaming Sun Island was acknowledged as another place alongside Celestial Artifact Sect where one could find great artificers.

Gray Island had also begun reforging more commonly used spirit artifacts and selling them to all forces.

At the same time, many male and female youths who were talented in artifact forging flocked and joined Gray Island because of their reputation. These people were then raised as artificers.

Song Tingyu had also begun showing her prowess by persuading even more wandering martial practitioners around Flaming Sun Island to join them.

The number of foreign delegates and Fulfillment Realm and Fragmentation Realm experts on Flaming Sun Island was growing day by day.

Every force in the Land of Chaos had noticed Flaming Sun Island's potential, and even Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain had sent over their emissaries to maintain a close relationship with them.

On the other hand, Illusory Demon Sect was turned into a laughingstock after their last defeat.

In their eyes, the veteran Silver rank force that was Illusory Demon Sect had not only lost face, but also betrayed how weak they truly were after that loss.

Black Voodoo Cult even declared publicly that they would've

taken over Illusory Demon Sect and united the entire Heavenly Slaughter Continent, if the outsiders hadn't invaded them.

Although Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect were very close to Black Voodoo Cult, they neither acted nor even threatened them.

It was a very interesting stance they were taking.

A lot of people thought that Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect combined had exceeded Illusory Demon Sect slightly.

……

Heavenly Slaughter Continent.

There were many grand palaces standing tall at the peak of a bunch of mountains. From afar, the mist covering up these palaces were so thick that the buildings looked as transient as mirages.

This was Illusory Demon Sect's main headquarters.

There was a mountain stream that was eternally covered in thick mists at the center of the mountains. It was very cold inside.

Beneath the cliff where the mist was thickest, there was a cold pond that chilled to the bone.

Right now, Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, White Bone Demon Monarch, Gu Tuo, Chi Yan, Luo Kexin, and Celestial Artifact Sect's master artificer Luo Han were gathered beside the pond.

"Senior Uncle Ji…"

Chu Miaodan called out softly and pitiably like a wronged wife beside the pond.

Wen Bin himself was standing respectfully at the side.

The cold mist slowly faded from the pond. A three-level frost Soul Altar laid at the bottom of the pond slowly became clear.

Every level of the frost Soul Altar looked like translucent crystals. One could see many blurry figures reflected off its surface.

The three-level Soul Altar was several kilometers wide and nearly took up the entire bottom of the pond. It currently looked to be frozen.

A shadow appeared from inside the three-level frost Soul Altar and heeded Chu Miaodan's call.

The shadow rose to the surface and transformed into an icy faced and wizened old man.

The old man with a stiff face and a crooked back that looked like it could never be straightened walked out of the cold pond and glanced coldly at the surrounding people. Astonishment colored his expression when he saw Luo Han at the end. "What are you here for?! Old Luo!" he suddenly yelled harshly.

The entire cliff seemed to have frozen up after he yelled.

"Brother Ji." Luo Han nodded in respect and said with a calm expression, "I an here to bring you good news, naturally."

"Good news?" Ji Qingpeng sneered, "Back when I needed Ice Marrows to fix my broken frost Soul Altar, I had personally visited your Celestial Artifact Sect to beg for the spirit materials I needed. However, both you and Feng Yi had refused to see me! How dare you come to my Illusory Demon Sect now?"

"At the time, Celestial Artifact Sect really didn't have a wondrous absolute frost spirit material like the Ice Marrow. We really couldn't help you at the time." Luo Han spread his arms open while saying sincerely, "However, we now know that a certain island in the Ruined Lands has Ice Marrows. Are you still interested, brother Ji?"

Ji Qingpeng trembled visibly when he heard Luo Han. "Without the Ice Marrows, my frost Soul Altar can never be repaired. It can only be frozen in this pond! Tell me now, which island holds the Ice Marrows?!" he hastily asked.

"The Ice Marrows are at the bottom of Frost Island." Luo Han

smiled calmly.

Ji Qingpeng nodded as he slowly calmed down. He knew that these people couldn't have come without a good reason, so he swept a glance across the White Bone Demon Monarch, Gu Tuo, and Chi Yan before saying, "Speak. What happened, and what are your requirements?"

"Senior Uncle Ji, the sect is doing very badly as of late. Please listen to our predicament first," Chu Miaodan hastily said.

"Go on." Ji Qingpeng nodded.

And so Chu Miaodan began embellishing her side of the story by saying how terrible Yu Lingwei was, her terrible decision for raising an ingrate like Blood Fiend Sect, how despicable Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect were, how much Illusory Demon Sect had lost and how badly she and Wen Bin had been injured.

She also claimed that Yu Lingwei had purposely preserved her strength when the Blue Ghoul Race invaded and failed to chase them away, among other things...

Ji Qingpeng listened until the end with a cold expression before he finally cast a sideway glance at Chu Miaodan and Wen Bin, snorting coldly, "You trash! The two of you actually failed to take down an impaired Xue Li and a nameless brat despite joining hands to attack the Setting Sun Islands? How dare you show your face today after turning Illusory Demon Sect into the world's laughingstock?"

Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan bowed their heads without daring to retort.

"Old Luo, tell me what you want me to do, what can we get from this, and what you want." He looked at Luo Han, the White Bone Demon Monarch, and others.

"Brother Ji, we have a way that can help you move away from the ice pond temporarily. After we enter the Ruined Lands, I want

you to deal with Jiang Zhuzhe and keep him from interfering with our matters," Luo Han said.

"Jiang Zhuzhe? Isn't he quite close to your Celestial Artifact Sect? From what I know, Jiang Zhuzhe had been hiding in your Celestial Artifact Sect all this time. Why did you suddenly decide to attack him?" Ji Qinglang looked astonished.

"Ever since he forged the third level of his Soul Altar, left Celestial Artifact Sect's Death Fire Mountain and entered the Ruined Lands, we have parted ways with him. As of late, our sect master had personally requested him to convince Qin Lie to join us, but he didn't succeed. As a result, we grew further and further apart. We are now no longer on the same side." Luo Han shook his head helplessly. "We even heard that he had a secret agreement with Qin Lie and would be a great obstacle standing in our way, so..."

"Alright, just get to the point already," Ji Qingpeng said impatiently.

"You will deal with Jiang Zhuzhe. When the dust has settled, you will get the Ice Marrows stored beneath Frost Island. Moreover, Illusory Demon Sect will be able to seize the whole Flaming Sun Island for themselves!"

"As for us Celestial Artifact Sect, we wish to obtain Qin Lie's soul and my junior brother's spirit artifact, the Heavenly Mirror!"

"The White Bone Demon Monarch wishes to return to his White Bone Island and catch some of those evil dragons."

"Gu Tuo and Chi Yan want some of those evil dragons and Qin Lie's physical body."

Luo Han carefully explained the distribution of loot.

Ever since Evil Infant Boy managed to fix the Heavenly Mirror, his strength had grown by leaps and bounds. The Heavenly Mirror was also an ultimate treasure of Celestial Artifact Sect, so he

absolutely had to reclaim that object.

Qin Lie's soul contained many secrets of the ancient spirit diagrams. It was also one of the most important things to Celestial Artifact Sect.

The reason Gray Island's artificers were able to develop so fast was because Qin Lie had shared his ancient spirit diagrams with them. In Luo Han's opinion, Celestial Artifact Sect was more than capable of overtaking Gray Island as soon as they got their hands on Qin Lie's soul.

Therefore, he wasn't afraid to pass the entire Flaming Sun Island to Illusory Demon Sect.

Also, he was a human, so Qin Lie's physical body had no use to him. Therefore, he was happy to pass it to Gu Tuo and Ji Lang and fulfill everyone's needs. It was a split that satisfied everyone.

The White Bone Demon Monarch would be able to obtain the evil dragons and his White Bone Island too, so he too was absolutely satisfied with this arrangement.

He had already discussed this with all of them prior to visiting Ji Qingpeng, so all they needed now was Ji Qingpeng's agreement.

"When are you planning to act?" Ji Qingpeng thought for a moment before asking.

"Very soon. Once we've prepared the items necessary and freed you from this place, we can begin immediately. What do you think?" Luo Han asked.

Ji Qingpeng nodded.

Chapter 819: Son of the Moon God

Seven Eye Island.

The dazzling shapes of lightning rippled on the island while unleashing huge amount of turbulent energy.

The eight Thunderblitz wood slabs were drawing lightning and heavenly thunder from the sky, releasing incessant loud rumbles.

The fourteen evil dragons had also lifted their heads up from their resting spot to observe at the phenomenon happening above their head and its terrific energy.

The earthshaking scene lasted for a very, very long time before it gradually subsided. Blue lightning bolts entered Qin Lie's body one after another.

"Heavenly Thunder Eradication truly is inexplicably wondrous."

Opening his eyes, Qin Lie muttered to himself while probing his own body with his soul consciousness.

Right now, a tremendous amount of thunder energy was stored inside his pores. He had refined this energy and guided them into his own body.

The ability to store thunder and lightning inside one's pores was the direction of Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body's cultivation. These thunder and lightning could temper his body, make it stronger and enable him to unleash incredible power.

Heavenly Thunder Eradication was a cultivation art that could temper both the soul and the body. In Qin Lie's eyes, it was incredibly precious.

"The Thunder Emperor's inheritance..."

According to Tong Zhenzhen, the Heavenly Thunder Eradication he cultivated originated from the Thunder Emperor of the Three Emperors. The Thunder Emperor, Ice Emperor and Flame

Emperor were all terrific experts that won the reverence of all living beings of their times.

Qin Lie thought that he should probably find some time to accompany Tong Zhenzhen and head to the Three Mausoleums after the major conflicts of the Land of Chaos had ended. He would like to see if they could find more secrets left behind by the Thunder Emperor, Ice Emperor, and Flame Emperor.

Balls of green flames suddenly flew in from outside, and when they gathered as one and landed on the ground they transformed into Forefather Dark Wind.

“Qin Lie, I’ve heard something about La Pu.” After descending, Forefather Dark Wind spoke of his intentions directly without beating around the bush, “La Pu seems to have run into some trouble. I heard that he was imprisoned by a Copper rank force southeast of here called Turin Cave. Although Turin Cave looks to be an independent force, it is said that they had close connections with Black Voodoo Cult and that they’ve been secretly supplying Black Voodoo Cult with the food for voodoo insects for a long time.”

Qin Lie’s expression grew heavy the moment he heard this.

La Pu didn’t treat him badly. After he came to the Ruined Lands, he had stayed for a long time on Seven Eye Island. La Pu taught him how to activate his bloodline power, and fed him with the flesh of spirit beasts with powerful bloodlines hunted by La Pu himself.

Later on, La Pu was targeted by Chi Yan and Gu Tuo because of him. After he was forced to leave Seven Eye Island, he had to find another place with suitable environment to grow his eighth eye.

He had been very grateful for what La Pu did for him all this time.

“La Pu had seven eyes, and he was comparable to a late stage

Nirvana Realm expert. The reason he left was to grow his eighth eye. How can someone like him be trapped by a Copper rank force?" Qin Lie frowned. "Even the more powerful Copper rank forces would have a few Nirvana Realm experts at most, and it's almost impossible for them to possess Imperishable Realm experts. If they don't have any Imperishable Realm experts, then how on earth did they manage to trap La Pu?"

"Perhaps something happened while he was growing his eighth eye." Forefather Dark Wind ventured a guess.

Qin Lie's expression changed slightly.

He knew that Forefather Dark Wind's guess was right. Normally speaking, a powerful foreign race clansman like La Pu would experience a lot of unpredictable events before and after a breakthrough.

These events might decrease his strength sharply.

"Southeast, Turin Cave, near Black Voodoo Cult..." Qin Lie muttered before saying, "I have to go there and find out what's going on. I'll think of a way to rescue La Pu."

"Are you going to Turin Cave?" An odd gleam flashed through Forefather Dark Wind's eyes.

Qin Lie nodded, "I must go."

"You currently have a few visitors outside, and they'd insisted on following me to this place after hearing about La Pu and Turin Cave. Do you wish to talk to them?" La Pu asked.

"Who are they?"

"You'll know when you see them."

"Okay."

"I'll bring them in right now."

Forefather Dark Wind flew away after saying this. A while later, a group of four was led by him onto Seven Eye Island.

“Lu Yi, Yue Ji, Shui Ji, and Ye Ji. Why have you come?” Qin Lie looked full of astonishment when he saw who it was that Forefather Dark Wind had brought over.

Yue Ji, Shui Ji, and Ye Ji were the three female priestesses responsible for making offerings to the Moon God back at Moon Worshipping Cult on Prism Continent. Meanwhile, Lu Yi was a Blood Fiend Ten Elder who was extremely loyal to Mo Lingye and had almost never left her side.

He didn’t imagine that the four of them would come together as a group.

“When I was at Evil Infant Island, Forefather Dark Wind and Evil Infant Boy’s conversation fell into my ears. I requested to come after they spoke of Turin Cave,” Lu Yi explained of his own accord. “Yue Ji, Shui Ji, and Ye Ji share a bit of ties with me. After Moon Worshipping Cult was gone, they were unable to get along with their palace master. However, they were worried of the threat of the three ghoul races, so they decided to rush to this place... I happened to run into them along the way.”

Lu Yi’s explanation was extremely vague. It was obvious that he was hiding something.

Previously during the battle against Illusory Demon Sect, Lu Yi was the one who forcefully awakened him from his cultivation. He heard later from Song Tingyu that Lu Yi might be a Moon God Guard of Moon Worshipping Cult in the past. It was a very special identity.

When he thought up to this point, Qin Lie figured that the reason Yue Ji, Shui Ji, and Ye Ji came to the Ruined Lands was probably because of Lu Yi. In fact, Lu Yi might even be the one who summoned them.

“I’m heading to Turin Cave, but what... does this have to do with all of you?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

Lu Yi fell silent for a moment. He suddenly cast a glance at Forefather Dark Wind.

Forefather Dark Wind immediately laughed. “I’ll go talk with Gilbert for a little.” After that, he took to the air and flew away from the place.

“What’s going on, Elder Lu?” It was only now that Qin Lie asked with a frown.

“Qin Lie, he is the ‘Son of the Moon God’ of our Moon Worshipping Cult. If Moon Worshipping Cult hasn’t fallen apart yet, then the Son of the Moon God would’ve been the next cult master of Moon Worshipping Cult!” Yue Ji suddenly said with a solemn expression.

Both Shui Ji and Ye Ji were also looking at Lu Yi with great respect in their eyes. It was a kind of zealousness that existed only among religious people.

“My grandfather is Moon Worshipping Cult’s last cult master. When he was younger, he determined that I am the Son of the Moon God through a secret art of my former sect. It isn’t something that’s determined by blood,” Lu Yi spoke indifferently as if it was a chat over a meal.

Qin Lie looked incredibly astonished.

“Why don’t I start by explaining why Moon Worshipping Cult had suddenly declined until having fallen into obscurity.” Lu Yi changed the subject

Qin Lie and the three women paid close attention to his words. Even they didn’t seem to know that Moon Worshipping Cult used to have a past like this.

Once upon a time, Moon Worshipping Cult was a force that ruled the Land of Chaos for many years and was respected by all forces. However, one day they suddenly fell into obscurity, eventually breaking apart and losing all of their experts. It was one of the

biggest mysteries of the Land of Chaos.

To this day, no one knew why Moon Worshipping Cult had experienced a sudden decline.

“Back when my grandfather was still around, Moon Worshipping Cult was the strongest force in the Land of Chaos. Even if you put the current Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain together, I doubt that they would be a match for Moon Worshipping Cult of that time.”

“Moon Worshipping Cult worshipped the Moon God, and could attract the essence of moonlight to cultivate their soul and body. Their spirit arts and secret arts were incredibly powerful, and at our peak we had over twenty Soul Altar experts, with eight of them possessing three-level Soul Altars!”

“At the time, Moon Worshipping Cult was just one step away from transforming into a Gold rank force.”

Pride naturally rose onto Lu Yi’s face when he spoke of Moon Worshipping Cult’s glorious past.

The three women also straightened their backs and felt incredibly honored by this.

On the other hand, Qin Lie was shocked beyond words.

A force that possessed over twenty Soul Altar experts, with eight of them being three-level Soul Altar experts was so powerful that it was almost beyond his imagination.

Lu Yi was actually being humble when he said that Moon Worshipping Cult at the time was the equivalent of Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain put together.

As far as he knew, the total amount of Soul Altar experts these three Silver rank forces possessed didn’t even reach twenty, not to mention eight three-level Soul Altar experts.

“At the time, my grandfather, a peak Imperishable Realm expert was building the fourth level of his Soul Altar and was close to breaking through to the Void Realm. However, when he was drawing in the power of moon essence one time, he suddenly heard the Moon God’s soul voice from the moon…”

“The Moon God instructed him to prepare the offerings, and that He was going to descend on Spirit Realm and grant them infinite wisdom and power.”

“My grandfather was overjoyed. He and a few elders within the sect immediately began making preparations for the Moon God’s arrival. First, they found a cold place where the evil dragons were buried. Then, they offered the soul and body of every evil dragon and the offerings they’d accumulated to the Moon God through the secret art He taught them.”

“Still, the Moon God claimed that the offerings were just a tad insufficient despite everything.”

“Later on, they went to the Absolute Yin Graveyard and attempted to sacrifice Gilbert, the rest of the evil dragons, and a few more offerings to the Moon God.”

“But this time, the Moon God descended in the middle of the ceremony.”

“It was an unbelievably powerful soul.”

“The Moon God had not granted Moon Worshipping Cult infinite wisdom and power as promised. Instead, he began absorbing the moon essence inside every Moon Worshipping Cult member present within the area. He wanted all of their soul and the moon powers.”

“Everyone thought that his descent would bring forth Moon Worshipping Cult’s greatest golden age. It was a secret meeting where all of the Soul Altar experts on the Land of Chaos had rushed over to attend and witness.”

“However, what was the supposed to be the best golden age was turned into a blood feast.”

“Many Soul Altar experts were sucked dry of their moon essences and powers and died because of it. When my grandfather noticed that things were spiralling out of control, he led the remaining experts and fought against Him.”

“I didn’t know how the battle went. I only know that most of the Soul Altar experts in Moon Worshipping Cult had perished during that battle, including my grandfather.”

“The terrifying life form that was renamed a ‘Moon Demon’ by Moon Worshipping Cult seemed to have been severely injured and on its last gasp. But even then, we weren’t strong enough to destroy and refine its soul. Therefore, we sealed it inside Moon Worshipping Cult’s Heaven Grade spirit artifact, the Moon Crown. However, the Moon Crown was stolen not long after the incident, and because Moon Worshipping Cult had lost almost all of their Soul Altar experts to the Moon Demon, Moon Worshipping Cult fell apart after that.”‘

“I’ve made many inquiries, and I am sure that the group of Moon Worshipping Cult members at Turin Cave right now are the thieves who stole the Moon Crown.”

Lu Yi took his time narrating.

Chapter 820: Celestial Ice Crystal Mine

"Moon Worshipping Cult, Moon Demon, Moon Crown..." Qin Lie thought for a while. He looked at Lu Yi with a frown. "What does this have to do with me?"

I received news that the branch of Moon Worshipping Cult of Turin Cave wants to destroy the Moon Crown seal and release the Moon Demon."

Lu Yi had a terrified expression. "That Moon Demon is terrifying. If he breaks free of the seal, he might be more terrifying alone than the three races added together! According to my knowledge, Senior La Pu... is a sacrificial item that Turin Cave is preparing to open the Moon Crown seal."

"Sacrificial item?" Qin Lie's expression darkened.

"Yes, the opening of the Moon Crown requires many offerings, beings with potent energy and blood, all kinds of of evil fiends and phantoms, many rare spirit materials." Lu Yi's expression was solemn. "I asked Forefather Dark Wind to bring me here in the hopes that you will come with me to Turin Cave and help save La Pu, preventing them from opening the Moon Crown seal."

"Does Turin Cave have any Imperishable Realm experts?" Qin Lie asked.

Lu Yi shook his head. "They should not."

Qin Lie started to ponder.

According to his knowledge, Lu Yi was in the late stage of the Nirvana Realm, and was one of the strongest among the Blood Fiend Ten Elders.

Unless they encountered Imperishable Realm experts, Lu Yi had enough strength to deal with anyone else.

Over in the Ruined Lands, Forefather Dark Wind could help him

some, but that was only because of Li Mu. He didn't want to trouble Forefather Dark Wind for every matter.

He and the Evil Infant Boy only had a business relationship.

As for the evil dragons led by Gilbert, because they were so large, they would attract too much attention, thus were not suitable to the task at hand.

Lang Xie and Blood Spear were not strong enough at the moment. If they really fought openly against a Copper rank faction like Turin Cave, they would most likely lose.

When he thought of it, if he wanted to go to Turin Cave and save La Pu, he really needed to rely on Lu Yi's help.

However, he did not feel secure with just Lu Yi alone.

After thinking for a while, he thought of someone else he could use. He prepared to invite her on the trip to Turin Cave.

"Alright. We will go together to Turin Cave in three days," Qin Lie said.

"I will wait on Evil Infant Island for you," Lu Yi responded.

"No problem."

After bidding farewell to Lu Yi, he notified Gilbert and then drove the crystalline war chariot, accompanied by Forefather Dark Wind, towards Frost Island.

"You are preparing to go to Turin Cave?" Forefather Dark Wind asked.

Qin Lie nodded.

"Turin Cave should not have any Imperishable Realm martial practitioners. With your strength, and that Lu Yi, there shouldn't be any problems." Forefather Dark Wind said. "I cannot leave the Ruined Lands. Otherwise, Gu Tuo, Chi Yan, Soul Summoning Ghost Mother, and the others would attack Dark Wind Island. If I am not present, my subordinates will not be able to stop them.

Dark Wind Island might fall. I hope you can understand my difficulties."

"I understand." Qin Lie smiled.

As they talked, they appeared near Frost Island.

"I have a matter to attend to and will come back to Dark Wind Island later. You can return first, I will be careful," Qin Lie said.

"Mn." Forefather Dark Wind immediately turned around and left.

Putting away the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie walked alone to Frost Island and walked between the ice mountains.

He spread out his soul consciousness.

Waves of cold soul auras came from inside those ice mountains. Many martial practitioners were hidden among them as they cultivated using the frost spirit energy of Frost Island.

He easily made his way to the depths of Frost Island.

A white figure appeared at the mouth of the cavern midway up the mountain. "Qin Lie, have you come to find Lin Liang'er?" Bai Li asked softly.

Qin Lie smiled faintly and said, "Sister Bai's cultivation has grown quickly."

He could feel the souls that cultivated frost power around him, and could generally measure their actual cultivation and strength as well as the strength of their souls.

Bai Li's soul in the past didn't have a strong frost aura. She seemed to lack a deep harmony with frost power.

But the moment he saw Bai Li again, if he closed his eyes and probed with his soul, he would find that Bai Li was a large snowball.

He felt faintly that the extreme arctic energy released from the snowball was similar to the Frost Arts he cultivated.

He pondered for a bit and smiled, he guessed right.

As expected, Bai Li immediately answered, "It is all due to Miss Lin's guidance."

Qin Lie nodded to show his understanding. Then, under her lead, he passed through a long ice passageway to reach the frost kingdom at the bottom of Frost Island.

Inside the frost palace, the Ice Phoenix, which seemed to be carved out of ice crystal, stood at a bone-chilling cavern like a sculpture.

That cavern led to the level underneath the palace. It constantly released arctic flows of energy.

When the Ice Phoenix returned to this place, her soul had recovered, and her cultivation had also risen. Her cultivation began to require the deepest and coldest frost power.

There was a Celestial Ice Crystal mine at the deepest level. These Celestial Ice Crystals were priceless treasures to beings that cultivated frost power.

The reason that Frost Island was forever shrouded in cold energy was because of the Celestial Ice Crystal mine at the bottom of Frost Island.

The Celestial Ice Crystals were a valuable frost-type Heaven Grade Five spirit material. Each piece was of great value, so the martial practitioners that cultivated frost spirit arts would directly absorb the power inside the Celestial Ice Crystals to increase their power.

When Ice Emperor found this place in the past, he completely warded off the Celestial Ice Crystal mine, used secret arts to disguise it, and then created the frost palace on top of the Celestial Ice Crystal mine.

Chi Yan and Gu Tuo came into this palace after forcingthe Ice Phoenix back a year ago because they wanted to find the cause of

Frost Island's strange cold shroud of mist.

However, they did not have the inheritance of Ice Emperor. They couldn’t break the seal that Ice Emperor had personally applied.

Only when Lin Liang’er had recovered her strength and advanced in her cultivation a bit did she actually break the seal and open the cave. She used the Celestial Ice Crystals to temper her body.

The Ice Phoenix spread her wings, icy light swirling around her body to form an enormous ball of ice. After the ice ball exploded, icy lights exploded and she manifested back into human shape.

"The Celestial Ice Crystal mine is inside that cavern. For people that cultivate frost spirit arts, that place is a treasure ground to increase their cultivations." Lin Liang'er beckoned at Qin Lie. "According to the agreement, a portion of the Celestial Ice Crystals underneath Frost Island belongs to you. Also, since you’ve received the inheritance of Ice Emperor, you can also cultivate here Why don't you try and taste what it is like cultivating with the help of Celestial Ice Crystals?

"What? Is the feeling wondrous?" Qin Lie laughed and said.

"Won't you know after trying?" Lin Liang'er raised an eyebrow and said provocatively, "Do you not dare?"

"I'll try." Qin Lie was also extremely curious. Under her gaze, he slowly walked towards the mouth of the cavern filled with cruel cold energy.

Chapter 821: Body Refinement

The cavern under the frost palace was about three thousand five hundred square meters and could contain the true body of the Ice Phoenix

When Qin Lie came close, he could see white blurry mist rise out of the entrance. The thick mist seemed to contain shattered ice and glowing threads of ice. It released a cold that could freeze the soul and restrain the consciousness.

"You cultivate the Frost Arts, and are also cared for by the Ice Emperor inheritance. With your talent and aptitude, even if you cannot withstand the extreme cold of the Celestial Ice Crystal, there shouldn’t be any severe consequences," Lin Liang'er said.

In fact, she wanted to see Qin Lie endure some hardship.

In order to obtain the inheritance of the Ice Emperor, she endured many hardships and spent much mental effort. She treasured it.

She thought that the Ice Emperor's inheritance was the strongest spirit art in the world.

Qin Lie obtained the Ice Emperor inheritance, and also comprehended the frost concept. However, he did not spend all of his energy on cultivating the Frost Arts. She felt that Qin Lie was wasting their potential.

She hoped that Qin Lie would suffer in the Celestial Ice Crystal mine, and be frozen by the extreme cold energy. Then, he would spend more time and energy on cultivating the Frost Arts.

Up until now, other than her, only Qin Lie cultivated the Frost Arts. Her mother had once been the Ice Emperor's follower, and her name had been given to her by the Ice Emperor. She felt she had a responsibility to urge Qin Lie and spread the frost inheritance of Ice Emperor far and wide.

Even she only dared to cultivate above the Celestial Ice Crystal mine after her soul and strength recovered.

And she, who already ascended to rank seven, was akin to the a human Nirvana Realm martial practitioner. Moreover, the Ice Phoenix Race was innately suited to the extreme cold.

Thus, she believed that Qin Lie would suffer.

Of course, she was prepared. If she saw Qin Lie's situation going bad, she would immediately pull Qin Lie out. She would stop heavy cold energy from entering his bone marrow and truly damaging Qin Lie’s body.

"Just sit down?" Qin Lie asked.

"Mn, just jump down," Lin Liang'er responded.

"Alright."

Qin Lie jumped. His body fell towards the glittering Celestial Ice Crystal mine. His hair and eyebrows had frozen into ice midair.

"Crack!"

The moment his body landed like a piece of ice, a sound like that of rocks colliding occurred.

Lin Liang'er moved forward and her clear eyes focused. She found Qin Lie had turned into a cold statue.

The corner of her mouth rose in smugness.

"Oh!"

Qin Lie exclaimed inside, his expression focused in his startled state. In the next moment, he found that his limbs could not move, his blood was solidified and his spirit sea was frozen. Even the flow of his thoughts and his soul slowly slowed.

His state was similar right now to when the Ice Phoenix had used the cold energy to freeze everyone in the frost palace.

The threads of cold power were like bone-piercing ice needles.

They stabbed through his body and increased the cold energy in his natal palaces.

Due to the great cold energy, his spirit sea and tendons were frozen. He found that he couldn't even channel the Frost Arts.

Almost all of the powers in his body were temporarily sealed by the ice.

White mist infiltrated his consciousness, as if it wanted to freeze his Soul Lake and True Soul.

"Thunder Conception!"

His thoughts moved. Lightning and thunder roared and cracked in his soul consciousness, destroying the cold energy that invaded his consciousness.

After cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication to the stage of "Thunder Conception," his soul consciousness contained astounding thunder energy. Once it was channeled, power formed by thoughts would explode and could destroy the great majority of outsider powers that entered his consciousness.

The cold energy was repeatedly destroyed.

His thoughts and soul consciousness moved, unaffected by the cold energy.

The clear Soul Lake rippled slightly with the wild shockwaves created by the thought explosions. It remained unfrozen from beginning to end.

During this time, he tried to move the frost energy in his spirit sea to channel the Frost Arts. He also tried to channel blood spirit energy, tried to use geocentric magnetism powers, and tried to use the thunder energy in his acupoints... all of them were ineffective.

All the different types of spirit energy in his physical body seemed to be frozen.

"If you can focus on cultivating and comprehending the Ice

Emperor inheritance, using the frost power to refine your body, with your powerful Heaven Fighting Race bloodline and your own talents, your body may become the "Ice Spirit Body," Lin Liang'er said serenely as she stood around the ice cavern and looked at the frozen Qin Lie. "Once you form the Ice Spirit Body, your body can gather frost power at will, your tendons will be like threads of ice, your bones like frost crystal, your spirit sea like a cold pond, you can truly express the power of cold. In the future, when you reach the late stage of the Nirvana Realm, if you want to create a frost Soul Altar, it will become easy."

She knew that Qin Lie's soul had not been frozen. He could hear her speaking, so she took the opportunity to guide him.

"If you form the Ice Spirit Body, your cultivation will progress rapidly when you cultivate in this Celestial Ice Crystal mine. You will never have to worry about being corroded by cold energy and being unable to move.

"Qin Lie, you have very good conditions, your talent is outstanding, and you have the blood of the Heaven Fighting Race. If you are willing to focus on cultivating the Frost Arts, your future accomplishments will be no less than mine!"

“In my view, the Blood Spirit Art you cultivate now, the geocentric art, and that thunder power, they are all inferior to the inheritance that Ice Emperor left behind."

"Do not lose the watermelon for the sesame, do not be ignorant of the treasure you possess, do not waste your energy on other spirit arts."

Lin Liang'er rarely spoke so much. This time, she used all of her skill to urge Qin Lie to put his primary focus on the cultivation of Frost Arts.

"Ice Spirit Body..."

Listening to her urgings, Qin Lie thought silently back to the

details of the Ice Emperor's inheritance.

The Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body, and Ice Spirit Body corresponded to the Heavenly Thunder Eradication and Frost Arts. They were the techniques that Thunder Emperor and Ice Emperor used to temper the body. The two had some similarities.

The martial practitioners of the ancient times didn't just emphasize the accumulation of spirit power and the strengthening of the soul, they also thought highly of refining and training the body.

Humans, because their bodies were naturally weak, could not compare to those powerful ancient races. In order to fight against those ancient experts, they unearthed many body cultivation methods.

Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body, and Ice Spirit Body, as well as the Heavenly Flame Spirit Body and other sect arts were the best among these techniques.

"You will not have a high chance of breaking the ice seal using your own power." Lin Liang'er saw that it was about enough and prepared to act and release Qin Lie. "Now you understand that your understanding of Frost Arts is shallow? After coming out, I hope that you can put your focus on cultivating them. When you form the Ice Spirit Body, you will be able to cultivate on top of the Celestial Ice Crystals. Then, you will be able to greatly increase the power of your physical body, your frost energy, and even the power of your soul."

As she spoke, Lin Liang'er reached out a crystal like hand, attempting to lift Qin Lie out and help him free.

At this time, Qin Lie's frozen body suddenly released a streak of red.

Under Lin Liang'er's shocked gaze, she saw mysterious characters flash over Qin Lie's body like jumping flame fairies.

A burning aura that she disliked appeared abnormally in the ice cave. She unconsciously took a step back.

But at this time, Qin Lie who was still frozen as a statue, suddenly spoke, "Do not help me out."

Lin Liang'er was shocked.

"The power of the bloodline, the blood of the Heaven Fighting Race is so savage and fiery!" She immediately realized.

The Celestial Ice Crystals could seal the blood spirit energy in Qin Lie's tendons, bones, and spirit sea, as well as in his blood.

However, they could not seal the bloodline power that existed in his blood.

The power that ancient experts relied on was not their spirit power, soul power, nor powerful artifacts, but the bloodline power that recorded the history of a powerful race and was imprinted with the source of their life!

Qin Lie activated his bloodline power. As his blood boiled and blaze divine characters danced, his frozen body was gradually being thawing.

In an instant, his spirit sea was unfrozen. His tendons, bone, and blood seemed to give off life force as though spring had come.

His thoughts turned, and he channeled the Frost Arts. He manipulated the cold power in the two ice natal palaces, and moved cold power through his meridians.

The cold energy from inside the Celestial Ice Crystal mine suddenly increased. As he channeled the Frost Arts, thousands upon millions of arctic flows seemed to enter his body through his pores.

At the same time, his bloodline power was still boiling. Blaze divine characters still occasionally jumped out.

He suddenly felt that his body was burning hot, while his

tendons and flesh were bone-chillingly cold. He felt trapped between two extremes. The extreme hot and cold powers continued to barrage his limbs, and organs in a terrifying manner.

The fiery burning power of his bloodline and the extreme cold power that rolled in from the Celestial Ice Crystals caused a great battle to start with his body as the battlefield.

In this moment, he was in such pain he wanted to die.

Even when cultivating the Heavenly Thunder Eradication in the past, and absorbing thunder and lightning to purify his body, it had not been so painful.

The two powers of extreme cold and extreme heat collided and clashed inside his body. As they permeated his tendons, blood, flesh, bones, and organs, he started to howl in anger.

"Argh!"

He gave off tragic roars, as if he was an ancient beast facing extinction, howling at the unfairness of the heavens.

"Snap snap crack!"

His meridians released bolts of lightning. The snakes of electricity wrapped around him and caused his body to glitter with light.

At the mouth of the cavern, Lin Liang'er’s mouth gaped at Qin Lie's transformation, shock on her face.

She had not predicted such a scene.

At this time, Qin Lie's body was clearly doing something unusual. However, she did not know how to resolve this situation, so she didn’t dare rashly approach him lest she disturb the energies enveloping Qin Lie.

She could only look on helplessly from the side.

"Argh!"

Qin Lie's heart-wrenching cries continued. The wild powers of his body collided and fought repeatedly inside his body.

Great amounts of frost energy were released from the Celestial Ice Crystal and flowed into Qin Lie's body. This energy fought against blaze divine characters in a battle of annihilation. They created countless energy sparks that were branded onto Qin Lie's tendons, bones, blood and organs.

Chapter 822: Ice Spirit Body

The Blaze Family bloodline, the frost power, the thunder power. These three powers of different types attacked Qin Lie's body, cleansing his tendons and bones, carving his blood and flesh.

Lin Liang'er watched silently from the side. She didn't know whether she should pull him out of the Celestial Ice Crystal mine.

As she wavered, time slipped by. Soon, a day and night passed.

Lin Liang'er noticed that while Qin Lie's body was still in battle, his soul was unusually active and filled with vitality.

Therefore, she wasn't in a hurry to interfere.

Another day and night passed.

Blaze divine characters stopped flashing on Qin Lie's body, and the sparks of lightning gradually disappeared.

Only the endless frost power of the Celestial Ice Crystals still filled his body and gradually froze his body again.

However, when he turned back into an ice statue, his blood, his tendons, and his spirit sea were not frozen.

Lin Liang'er probed with her soul.

She found to her shock that the cold power spilling out of the Celestial Ice Crystal mine caused Qin Lie's body to become brighter and clearer when it permeated Qin Lie's bones, blood, flesh, and tendons.

His meridians were like threads of ice, his bones like crystal ice, his spirit sea like a cold pond.. these were the signs of the Ice Spirit Body successfully forming!

At this moment, she probed carefully with her mind and found that Qin Lie's body was clearly forming the Ice Spirit Body.

In a short time of two days, Qin Lie managed to form the Ice

Spirit Body!

Lin Liang'er paled in shock.

She was of the Ice Phoenix Race and she was innately suited to the cold. She had also cultivated from a young age in cruelly cold environments.

With the advantages of her race, and her long time cultivating the Ice Emperor's inheritance, she only finally manifested the Ice Spirit Body when she reached rank seven.

She had thought that with Qin Lie's talent, he may have needed to reach the Nirvana Realm before he could form the Ice Spirit Body.

The prerequisite was that Qin Lie would focus his energy on the Frost Arts and not spend his time on other spirit arts.

Yet, just now, in just two days, Qin Lie managed to form the Ice Spirit Body with her encouragement.

She was greatly astounded.

Now, she did not need to worry that Qin Lie would remain frozen. Once his Ice Spirit Body formed, Qin Lie could cultivate in the Celestial Ice Crystal mine and absorb the cold energy here, just like she did.

Another day passed.

Under her eyes, Qin Lie opened his eyes and exhaled deeply.

That clear crystal body seemingly made out of ice moved with his body, slowly transforming into a normal human shape.

Seconds later, Qin Lie recovered his original appearance and jumped out of the ice cavern.

"The cultivation of the Ice Spirit Body... doesn't seem to be especially difficult," he muttered to himself.

What he didn't know was when he cultivated Heavenly Thunder

Eradication day and night as forced by his grandfather Qin Shan, weakened heavenly thunder had already tempered his blood and flesh and formed his Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body. It had established a firm foundation for his body refinement.

After immersing himself in cultivation for five years, the effects might not have been evident, but his firm foundations remained unchanged.

Also, the Blood Spirit Art was effective in refining his body as well. Moreover, his potential had increased as he cultivated the Limit Sublimation Art. His bloodline itself was strong, and his body was far stronger than he imagined.

Back in the Land of Frost, he frequently attracted frost power into his body. He had been cultivating the Ice Spirit Body without even knowing it.

Inspired by Lin Liang'er, and the great amount of cold energy coming from the Celestial Ice Crystal mine, he naturally reached this step.

"I only formed the Ice Spirit Body after I returned from Terminator Sect, and you... only used two days of time. This does not make any sense." Lin Liang'er's expression was one of unfathomable confusion.

"Maybe it is because I never stopped tempering my body." Qin Lie thought and said, "Before I could gather spirit power, I always refined my body and used lightning and thunder to do so. Since I’ve been ten years old, I never slacked off in strengthening my physical body. In the past, my grandfather would always warn me about the importance of body refining. Before he left, that is."

"Your grandfather?" Lin Liang'er was shocked.

“Yes." QIn Lie nodded. "My cultivation foundation was created by my grandfather. He forced much of the profound knowledge about artifact forging into me."

Lin Liang'er looked at him. A long time later, she said, "Your grandfather is extraordinary."

Qin Lie smiled brightly and said, "Yes, I think so too."

"Right, why did you come find me?" Lin Liang'er finally inquired about his intentions.

"Could you come with me to Turin Cave?" Qin Lie asked.

"Alright." Lin Liang'er nodded. She didn't ask anything before she agreed.

"Can we depart now?"

"Yes."

.....

An hour later, Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er appeared together on Evil Infant Island, and prepared to travel with Lu Yi for Turin Cave.

When he landed on Evil Infant Island, before he saw Lu Yi, he saw a small body flashing towards him.

When the figure stopped, the Evil Infant Boy appeared. "My senior brother is going to act against us."

"Your senior brother? The artifact forging grandmaster of Celestial Artifact Sect, Luo Han?" Qin Lie was astounded.

"I received news that he left Celestial Artifact Sect alone. He will come to the Ruined Lands to retrieve the Heavenly Mirror." The Evil Infant Boy's expression was indifferent, his eyes emotionless as though he was speaking of something not related to him. "I still know some people in Celestial Artifact Sect. They secretly told me this. When I left Celestial Artifact Sect, Feng Yi and I had an agreement. We will not attack each other. Feng Yi may not know of this, my senior brother is acting on his own."

"Luo Han heard that the Heavenly Mirror was successfully repaired?" Qin Lie snorted.

"Yes, a while later, I fought the White Bone Demon Monarch. Using the power of the Heavenly Mirror, I defeated him." Evil Infant Boy nodded. "White Bone Demon Monarch should be the one that told this to my senior brother."

"If it was just Luo Han, he would not dare to make waves in the Ruined Lands." Qin Lie frowned.

He and Lu Yi had agreed to go to Turin Cave and rescue La Pu, helping Lu Yi steal the Heaven Grade spirit artifact Moon Crown from Moon Worshipping Cult which sealed the Moon Demon.

He felt a headache at this time hearing that Luo Han was about to come and make trouble.

"Other than my senior brother, there are also people from Illusory Demon Sect, White Bone Demon Monarch, Soul Summoning Ghost Mother, Chi Yan, Gu Tuo and others." Evil Infant Boy seemed to have great amount of information. "The others even planned for Jiang Zhuzhe."

"Illusory Demon Sect? They have the resources for external matters right now?" Qin Lie smiled coldly.

"It's Ji Qingpeng, a three-level Soul Altar expert. His ice Soul Altar had been shattered in the past, and he needs Ice Marrow in order to repair it." Evil Infant Boy looked at Lin Liang'er, and said coolly, "Supposedly, there is a Celestial Ice Crystal mine deep inside Frost Island. It is highly likely for Ice Marrow to appear in the depths of the Celestial Ice Crystal mines. It is a Divine Grade spirit material, and for Ice Soul Altar Imperishable Realm experts, the Ice Marrow is the ultimate treasure. It has enormous value and effects."

Lin Liang'er had manifested in the form of a human, yet in front of the Evil Infant Boy who possessed a two-level Soul Altar, she was exposed.

"That three-level Soul Altar expert is coming to Frost Island to

steal the Ice Marrow?" Lin Liang'er changed expression.

"In all of the Ruined Lands, only Frost Island can produce Ice Marrow. Since my senior brother invited Ji Qingpeng, he would have promised the other to help him obtain the Ice Marrow," the Evil Infant Boy said coolly.

Lin Liang'er bit down on her lower lip. Her expression was icy but she felt powerless.

With her present cultivation, she was not a match for a one-level Soul Altar, let alone a three-level one.

She didn't know what she could do to protect her Frost Island.

"The enemy is too strong. If we do not have enough power, I think... we should leave the Ruined Lands for a while," the Evil Infant Boy said helplessly.

"Jiang Zhuzhe, you, Forefather Dark Wind, the fourteen evil dragons, and... me, are all of us still not enough?" Qin Lie asked.

"First, you need to guarantee that Jiang Zhuzhe will act," the Evil Infant Boy said.

“And if he’s willing?"

"If he’s willing, we may be their match. Otherwise, we should retreat as early as possible."

"I understand."

Chapter 823: A Corpse Demon

“Luo Han is coming to the Ruined Lands to attack me?”

Jiang Zhuzhe actually looked pretty cheerful when he heard this news. His scarlet red pupils were even sparkling with mad excitement.

“Great news, this is great news! Hehe, the reason I came to the Ruined Lands so overtly was in hopes that Black Voodoo Cult’s Jiang An and the three great families would attack me first. But I never thought that a Luo Han would pop up instead. This is wonderful!”

“Besides Luo Han, there is also Illusory Demon Sect’s Ji Qingpeng, the White Bone Demon Monarch, the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother, Chi Yan, and Gu Tuo,” Qin Lie added.

“That’s not a problem. Ji Qingpeng aside, everyone else is just cannon fodder, irrelevant.” Jiang Zhuzhe waved his hand carelessly. “Just go to whatever Turin Cave you’re planning to go. If Luo Han and Ji Qingpeng dare cause trouble in the Ruined Lands, I will teach them what it means to provoke my ire.”

His tone abruptly changed as his expression turned merciless. “Speaking of Luo Han, this guy truly is an insatiable and ungrateful wretch. During the time I was hiding in Celestial Artifact Sect, I fulfilled their wildest dreams every time we cooperated. But now, after like half a year or more since I left that place, he’s planning to take a bite of me already. Maybe I’ve been too mild-tempered when I was at Celestial Artifact Sect.”

He frowned for a moment before continuing, “Turin Cave is not a simple place. Who are you going with?”

“Lu Yi.” Qin Lie said.

“Lu Yi…” Jiang Zhuzhe’s expression looked odd. He then nodded and said, “Out of all the Blood Fiend Ten Elders, Lu Yi is slightly

stronger than even Mo Jun. If my senior brother and junior sister were willing to spend the spirit materials they prepared for Mo Jun on him instead, he would probably come up with a Soul Altar faster than Mo Jun. No only that, his combat power would exceed a one-level Soul Altar Mo Jun too."

Jiang Zhuzhe seemed to hold Lu Yi in high regard.

Qin Lie wasn't particularly involved in Blood Fiend Sect's internal matters, so he didn't interfere with their choice.

"But if it's just you and Lu Yi, the two of you may not necessarily be able to leave that place safely. And I... need you to be alive." Jiang Zhuzhe thought for a moment before looking at Miao Fengtian behind him, "Old Miao, summon that Corpse Demon from the graveyard, will you?"

Wordlessly, Miao Fengtian covered in rich corpse aura executed an art and swiped through the air with his long fingernails.

Behind the graveyard, a sharp cry that caused scalps to tingle suddenly pierced the air. Then, Qin Lie saw a coffin floating over from the graveyard.

The coffin of white bones was square-shaped and smooth white. It was surrounded by cold, corpse aura, and its cover was riddled with thumb-sized holes. The holes were there for ventilation purposes.

It was as if the corpse inside the coffin needed to breathe too.

The coffin floated all the way until it was a meter above Miao Fengtian's head. Only then did it come to a silent stop.

Qin Lie frowned deeply when he looked at Miao Fengtian and the coffin floating above his head. "I don't need it."

"Give it a look first, will you?" Jiang Zhuzhe smiled enigmatically before nodding at Miao Fengtian.

When Miao Fengtian pointed at the coffin once more, it floated

again and landed right in front of Qin Lie.

“Crack crack!”

A big, green hand covered in corpse hair pushed away the cover of the coffin. A familiar-looking figure sat up from the coffin.

This person was wearing a rusty bronze cloth armor, and his entire body was glowing blue. His exposed neck, face and arms were completely covered in corpse hair, and at first glance it looked more like a blue ape than man.

The choking amount of corpse aura flowing out of his body was enough to cause one’s soul to tremble. It was enough to cause someone to feel uncomfortable all over.

“Don’t you think that he looks a little familiar?” Jiang Zhuzhe asked smilingly.

After paying close attention for a moment, Qin Lie’s expression changed slightly. “Pu Ze?”

Jiang Zhuzhe laughed loudly. “That’s right, he is the foreign delegate of Black Voodoo Cult, Pu Ze! Back when his Soul Altar was shattered by Duan Qianjie, he was forced to hide himself and reconstruct his Soul Altar. Unfortunately for him, I found him by coincidence just as he was about to succeed. I sucked all of his blood essence, and kept his corpse intact. After spending a large amount of spirit materials and corpse aura, he was finally refined into a Corpse Demon.”

While saying this, Jiang Zhuzhe tossed a bell to Qin Lie. “Keep this bell and coffin with you. You don’t have to summon him immediately after you reach Turin Cave, all you need to do is to put the coffin in the deep sea next to Turin Cave. At a critical moment, if you think that your strength isn’t enough to deal with the troubles of Turin Cave, you may use the bell to summon the Corpse Demon. He will automatically break out of the coffin, follow the bell’s guidance and aid you in killing the enemy you

wish to kill. It is convenient, is it not?”

“I don’t think I’ll need him.” Qin Lie shook his head yet again.

He didn’t believe that Jiang Zhuzhe would be so kind to give him an evil thing like this without any ulterior motives. Also, he could hardly eat or sleep well if he kept the Corpse Demon knowing full well that it was refined by Jiang Zhuzhe’s people.

He didn’t trust Jiang Zhuzhe, and he was afraid that he would do something sneaky and bring infinite trouble atop his head.

“You must bring it with you even if you have no need it of it.” Jiang Zhuzhe’s narrowed eyes slowly turned cold. “I need you alive, and only by being alive will you be able to aid me in destroying the three great families with the eight god corpses and fourteen evil dragons. Moreover, the Spirits of Void and Chaos you possess are a killer blow to all Soul Altar experts. If you wish for me to aid you in fighting against Luo Han and Ji Qingpeng, then keep this Corpse Demon with you. You may return him to me after you are done with your trip to Turin Cave.”

“I have to bring him with me no matter what?”

“Yes.”

“Fine, I’ll take him.”

“Now that’s better.”

In the end, Qin Lie had no choice but to leave with the coffin.

“As of now, that Corpse Demon is the strongest Corpse Demon we’ve refined. It wasn’t easy to refine him either. Why did you give it to him for free?” Miao Fengtian asked doubtfully.

Pu Ze was a Soul Altar expert before he died, so they had to spend a great deal of spirit materials to refine him and a rich amount of corpse aura to nurture him. The process wasn’t simple.

Despite cooperating for such a long time, the two of them had only managed to refine Pu Ze into a super strong Corpse Demon.

The rest of their Corpse Demons were much weaker.

Miao Fengtian didn't understand why Jiang Zhuzhe had done so.

"Qin Lie possesses the blood of the god race, and he is close with the fourteen evil dragons. He has even entered the Ruined Lands and joined forces with Forefather Dark Wind and Evil Infant Boy," Jiang Zhuzhe chuckled. "The things he did are regarded as unnatural and evil by many people. So when the Celestial Artifact Sect exposes the truth of his bloodline to the world, he will be knocked off his pedestal and into the abyss no matter how much he contributed to the benefit of the Land of Chaos. He will become even less than an evil spirit in an instant."

Jiang Zhuzhe resumed speaking after a pause. "It won't take long before he slowly becomes corrupt and joins us. The reason I gave him the Corpse Demon is so that he will use it. The moment he does, it will become a powerful element of compulsion that pushes him closer to us, and further away from those hypocrites."

"You've done so many things. Is regaining the Heavenly Calamity Continent for Blood Fiend Sect really your only goal? There should be more, right?" Miao Fengtian frowned.

"That is none of your concern. You only need to know that I will fulfill the promise I've made to the Miao Family," Jiang Zhuzhe said with an indifferent look on his face. "The Miao Family would be treated as evildoers and attacked once the news that you are cultivating the Corpse Progenitor's spirit art is exposed anyway."

"Are you sure that the Miao Family will be safe from a crusade if I stick with you?" Miao Fengtian said doubtfully.

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled as a fanatical expression sprang to his face. "Soon, I will convert evildoers like us into the orthodox power of the Land of Chaos. Soon, we will be revered by all."

A deep look at Jiang Zhuzhe later, Miao Fengtian finally fell silent.

……

Half a day later.

A crystalline war chariot that could fetch a dozen or so people sneakily left the Ruined Lands and flew towards Turin Cave.

Inside the crystalline war chariot, there was Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er, Lu Yi, and a coffin made of white bones.

The coffin was surrounded by thick corpse aura, and it made both Lu Yi and Lin Liang'er frown deeply.

"Did Jiang Zhuzhe force this thing on you?" Lu Yi finally couldn't stop himself from asking.

Qin Lie nodded with a bitter smile on his face.

"This man has a devious mind, and no one can figure out what's going on inside his head. You must be very careful when you are dealing with him," Lu Yi said calmly.

"Jiang Zhuzhe said that he will communicate with Blood Fiend Sect and discuss about attacking the three great families together some time later. Do you... know anything about it?" Qin Lie suddenly recalled that there was such a thing.

Earlier, Jiang Zhuzhe had sought him out to discuss about allying with Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect to seize back the Heavenly Calamity Continent and share the profits.

At the time, he told Jiang Zhuzhe that he would agree only if Blood Fiend Sect agreed to the proposal.

A few months had passed by since. He didn't know if Jiang Zhuzhe had sought out Blood Fiend Sect, and it so happened that Lu Yi was an elder of Blood Fiend Sect.

"If Xue Li was still the old Xue Li, then there would be no chances of them cooperating. But now... it sounds like the negotiation are almost done," Lu Yi said.

Qin Lie looked astonished.

Chapter 824: Turin Cave

Qin Lie and the two others travelled toward Turin Cave.

Two days later, an enormous dark red continent entered their field of view.

There were barren, red and brown mountains on that continent. When one looked closely, they would find that there were caves of various sizes on many bare mountains, making them look like beehives.

There were no forests or lakes on this continent, no vibrant plants. It was dry and bare, barren, devoid of life.

"Turin Cave is here."

Lu Yi stood on the crystalline war chariot. He looked towards the dark red continent in front with a complicated expression.

"I can’t see anything out of ordinary," Qin Lie said.

"There is nothing special during the day, but at night... it should be different," Lu Yi said meaningfully.

"Let me first put down this coffin."

Qin Lie indicated for Lin Liang'er and Lu Yi to go down first. He drove the crystalline war chariot over deep sea and threw the white bone coffin down.

He put away the bell that Jiang Zhuzhe had given him. He prepared to use it when he encountered great danger.

"Wait for night to come. We will go deeper when the moon rises," Lu Yi suggested.

Qin Lie nodded.

He knew that Lu Yi was more familiar with Moon Worshipping Cult. Turin Cave was a branch of Moon Worshipping Cult and should have set up some of Moon Worshipping Cult's formations

and wards on this island.

Lu Yi had his reasons for wanting to move at night. Qin Lie chose to believe him.

The trio waited silently for night to arrive.

Two hours later, night gradually came, and a crescent moon made its way into the sky.

Qin Lie sat back on the crystalline war chariot and drove it into the sky. Then, he looked at the scenery under him. He found that the caves on the continent suddenly became extremely bright.

The light of the moon shone down in rays like mercury cloth. They flowed towards the caves as though they were being controlled by other people.

It appeared like the moon had transformed into a great sea and small streams of moonlight ran from it.

"All of the caves can gather the power of moonlight. They can be absorbed by the disciples of Moon Worshipping Cult to cultivate the secret spirit arts and techniques that require moon power." Lu Yi's expression became solemn. "There are hundreds or even thousands of caves there. Each should have martial practitioners of Turin Cave cultivating inside. Of course, the great majority of them are martial practitioners of low cultivation and not worth a mention. However, with so many caves, there are bound to be some relatively powerful martial practitioners hidden within."

After thinking, he said to Qin Lie, "Put the crystalline war chariot away, follow me. Try not to be exposed early."

As he spoke, Lu Yi's eyes turned into crescents.

His body released a clean wave of light. Bright clean light shot out of his eyes.

"Pay attention!" Lu Yi shouted.

As his eyes lit up, circles of moonlight appeared in front of him.

These circles of light released blurry moonlight in front of the cave entrances, and seemed to be connected with each other.

Many of the rocky protrusions on the mountains suddenly flashed and released moonlight.

Those rocks showed many crescent ancient characters as Lu Yi's eyes changed. These characters seemed to contain a wondrous power.

The layers of moonlight seemed to form a blue shield inside the naked mountains.

The shield of light was clean and bright, as thin as cicada wings, and gave off a soft beauty under the moonlight.

Qin Lie looked intently. A moment later, he said with an expression of surprise, "Why is this so similar to the Shield of Cold Moon that the Miao Family formed over Blue Moon Valley?"

Lu Yi said coolly, "The ancestor of the Miao Family was originally an elder of my Moon Worshipping Cult."

"Miao Fengtian is a member of Moon Worshipping Cult?' Qin Lie paled.

"Not him." Lu Yi shook his head. "Miao Fengtian's grandfather was an elder of Moon Worshipping Cult. He was killed by the Moon Demon in that battle. However, the Miao Family do not admit to their relationship with Moon Worshipping Cult because the at the time, Moon Worshipping Cult was already ostracized and deemed as an evil sect. They did not want their Miao Family to be tainted by Moon Worshipping Cult’s infamy."

Qin Lie still felt astounded.

"That’s not strange." Lu Yi's expression was indifferent as he said calmly, "During Moon Worshipping Cult's most prosperous time, we didn't just dominate the Heavenly Silence Continent, branches of Moon Worshipping Cult were also on the Heavenly Calamity Continent and the Heavenly Slaughter Continent."

"Moon Worshipping Palace of the Heavenly Silence Continent, and the Heavenly Slaughter Continent's Nine Moon Association, Moon Refinement Cliff, and this Turin Cave, and many more Black Iron and Limestone rank forces were tightly connected to Moon Worshipping Cult."

"When Moon Worshipping Cult was in its golden age, it was more powerful than Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect added together. It had millions of disciples. Even though it has declined, it is still mighty, and its inheritance is still being passed on through all sorts of methods."

As Lu Yi spoke, he walked forward and indicated for Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er to follow him.

His body would occasionally release waves of moonlight. The light was extremely similar to the circles of light in the surroundings. They were clearly of the same source.

"As long as you are not far from me, with the aura on my body, you will not activate the wards and formations of Turin Cave," Lu Yi explained.

Qin Lie nodded inwardly and said, "So many caves, which is the one we look for?"

"Follow me. Do not worry. I will take you to the target."

"Alright."

They fell silent after that.

An hour later, under Lu Yi's lead, the trio climbed onto a mountain and entered one of the moonlight-absorbing caves.

When they entered the cave, Qin Lie saw pools of water. These pools were inside the mountain, rippling with moonlight on the surface. They were filled with abundant moon power.

Three martial practitioners were soaking in the moon pool just like Blood Fiend Sect members would use water of the blood pool

to cultivate, except these people used moon energy.

"Who are you?"

Seeing strangers come in, the three Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners jumped up with cold expressions. They immediately went to attack.

Lu Yi snorted and took off a crescent-shaped command token from his waist, holding it up high.

That crescent-shaped command token caused great ripples to appear in the water of the moon pool when it appeared. Threads of pure moon power flew out and entered the command token.

The light of the command token grew more and more intense. After Lu Yi released his hand, the command token floated like a small moon inside the cave, releasing pure moonlight.

The three Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners showed extremely shocked expressions when they saw the command token.

"Moon God Token? This is the Moon God Token?!" the three screamed as their faces paled.

"Kneel!" Lu Yi shouted coldly.

The three Turin Cave's Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners stilled and then knelt down, bending their heads to the floor towards the command token.

"Find Helian Zheng." Lu Yi commanded.

"You want to see the high priest?" one of the people said in shock.

Lu Yi nodded and said, "Just say that someone with the Moon God Token surnamed 'Lu' wants to see him."

"I will go immediately!"

Chapter 825: Helian Zheng

One of the three Turin Cave Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners hurriedly left under Lu Yi's orders.

He went to invite the high priest of Turin Cave.

Lu Yi grabbed and put away the Moon God Token. He sat down next to the moon pool and waited silently for Helian Zheng to arrive.

Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er waited with him.

Only then did the two kneeling Turin Cave martial practitioners dare to stand up after Lu Yi indicated.

"You are?" one of them carefully asked.

"Waiting for Helian Zheng to come. You may leave. It is not suitable for you to know of some things," said Lu Yi in a condescending tone.

Strangely, the two were not angered. They nodded to express their understanding.

They did not continue asking. They stood obediently at the side and waited. They looked curiously at Lu Yi and speculated about Lu Yi's identity.

In less than fifteen minutes, a pure ray of moonlight flew in from far away.

This ray of moonlight pierced into the cave like a bright silver sword.

The moonlight suddenly separated. An old person with his silver white beard reaching his chest suddenly appeared.

The old person's loose long robe was decorated with images of crescent moons. When his eyes opened and closed, they flashed with light like two bright moons.

"High priest!"

Inside the cave, the two Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners hurriedly bowed when they saw him.

Helian Zheng looked excitedly at Lu Yi, his lips moving slightly. He wanted to say something. In the end, he shouted at the other two people, "Leave this place!"

The two Turin Cave martial practitioners seemed to be pardoned and hurriedly left the cave. They were afraid of hearing things.

When the two left, Helian Zheng knelt down. In tears, he said, "This old servant greets young master..."

Lu Yi had stood up and was also extremely excited. He held up Helian Zheng, his voice trembling. "Uncle Helian has been greatly mistreated these past years."

"It is this old servant who is useless, unable to protect Young Master. I thought that Young Master had already..." Helian Zheng was full of shame, and self-blame. He spoke of how he had not protected his master, and did not know whether Lu Yi was alive or dead.

Qin Lie listened from the side. From their words, he gradually learned about the progress of events.

Many years ago, because Moon Worshipping Cult summoned the Moon Demon, many of the Soul Altar experts in the cult were killed, and Moon Worshipping Cult's strength greatly decreased. They lost their past glory.

At the same time, Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, Illusory Demon Sect, these three sects rose. They were growing stronger.

The pope of Moon Worshipping Cult at the time had been killed by the Moon Demon, leaving them leaderless.

At the time, the young Lu Yi had been appointed as the "Son of the Moon God." He should have taken the position of pope, and

continued to lead the scattered Moon Worshipping Cult.

But Lu Yi had been too young at the time, and not strong enough. The people who had supported him had been killed by the Moon Demon, and he was not able to fight for the position of pope.

Many of the branches in the cult immediately set out on their own seeing the unstable situation inside the sect.

Many others, seeing the other forces attack Moon Worshipping Cult, changed their names and hid themselves.

Originally, the ultimate treasure of Moon Worshipping Cult, Moon Crown was kept by Lu Yi. Because the Moon Crown sealed the unkillable Moon Demon, only the pope could hold it.

But the young Lu Yi could not control the situation. People conspired against him. Not only did he lose the Moon Crown, he was almost killed.

Due to the rumor Lu Yi was killed, Moon Worshipping Cult did not have a proper pope, Moon Worshipping Cult truly split into pieces and declined.

Helian Zheng had been a priest of Moon Worshipping Cult before. From Lu Yi's childhood, he had been responsible for caring for the "Son of the Moon God" and educating him on the teachings of the sect.

Helian Zheng was Lu Yi's teacher, and also his servant. The two were extremely close.

Later, Moon Worshipping Cult split and many branches stood alone in the world.

He became the high priest responsible for the Moon Worshipping Ceremony of Turin Cave after a time of turbulence, and finally settled down.

"Young Master, why have you suddenly come to Turin Cave?" A long time later, Helian Zheng finally calmed down and asked in

puzzlement.

"I have come for the Moon Crown. I secretly visited previously and am sure that the Moon Crown is presently in Turin Cave. I had been in charge of protecting the Moon Crown back then. I have a responsibility and duty to make sure the evil thing inside the Moon Crown —the Moon Demon, will not be released." Lu Yi said.

"Young Master's information is correct. The Moon Crown is in Turin Cave, and is held by the Cave Master He Qian."

"He Qian?" A hint of disdain appeared in Lu Yi's eyes. "In the past, he was only my attendant."

"It's him." Helian Zheng sighed. "But he should not have anything to do with the events that befell you. He was also young back then. He also obtained the Moon Crown just a hundred years ago."

Pausing, Helian Zheng sighed and then said, "He purchased it through an auction."

"Auction?" Lu Yi was astounded.

Nodding, Helian Zheng grimaced and said, "Those people that harmed you were pursued by Terminator Sect, Illusory Demon Sect, and Black Voodoo Cult together after Moon Worshipping Cult was labelled as an evil sect. Most of them were killed when fleeing. They delivered the Moon Crown they stole to their descendants. However, those descendants were not talented, and many didn't even have any ability to cultivate. After several generations, the Moon Crown became an antique in their family. They most likely didn't even know what it was."

"They sold it just like this?" Lu Yi felt as though he was humiliated.

"The people who were being chased did not have the time to tell their descendants much before they were killed. "Also, the Moon Crown contains the Moon Demon. They didn't dare to say much. They only told their descendants to store it, and if someone could

reach the Void Realm in the martial way, they would naturally understand the benefits of the Moon Crown."

"Their lineage gave birth to some martial practitioners, but they were too weak. Even when they tried to use the Moon Crown, they could not break through the outer seal. They could not detect the existence of the Moon Demon."

"Over time, they felt that the Moon Crown was useless, and could not bring them any power."

"Later, the Moon Crown kept gathering dust and was ultimately sold to an auction house."

"He Qian accidentally obtained the information. He knew that an auction house was selling something unknown. He had been your servant before, and saw and touched the Moon Crown before. After investigating its appearance, he confirmed it was the Moon Crown."

"Therefore, he purchased it."

"Supposedly... he just spend several hundred pieces of Earth Grade spirit stones."

Helian Zheng explained in detail.

His face was filled with helplessness and pain, and he felt it was laughable. The leaders of Moon Worshipping Cult harmed Lu Yi in order to obtain the Moon Crown and treated it like a treasure.

The Moon Crown traded hands, Lu Yi's whereabouts were unknown, and the powerful Moon Worshipping Cult could not come together and declined.

After so many years, this ultimate treasure of Moon Worshipping Cult was sold for the mere price of a few hundred Earth Grade spirit stones. Before He Qian purchased it, no one even asked about it.

This was too ironic.

As the former Son of the Moon God, Lu Yi was silent after hearing about this terrible past.

A long time later, he took a deep breath and said, "Uncle Helian, I have come this time to take back what belongs to me! Also, I heard that He Qian is trying to use secret arts to communicate with the Moon Demon inside the Moon Crown. What is going on? Also, I heard you have imprisoned an elder of the Ghost Eye Race. He's called La Pu?"

Qin Lie who had been silent all this time raised an eyebrow and his expression became attentive.

He was not very interested in the ultimate treasure of Moon Worshipping Cult, the Moon Crown or the Moon Demon sealed within.

He only came to rescue La Pu.

"Young Master's information is abundant. Yes, that La Pu is being imprisoned in the Turin Cave. He Qian is trying to communicate with the Moon Demon inside the Moon Crown. He is trying to benefit from the Moon Demon and form a transaction." Helian Zheng did not conceal anything from Lu Yi. "According to my information, He Qian should have established contact with the Moon Demon by now. La Pu... should be one of the sacrificial offerings that the Moon Demon lacks. Other than this, He Qian also requested some things from Black Voodoo Cult, and also had people purchase many yin and evil items from the Ruined Lands."

"What cultivation does He Qian have now?" At this time, Qin Lie suddenly asked a question.

"And he is?" Helian Zheng looked in puzzlement at Lu Yi.

"The island master of Flaming Sun Island—Qin Lie," Lu Yi answered.

"The island master of Flaming Sun Island?" Helian Zheng stilled and then his expression changed. He shouted. "Well-known! Like

lightning in my ears! The great name of Island Master Qin has spread through the Land of Chaos recently!"

"La Pu has strength akin to the peak of the Nirvana Realm. How did Turin Cave imprison him?" Qin Lie asked.

"This Ghost Eye clansman, La Pu, doesn't just possess Nirvana Realm strength, he had formed his eighth eye. He is equal to at least a one-level Soul Altar experts, and is even slightly stronger." His tone changed and Helian Zheng said, "Because he just formed his eighth eye, he was still in his weak period and we caught him. We imprisoned him before he recovered. We used medicinal fluid that could dissipate power to cause him to lose all of his strength."

"Young Master, He Qian is the same as you, at the peak of the Nirvana Realm. He is preparing to create his Soul Altar, and he has already gathered all the materials he needs."

"He communicated with the Moon Demon in the hopes that he could obtain more confidence in his breakthrough."

“La Pu is one of the sacrificial offerings for the Moon Demon. I do not know what the Moon Demon has promised him."

Helian Zheng explained the events.

"I want to take back the Moon Crown. Also, I will help Island Master Qin release La Pu. Uncle Helian, could you help me?" Lu Yi asked.

Helian Zheng nodded softly.

Chapter 826: Turning Back!

The trio dressed in robes with the insignia of Turin Cave. Under the lead of High Priest Helian Zheng, they reached the secret room of Turin Cave that held La Pu.

Layers of bright moonlight fell on their bodies. Qin Lie felt as though his mind was calm and his soul was being cleansed.

Back on Prism Continent, Yue Ji, Ye Ji, and Shui Ji had worked together using a secret art of the Moon Worshipping Cult and moonlight to break the seal on his memories.

After it had been cast, some moon power had been left in his consciousness and Soul Lake.

This caused his aura to seem similar to many disciples of the Moon Worshipping Cult. Adding on his robes, and the presence of High Priest Helian Zheng, they did not encounter any obstacles along the way.

Lin Liang'er had an unique method of obscuring her aura. Anyone below the Imperishable Realm level couldn't see through her.

The four successfully reached the jail of Turin Cave.

It was a large and bare mountain deep in Turin Cave. Stone passages criss-crossed inside the mountain. If not for Helian Zheng's lead, they would not have been able to find this place before the end of their life.

"Young Master, you three are truly the only ones that came?" Helian Zheng seemed slightly anxious as he repeatedly asked.

"Only us three,"Lu Yi said firmly.

"The cave master of Turin Cave, He Qian, is at the peak of the Nirvana Realm, and I, due to limitations of my talent, only have early Nirvana Realm cultivation even though I cultivated all these

years." Before Helian Zheng entered, he stopped and said, "Other than He Qian, three other people of Turin Cave have reached the Nirvana Realm, Of them, two are at the early stage of Nirvana Realm, and one is in the middle stage. They are stronger than me. In my opinion, we should not attack, we should secretly rescue La Pu. Then, I will try to help you steal the Moon Crown, how about it?"

"Uncle Helian has thought this through meticulously." Lu Yi nodded softly.

As the two spoke, Lin Liang'er suddenly pulled the corner of Qin Lie's clothing. Her expression was slightly strange.

Qin Lie stopped, and turned to look at her. "What is it?"

Helian Zheng and Lu Yi turned to looked at Lin Liang'er in puzzlement.

"I want to have a private chat with Qin Lie," Lin Liang'er spoke in a cold voice.

At this time, the four had reached the mountain imprisoning La Pu. There were many of Turin Cave's martial practitioners. When they saw Helian Zheng, they respectfully bowed.

They were unobstructed on their path.

There were many forks in the caves' paths. These forks led to stone rooms. It was possible to hear moans and wails from inside the stone rooms.

Those people should be the martial practitioners Turin Cave imprisoned.

"We are almost at La Pu's cell." Helian Zheng's expression was slightly displeased. "What is it that cannot be discussed later?"

"Qin Lie, how about... waiting a while?' Lu Yi asked.

"Just a few words!" Lin Liang'er insisted.

Qin Lie looked deeply at her and saw determination in her eyes.

He thought and said, "We will not take long."

"Then can we go ahead first?" Lu Yi asked.

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded.

Helian Zheng turned around and looked suspiciously at him and Lin Liang'er. Then, he left with Lu Yi without a word.

When the two left view, Lin Liang'er gave off a cold air which formed a thin ice shield that surrounded herself and Qin Lie. This stopped people from eavesdropping on her and Qin Lie's conversation.

"So careful?" Qin Lie had a strange expression. "What is going on?"

He knew that there was a reason for this strangeness. Lin Liang'er was not one to make a fuss for nothing. If there wasn't something, she would not insist on having a talk with him right now.

"That high priest of Turin Cave is lying." Lin Liang'er's expression was strict.

Qin Lie's brow furrowed, and he immediately put great attention on her words. "Speak more specifically!"

"The high priest said that his talents were limited and he only has early Nirvana Realm cultivation. But the truth is not so. He has hidden his cultivation using a secret method. His true cultivation... he is not far from ascending to the Imperishable Realm. Maybe he also possesses a one-level Soul Altar. I can’t be sure." Lin Liang'er thought as she said, "Anyways, he is definitely stronger than early Nirvana Realm practitioner. He is lying to you."

"Almost reached Soul Altar level or... already possesses a Soul Altar?" Qin Lie's expression changed dramatically. "Are you sure?"

"At least eighty percent sure." Lin Liang'er nodded.

Qin Lie suddenly became silent.

He knew that Lin Liang'er would not lie to him. He also knew that Lin Liang'er had some secret ways due to being one of the Ice Phoenix Race, and could probe human Soul Altar experts.

He believed Lin Liang'er's judgement.

That meant Helian Zheng was definitely lying...

He started to reconsider this matter. He wondered if Lu Yi knew of this, and was conspiring with Helian Zheng to deal with him.

"If that Lu Yi wants you dead, he, Helian Zheng and Turin Cave will set up an ambush... if we enter the cave, we will not be able to escape." Lin Liang'er's thoughts spun. "All along the way, he was repeatedly confirming if we were three people. It seems he had malicious intent."

"Now that you say this, it does seemed so. He continuously checked, but he didn't know our background. Lu Yi didn't participate in this plot. He knows us. Had he worked against us, Helian Zheng would have known us and wouldn't have asked us so many questions." Qin Lie's thoughts were clear as well.

"Maybe there is a trap there. I wonder if it is prepared for Lu Yi or for you." Lin Liang'er speculated.

Qin Lie nodded inwardly.

"What do we do now?" Lin Liang'er asked.

"What can we do?" Qin Lie promptly decided. "Of course we think of a way to leave!"

"Leave immediately?"

"We have to find a reason."

"You think of one."

"Alright."

On the other side, Helian Zheng waited for a while in the cave. Seeing Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er still not arriving, he asked in

puzzlement, "What is the relationship between that woman and Island Master Qin?"

"I don't know." Lu Yi shook his head. he was not fond of gossip and had no interest in other people's private matters.

"Every few hours, He Qian comes here in person. He should be here in an hour." Helian Zheng was in a hurry. "We must finish this before He Qian comes. Otherwise, we have to wait until the next opportunity."

"I will go tell them about the urgency of the situation." Lu Yi turned and walked back.

When his back faced Helian Zheng, Helian Zheng's eyes suddenly became deep and gave off a secretive feeling.

"Slap!"

A loud slap suddenly came from the stone passageway behind them.

"You clearly have so many women, why did you involve me as well? I don't ever want to see you again!"

In the next moment, Lin Liang'er's angry voice came, and then they saw a figure flying out.

"Listen to me! Let me explain!" Qin Lie shouted. He turned back and called to Lu Yi, "Wait until I take care of this, then we can go in."

He shot a look towards Lu Yi. As to whether Lu Yi would understand, he couldn't care so much.

Lu Yi was clearly stunned. He clearly hadn't expected that the two would have such a rotten incident at this time.

He had heard before that Qin Lie had many women and was not circumspect in this area. Therefore, he thought that Lin Liang'er and Qin Lie had a relationship as well.

However, it was an ill-time for such an occurrence and

completely disrupted his plans.

Lu Yi was extremely angry.

“What are they doing?" Behind him, Helian Zheng could not control his anger and couldn't help but shout.

Helian Zheng's shout contained a restrained impatience and violence. Lu Yi's mind moved.

For many years, Helian Zheng had always taught him the teachings of Moon Worshipping Cult. He was gentle and humble as though he never would get angry.

Therefore, he had never seen Helian Zheng give a shout like this.

He immediately thought of the strange gaze Qin Lie gave before leaving...

"Don't be in a hurry to leave, let's first accomplish this. Wait a moment!" Lu Yi suddenly gave chase.

Inside the cave, Helian Zheng's expression was black, his eyes filled with violence and anger.

Gazing at Lu Yi's back, he thought for a moment. He suddenly took out a crescent shaped transmission stone and shouted into it, "Do not let them leave the mountain!"

The cold and desolate mountain cave suddenly flooded with people.

Even the captives pushed open the doors of their cells and charged into the passageway.

Chapter 827: Like Hot Knife Through Butter

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

Many moonlit figures moved rapidly through the wide stone passageway. The auras and lifeforce that were suppressed earlier were exposed all of a sudden.

One at the front and one at the back, Qin Lie and Lin Liang’er charged towards the cave’s exit at top speed. The Turin Cave martial practitioners who saw them along the way looked stunned and unsure if they should intercept them both.

The duo took advantage of their hesitation and flashed past them in the blink of an eye.

This confusion lasted until the moment the high priest’s angry yells resounded in their the sound transmission jades on their wrists. They realized what was actually happening.

In the end, Qin Lie and Lin Liang’er’s escape was becoming harder and harder.

“Please stay behind temporarily, you two!”

Six Turin Cave martial practitioners between Netherpassage Realm and Fulfillment Realms stood in a row and blocked the cave leading towards the exit completely.

The leader of the group was at the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm. He had a chilly look on his face, and he was holding a spirit artifact in the shape of a crescent moon.

At the front, Lin Liang’er turned back to look at Qin Lie, seemingly wanting to hear Qin Lie’s opinion.

Qin Lie knew that the situation was serious, and that hesitation was the absolute last thing either of them needed right now. If they hesitated, they might very well lose their last chance to leave this place.

“Kill them!” he shouted seriously.

Nearly at the same time, three more early stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners charged out from the fork at the side.

The trio stepped between Lin Liang’er and him.

“Island Master Qin, is it? Please stay behind for a moment. Our cave master sincerely wishes to meet you,” the guy at the front said with a smile that didn’t reach his eyes.

The moment he said this, Qin Lie was absolutely certain that there was something wrong with Helian Zheng. It was impossible that the Turin Cave disciples would know of his identity otherwise.

“I’m not free today. If he wishes to see me, tell him to visit me personally at Flaming Sun Island or the Ruined Lands.”

Qin Lie pulled out the long blade Thunder Soul as he said this. The moment Heavenly Thunder Eradication was activated, long, silvery lightning immediately crawled up the weapon.

“Crackle!”

As thunder and lightning erupted, ball-shaped lightning and criss-crossing electricity flew out of the long blade following his swinging arms.

“Capture him alive! The cave master and high priest had given orders that he must be captured alive!” That person screamed.

Crescent-shaped disks were immediately thrown towards their direction.

Among them, dark moon glowed in three people’s pupils as bright light shields began covering their body. While protecting themselves, they used the crescent-shaped discs to destroy the ball-shaped lightning and criss-crossing electricity.

However, the moment the crescent-shaped discs touched the lightning sphere, they immediately exploded upon impact.

Even more criss-crossing electricity surged towards the surroundings like a thunder web with Qin Lie at the center.

The wide stone cave was entirely covered up by the electrical web. The hard stones of the walls cracked as large chunks of rocks began falling from the roof.

“Zzzt zzzt zzzt!”

Even more lightning appeared and entered the giant electrical web as Qin Lie swung the Thunder Soul.

The electrical web charged straight towards the front.

“Snap snap snap!”

The three early stage Fulfillment Realm enemy martial practitioners found their moonlight shields erupting like beautiful fireworks after they were touched by the electrical web.

Countless brilliant moonlight and electrical sparks filled the entire cave.

The brilliant stalemate lasted for several seconds.

“Boom!”

A thunderous rumble resounded, and all of the moonlight dissipated. The electrical web held up and looked as dazzling as ever.

The three Turin Cave martial practitioners were scorched black and covered in electrical sparks as they lay on the ground while drawing their last breaths.

They were an inch away from dying after they were attacked by the thunder and lightning.

Qin Lie didn’t waste even a fraction of a second as he slipped past them as quick as lightning.

Ahead of him, Lin Liang’er broke through the barricade of six martial practitioners like an ice crystal surrounded by harsh, cold

air.

Out of the six martial practitioners, the strongest martial practitioner at the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm was in fact slightly stronger than Qin Lie, at least in cultivation.

However, he was frozen in ice just like his comrades by Lin Liang'er's "Frozen World" frost spirit art. Even his mind and thoughts were completely frozen.

A Rank Seven Ice Phoenix was equal to a human Nirvana Realm martial practitioner to begin with. Moreover, she cultivated the Ice Emperor's inheritance and had been enhancing the frost spirit energy in her body with the Celestial Ice Crystal mine continuously. Therefore, she was strong enough to fight even a late stage Nirvana Realm martial practitioner.

Naturally, it was impossible for the six Fulfillment Realm and Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners of Turin Cave to fight her.

"They're definitely not holding back against us. From now on, we must get out of this place as soon as possible!"

After joining up with Lin Liang'er, Qin Lie didn't stop to appreciate the scenery. He charged out of the cave while covered in dazzling lightning.

Lin Liang'er also transformed into an ice beam and proceeded right next to him.

Although the cave was relatively wide, it was still incomparable to the space outside. This prevented Qin Lie from executing many of his profound arts or killer moves.

For obvious reasons, he absolutely couldn't use the Blazing Profound Bombs here. The huge explosion and impact caused by them would be enough to blow the entire mountaintop, burying him within. If he were to accidentally bury himself alive, the only one who would benefit from this outcome would be the Turin Cave

forces.

The eight Thunderblitz wood slabs were too heavy and huge. They couldn't be used inside the cave either.

It wasn't like he had the time to inscribe the ancient spirit diagrams anyway.

As a result, he had no choice but to use his own powers such as the Heavenly Thunder Eradication, frost spirit art, blood spirit art and other spirit arts to fight his enemies as he charged towards the outside.

"Why are you in such a hurry to leave, Island Master Qin?"

A few more Turin Cave martial practitioners showed up from the criss-crossing passages. They were all blocking his way with obvious malice on their faces.

"Lifeblood essences!"

The lifeblood essences flew out of his palm and into the air. They spun quickly while emanating thick blood stench.

The blood beads sparkled with tiny blaze divine characters. They looked like literal burning flames.

The round, translucent blood beads looked like red diamonds. Then, they abruptly fell downwards.

Those lifeblood essences all fell on top of the Turin Cave martial practitioners' heads.

"Blood Arts: Soul Shackle!"

In an instant, the lifeblood essences exploded into countless blood threads and sank into those people's souls and minds.

The blood threads were also burning with tiny sparks of fire.

The people blocking his and Lin Liang'er's way suddenly let out blood-curdling screams. Fire suddenly appeared inside their pupils.

Flames began pouring out of their mouths, nostrils, eyes and ears.

The people's souls were shackled by the spirit art, Blood Arts: Soul Shackle. Then, the blaze divine characters inside the lifeblood essences started burning their True Souls and Soul Lakes.

Even Qin Lie, the one who unleashed the lifeblood essences and shackled their souls with the spirit art was slightly caught off guard by this sight.

Even he didn't expect that Blood Arts: Soul Shackle executed through the lifeblood essences would enable the blaze divine characters in his bloodline to pour straight into his enemies' souls and minds.

What came as an even bigger surprise was that he could use blaze divine fire to ignore opponents' souls.

"Qin Lie!" Lin Liang'er cried out softly.

He quickly came back to himself and ignored the screaming martial practitioners whose souls were literally burning with blazing flames. Then, he rushed towards the exit at top speed.

He knew that the bloodline powers inside the lifeblood essences wouldn't be extinguished unless they ran out of fuel completely.

If those people were lucky enough not to run out soul essence, if their True Souls and Soul Lakes weren't completely burned by the time his flames ran out, then they might yet survive the experience.

Otherwise, it didn't matter how much spirit pills and miraculous medicines they would consume to save themselves. Once their True Soul and Soul Lakes were completely burned by the blaze divine fire, there was absolutely no chance that they could be rescued.

"Icestone Twister!"

At the front, Lin Liang'er conjured an exquisite spirit technique with both hands and fired countless bits of ice from her sleeves.

The ice twisters swiftly covered up the entire passage and devoured a dozen or so Turin Cave martial practitioners in the process.

Inside the Icestone Twister, the rampaging wind and ice bits were like swirling blades that grinded the Turin Cave martial practitioners into many pieces.

In just a few seconds, the Turin Cave martial practitioners were decapitated or turned into a pool of broken flesh and blood.

Qin Lie hid his surprise at the sight.

Most of the enemy martial practitioners that were dismembered by the Icestone Twister were in the Fulfillment Realm, yet they were all turned into bloody piles of flesh in a matter of seconds.

Just like her, he cultivated the Ice Emperor's inheritance and thus knew of the spirit technique called "Icestone Twister." However, he never thought that the spirit technique would be so deadly in Lin Liang'er's hands.

Inside the mountain, the murderous duo continued to charge through the caves while executing all kinds of spirit arts and secret techniques.

The Turin Cave martial practitioners who attempted to block their way were all killed one way or another. Most of them didn't last beyond the first move.

Their retreat so far seemed to be pretty smooth.

Suddenly, they saw a sheen of cold moonlight shining from the cave in front of them. On the other side, Qin Lie couldn't help but grow spirited because it meant that they were about to reach the outside.

However, Lin Liang'er suddenly slowed down her pace at this

critical moment.

“There’s a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner guarding the exit,” she said softly.

Qin Lie immediately frowned at her words.

He was a middle stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner, and his powerful physique, bloodline powers and various trump cards might give him enough firepower to go up against an early stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

But against a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner, it was unlikely that he could truly harm them unless he could set up the Thunderblitz formation and inscribe an ancient spirit diagram to amplify the power of Profound Thunder Heart.

Therefore, it meant that he was probably no match for the Nirvana Realm martial practitioner guarding the exit.

“I am Dong Chen. I am the vice cave master of Turin Cave. I would like to invite you to stay with our cave master for a moment, Island Master Qin.” A slow voice entered the ears of everyone present in the cave.

By now, Qin Lie and Lin Liang’er finally reached the cave entrance and saw many moon pools around the area.

At the center of these moon pools sat a brawny middle-aged man. The man was sitting spread-legged on a wooden chair and smiling towards them.

A dozen or so Turin Cave martial practitioners at Fulfillment Realm were standing behind this person. Their eyes were all cold and merciless.

“Vice cave master, these two people killed a lot of our brothers. We can’t let them leave alive!” a person shouted harshly.

The man known as Dong Chen waved his hands and motioned for the people behind him to not interrupt the conversation.

“Flaming Sun Island is a pretty hot topic as of late, and Island Master Qin is known throughout the Land of Chaos. All kinds of forces hope to make friends with your Flaming Sun Island and buy some Blazing Profound Bombs from you.” He smiled faintly before switching to an expression of regret. “You should’ve cherished yourself a little more considering your status and identity, Island Master Qin. So why have you gotten together with that traitor of Moon Worshipping Cult, Lu Yi?”

Chapter 828: Blood Escape

Dong Chen called Lu Yi a traitor of Moon Worshipping Cult.

“Perhaps Island Master Qin was fooled by Lu Yi and kept from the truth. Perhaps that’s why you’re prejudiced against the Turin Cave,” he said in a flamboyant manner. “There is some misunderstanding going on between us, I believe.”

“Misunderstanding?” Qin Lie grinned and shook his head. “There is no misunderstanding going on alright.”

He winked at Lin Liang’er.

She understood his intentions.

Sharp, cold objects swiftly gathered themselves before Lin Liang’er, and in an instant a gigantic blade made of ice was formed.

“Ice Blade!”

An icy light fired out of the sharp blade. At the same time, the sound of ice being crushed resounded.

“Icestone Twister!”

The twister made of shattered ice appeared once more. It surged towards Dong Chen and all the Turin Cave martial practitioners he was leading.

Blood droplets as red as diamonds mixed with blaze divine characters and flew out of Qin Lie’s palms.

The lifeblood essences fell like rain.

“Blood Arts: Soul Shackle!”

The lifeblood essences automatically homed in on the Turin Cave martial practitioners like they had a mind of their own.

“You two are too unkind.”

Dong Chen shook his head as if he was given no choice but to act.

“Moon God Wings!”

At the cave entrance, the clear water inside all the moon pools began to glow with light.

Wisps of incredibly pure moon energy were gathered from the pools behind Dong Chen’s body.

The light wings made of pure moon energy slowly spread out behind Dong Chen like the wings of a beautiful peafowl.

“Zzzt!”

The ice blade slashed fiercely against the light wings, but it actually failed to cut it in half.

Dong Chen bared teeth that looked as white as moonstones and smiled. “The cave master and high priest have given an absolute order for the two of you to stay, so please cooperate with us, honored guests.”

A bright, crystalline mirror flew out of Dong Chen’s sleeves. It abruptly shone with many rays of moonlight.

The lights swiftly gathered into a light screen that emanated with cold and clean moon essence energy. It brightened the originally dark cave entrance as bright as day.

When Lin Liang’er was illuminated by the moonlight from the mirror, she looked like she was being flooded by the water of the moon pools. Water actually started pooling across her exquisite skin.

She was going to execute a certain spirit technique, but the interruption actually kept her from completing it.

Qin Lie’s pupils also shrank when he was illuminated by the moonlight. He noticed that countless rays of bright moonlight had seeped into his soul and consciousness.

It was as if a crescent moon was trying to fix his Soul Lake and True Soul in place, immobilizing him.

It was a mysterious technique similar to Blood Arts: Soul Shackle.

“Heavenshaking Thunder!” Qin Lie suddenly let out a cold snort.

“Rrrmm! Rrrmm!”

A series of earthshaking thunder erupted throughout his bones, pores, veins and even his soul. For a moment, the cave was filled with incessant flashes of lightning and thunderous roars.

Thunder erupted inside his soul and consciousness.

The moonlight in his consciousness swiftly faded away after being blasted away by the thunder.

Even the moon energy left behind by Yue Ji, Shui Ji, and Ye Ji had been completely cleansed in this moment.

Qin Lie was instantly free from the influence.

“They say that the souls of thunder cultivators are most profound and unpredictable. The rumors are true,” Dong Chen praised. “Even someone as powerful as your friend has had her soul suppressed by our forbidden art, ‘Dark Side of the Moon’, but you are completely unaffected by it. You truly are the direct disciple of the greatest cultivator of the Land of Chaos.”

The Turin Cave martial practitioners behind him were also wearing serious expressions.

Earlier, they all thought that their brothers had gotten themselves killed probably because they got careless.

Although the rumors regarding the Fulfillment Realm Qin Lie sounded extremely scary, they didn’t actually think that he was all that powerful.

They all thought that the reason Qin Lie had become famous was because he had the eight god corpses and those six mysterious lifeforms that could devour Soul Altars.

They didn’t think that Qin Lie himself was all that powerful.

However, after seeing Dong Chen executing Moon Worshipping Cult's forbidden art 'Dark Side of the Moon', and the ease at which Qin Lie broke free from its influence in no time at all, they immediately realized that the rumors were not without a grain of truth.

It was because they knew just how powerful "Dark Side of the Moon" was.

Dong Chen was at the middle stage of the Nirvana Realm. Technically speaking, even another martial practitioner who shared the same level of cultivation wouldn't be able to break free of "Dark Side of the Moon" without great effort.

Naturally, for all martial practitioners under Nirvana Realm such as Fragmentation Realm or Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners, it was almost impossible to break free.

It was one of Moon Worshipping Cult's proudest great forbidden arts.

"Blood Arts: Explode!"

While they were surprised, Qin Lie suddenly shouted with a severe expression on his face.

"Watch out!" Dong Chen hastily reminded.

The falling lifeblood essences that looked like blood rubies suddenly exploded.

"Bang bang bang!"

As the lifeblood essences exploded one after another, blood mist and tiny flame tongues began spreading like fiery, torrential rain.

"Zzzt zzzt!"

The Moon God Wings Dong Chen created actually started burning after they were touched by the flames that looked like flower buds.

The Turin Cave martial practitioners who were touched by the

flames immediately shouted in pain.

They tried with all their might to gather the cool power of the moon to cleanse themselves of the flames.

Alas, their efforts were completely useless.

The blaze divine fire imprinted in Qin Lie's blood was also known as the Imperishable Flames. So forget their moon energy, even Lin Liang'er's power of absolute frost couldn't extinguish them.

They could only wait for the moment the flames ran out of energy.

"Thunder Soul Explosion!"

With a savage look on his face, Qin Lie released his consciousness into the open.

"Crack crack!"

Lightning released from his body flashed as quickly as passing meteors.

The Turin Cave martial practitioners who were still trying to disperse the blaze divine fire suddenly discovered a flash of lightning inside their soul and consciousness.

In the next moment, the destructive power of the thunder of Ninth Heaven began to resound.

"Uuaaah!"

These martial practitioners all broke out in inhuman screams. They clutched their heads as electricity leaked out of the corners of their eyes, and their faces took on an expression of abject suffering.

Even Dong Chen couldn't help but scream with a slight change of expression, "A Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner has imbued his consciousness and thoughts with the power of thunder and lightning?! Impossible! Even that old monster dared temper his soul with thunder and lightning only after he reached the Imperishable Realm! That should've been the only time a

cultivator could possibly imbue every wisp of their consciousness with the soul-destroying power of thunder and lightning!”

Thunder and lightning were powers that were specialized in destroying souls. Back when the god race built the Graveyard of Gods, they had created the thunder crystal beast and the thunder lightning pond in order to temper an expert’s soul with thunder and lightning.

Even the weakest experts of that unfortunate group were at the Imperishable Realm. They were all cultivators who had all created their own Soul Altars.

But even these astounding cultivators were forcefully refined by thunder and lightning, had their memory wiped and turned into many Pure Soul Springs.

This meant that Imperishable Realm, Void Realm, and even Genesis Realm cultivators could have their memories and imprints wiped if they were continuously struck by thunder and lightning, day after day.

It was a power that could literally refine them to their deaths!

“Dong Chen, stop them for fifteen minutes until we’ve dealt with Lu Yi. We will arrive very soon!” It was at this moment Helian Zheng’s roar broke out of Dong Chen’s silver wristband.

“Okay!”

After wrapping himself completely in a shield of moonlight and stopping Qin Lie’s thunderous thought attacks with it, he voiced his acknowledgment.

Helian Zheng’s voice was high strung and rapid. Even Qin Lie could hear it from where he was. As his expression changed a little, he realized immediately that every Turin Cave expert was probably lying in ambush deep inside this mountain.

The experts that should’ve been posted at certain cave locations had probably all gathered inside the mountain so they could

ambush him and Lu Yi after they went inside.

Therefore, there were probably not many experts outside and around the mountain. This also meant as long as he could charge out of this cave, retreat at top speed on the crystalline war chariot and summon the Corpse Demon immediately, he might be able to avoid being captured by the Turin Cave before the Corpse Demon showed up.

Qin Lie quickly figured out the situation.

Suddenly, he grabbed Lin Liang'er's small hand as his eyes turned blood red. A couple of lifeblood essences started gathering in front of his chest.

"Blood Escape!"

A ball of bloody light abruptly exploded from in front of his chest, and a blood red colored cocoon immediately wrapped them both inside.

"Bang!"

After the bloody light exploded into countless tiny blood sparks, Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er vanished entirely from the cave.

They didn't leave behind even a speck of soul presence.

"Impossible! This is impossible!" Dong Chen cried out again. He pulled at his hair with an absolutely puzzled expression. "We have used the cult's secret art to interrupt all escape arts, and not even Lu Yi is able to escape this place with Blood Escape! So how on earth did he escape our grasp?"

He simply couldn't believe his own eyes.

Chapter 829: The Moon Demon's Corruption

With thirty-six lifeblood essences as the price, Qin Lie activated Blood Escape as he escaped from the cave with Lin Liang'er.

But even then, he only managed to escape to an area tens of kilometers away from the scene.

Beneath a bald hill situated at the southwest corner of Turin Cave, Qin Lie panted heavily while his body was covered in his own lifeblood essences. Right now, he looked worse for wear.

This was the first time he forcefully escaped a scene using Blood Escape.

"Something's not quite right. A restriction that limits escape arts must have been placed around that mountain!" Qin Lie calmed down and said seriously, "I obviously felt something like a thin film or invisible web instantly wrapping around me when I was trying to escape. It had prevented me from executing the escape art to teleport away."

"Then how did you manage to bring me all the way to this place?" Lin Liang'er looked very doubtful.

"The blaze divine fire in my lifeblood essences burned away that invisible web the second the escape art was activated. That's why I managed to execute Blood Escape in the end," Qin Lie explained.

Lin Liang'er thought for a moment before nodding slowly. "The god race's bloodline truly has infinite uses."

"I'm pretty hurt right now. Not only did that art used up thirty-six of my lifeblood essences, it also depleted more than half of my spirit energy and soul energy."

Qin Lie sat down and took out a bunch of dried meat strips with a wry smile on his face. Without thinking, he stuffed the food into his mouth while grabbing many more pills that swiftly replenished his energy, blood and spirit energy. Just the same, he swallowed

them all down his throat.

“Lu Yi doesn’t have the god race’s blood, so it’s unlikely that he could escape with Blood Escape. Perhaps... he has already been captured.”

“What do we do now?” Lin Liang’er looked calm.

After pondering for a moment, he summoned a crystalline war chariot and answered, “Let’s get close to the Corpse Demon first!”

While saying this, he hesitated for a moment before taking out the bell given by Jiang Zhuzhe. He shook it with his left hand while touching it with his soul.

“Ring...”

The bell’s ringing sound wasn’t particularly loud, but it also seemed to have the power to suck someone in.

His soul consciousness caught the trace of a weak consciousness that instantly traveled tens of thousands of kilometers into the distance.

The soul thoughts inside the bell had automatically flew towards the Corpse Demon’s direction as the ringing sound spread out.

Ten breaths later, a soul thought wrapped in thick corpse aura returned from the distance and entered the bell.

The bell holder, Qin Lie, could clearly sense the Corpse Demon’s existence after its return. He immediately pointed at a direction and ordered the Corpse Demon, “Go there!”

The crystalline war chariot flew as commanded.

At the deep sea next to the Turin Cave.

A white bone coffin slowly flew out from the bottom of the sea. The object covered in corpse aura took off to the air the second it broke through the sea surface.

The white bone coffin looked just like a crystalline war chariot as

it flew in the sky. It was wrapped in thick corpse aura.

A lot of Turin Cave martial practitioners were cultivating beneath the cold moon, so they all looked up in astonishment when they noticed the emerging white bone coffin.

“Why is a coffin flying in midair?”

“What a powerful corpse aura!”

“There’s something inside the coffin!”

All Turin Cave martial practitioners who saw the flying coffin let out all kinds of cries of astonishment.

These people didn’t know about the high priest and He Qian’s plan.

In the skies on the other side of Turin Cave.

A crystalline war chariot continued to fly freely without any fear towards the enraged Turin Cave martial practitioners that were chasing it down.

Qin Lie continued to swallow pills and dried spirit beast meat to recover his strength as much as possible.

He clutched the bell tightly as he sensed the approaching Corpse Demon. His expression slowly turned serious.

……

“Dong Chen! Where are you?”

At the entrance where Qin Lie had escaped earlier, a Helian Zheng who looked absolutely irritated rushed over with a dozen or so Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners.

A middle-aged man clad in luxurious white robes was also following behind the man.

Even further back, six people were carrying a metallic cage.

Inside the cage, Lu Yi was trapped with metallic threads piercing many parts of his body. Blood kept pouring out of his wounds.

“Cave master!”

“High priest!”

Dong Chen and the people behind him quickly bowed and saluted He Qian and Helian Zheng upon their arrival.

“I’m asking you where Qin Lie is!” Helian Zheng roared.

His anger seemed greater than He Qian’s even though he was supposed to be just a high priest. He acted wantonly even though the cave master, He Qian, was right next to himd.

This meant that he probably enjoyed an extremely high status in Turin Cave.

“Qin Lie had escaped using Blood Fiend Sect’s BloodEscape,” explained Dong Chen with a bowed head.

“That’s absolutely impossible!” Helian Zheng glared at him like he would eat him alive, “Even the late stage Nirvana Realm Lu Yi failed to escape using Blood Escape thanks to the effects of our forbidden art, so how in the Spirit Realm can a insignificant Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner escape using the same art? Dong Chen? Are you trying to hide your incompetence?”

Dong Chen smiled wryly while his head was still bowed and replied softly, “Everyone here is a witness to my statement.”

Helian Zheng looked at the martial practitioners behind him.

They all nodded in support of Dong Chen’s words.

It was only then that Helian Zheng’s fury subsided a little. “Qin Lie is truly a pleasant surprise, isn’t he? The reason we leaked out the Moon Crown’s location was so that we could bait Lu Yi to this place, but I didn’t expect him to invite Qin Lie too! Hmph, there may be a lot of people who fear his connection with Forefather Terminator, but we are different! Once the Moon Demon breaks out of its seal, even Forefather Terminator will be dead for sure!”

“Qin Lie possesses six Spirits of Void and Chaos, and these

creatures are unparalleled supplements for the Moon Demon that cannot be found anywhere else!" He Qian also spoke up. "Ever since I learned that Qin Lie was in possession of Spirits of Void and Chaos, I have been planning to capture him and gift them to the Moon Demon. However, I couldn't think of anything that could lure him to our place, and even after we've captured La Pu I still didn't think that he would be enough for Qin Lie to act. To my surprise, Qin Lie really did come along with Lu Yi for the sake of a foreigner like La Pu."

"Once we capture him alive, seize the six Spirits of Void and Chaos and use them to replenish the Moon Demon's strength. The Moon Demon may be able to break out of the seal on its own!" Helian Zheng shouted with a zealous look on his face. "As long as the Moon Demon reappears in the world, we will definitely be able to restore Moon Worshipping Cult to its former glory. Perhaps we may even be able to ascend further and become a true Gold rank force!"

"Helian Zheng, He Qian. Since when have you two been corrupted by the Moon Demon's evil thoughts? You two were probably one of the people who conspired to assassinate me back then, weren't you?" Inside the cage, the bleeding Lu Yi looked at the duo with great disappointment on his face. "One of you is the teacher who taught me our cult's canon, and the other is my former attendant. You have both touched the Moon Crown before, so perhaps... you've already been affected by the Moon Demon's power back then."

"Someone shut his mouth for me!" Helian Zheng turned around and shouted.

Beside the cage, a few Turin Cave martial practitioners grabbed a few rust-covered rocks and forced them into Lu Yi's mouth.

After the act was done, Lu Yi looked like he had just swallowed a large bun. He could neither spit or swallow the rocks, so he wasn't able to speak after that.

“Send out a message to all cult members that any outsiders are to be attacked immediately! Tell them to report all people who isn’t a cult member upon sight and capture them alive!” Helian Zheng ordered.

“I shall do as you say immediately,” said Dong Chen hurriedly.

It didn’t take long for the order to spread to all Turin Cave martial practitioners. Everyone began to get busy.

……

“Over there! That crystalline war chariot! The cave master and high priest have ordered us to capture all outsiders!”

On the ground, a lot of Turin Cave martial practitioners spotted the crystalline war chariot Qin Lie and Lin Liang’er were on flying in their direction. They all cried out in response and got onto many crystalline war chariots and flying luans, chasing after the duo.

Most of these people were only at the Netherpassage Realm or the Manifestation Realm.

“It looks like all the experts of Turin Cave were gathered inside that cave. That’s why the forces guarding the outside are much weaker.”

When Qin Lie looked down to the ground and noticed that those pursuers were all of low realm, a look of seriousness crept up his face involuntarily.

He knew that Lu Yi was probably captured by this point.

He wasn’t really that close to Lu Yi. In fact, they had almost no relationship to speak of. The only time they acquainted with each other was the time Lu Yi awakened him from his miraculous state with the Great Refining Art of Moon Essence.

And even then, the only reason Lu Yi did it was so that he could overturn the tides of the battle.

That was all the relationship there was between the two of them.

But still, they had come together to this place and fought a common enemy. They were at the very least comrades-in-arms.

Therefore, he truly did wish for Lu Yi to be fine.

“We’re almost about to make contact with the Corpse Demon. Have you decided whether we should fight or escape?” asked Lin Liang’er suddenly. A pause later, she continued, “I noticed that you’re not really that close to that Lu Yi, so I don’t see any real reason for you to risk your life for him. Personally, I suggest that we take the less risky path and leave Turin Cave for now. Once you’ve invited a real Imperishable Realm expert on our next trip here, you should be able to rescue senior La Pu very easily.”

She knew how strong Helian Zheng was, and she was worried that a mere Corpse Demon wasn’t enough to suppress him.

It was also foolish to believe that Qin Lie and her alone would be enough to contend against the entire Turin Cave.

Her suggestion was in fact quite wise.

“If we wait until the next time… I’m not sure if La Pu will still be alive,” said Qin Lie heavily.

“But you’re not doing well right now,” Lin Liang’er added.

“I know.” Qin Lie frowned deeply in ponderment before he finally said, “Let me make that decision after we meet the Corpse Demon.”

Chapter 830: Misunderstanding?

Under the crystalline war chariots, many Turin Cave martial practitioners flew as they shouted to capture Qin Lie and the other person alive.

Qin Lie sat motionlessly inside the chariot as he digested the medicinal power. He was recovering the power he had used up when performing Blood Escape.

Lin Liang'er gestured with her hands. Icy blades fell down and caused the charging Turin Cave martial practitioners to fall down.

Before the true experts arrived, these people with only Netherpassage Realm and Manifestation Realm cultivations were just cannon fodder.

As dozens of martial practitioners died, the ones that came later gradually realized Lin Liang'er's power and didn't dare to come forward to their deaths.

The crystalline war chariot raced through the skies above Turin Cave.

An hour later.

The chariot suddenly stopped. Qin Lie stood up and looked seriously into the distance.

A white bone coffin suddenly appeared. The coffin landed on the crystalline war chariot in the blink of an eye.

Qin Lie held the bell. He took a deep breath, his expression turning vicious as he forcefully swung the bell.

"Ding ding ding!"

Urgent sounds came from the bell. The lid of the white bone coffin opened with a "bump."

The Corpse Demon that Miao Fengtian had forged with Pu Ze's body flew out of the coffin. The Corpse Demon's hairy body

appeared before Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er's eyes.

"Kill the people pursuing us." Qin Lie channeled the thought into the bell.

A shocking white light came out of the depths of the Corpse Demon's dead eyes as though it received Qin Lie's intentions.

"Whoosh!"

A pale white ray of light shot across Qin Lie's vision to the air. The earth-shattering corpse energy churned like a river, roiling as it spread outwards.

In a flash, almost all of Turin Cave was drowned by the wave of corpse energy.

Dozens of Turin Cave martial practitioners that were in close pursuit gave off hair-raising screams when attacked by that pale white ray of light.

Bloody figures fell from the sky.

Many crystalline chariots, sedans, and ships were blown into smithereens midair.

The surging corpse energy was like an overflowing river that came down out of the sky and spread through the world.

Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er exchanged glances. They could see the shock in each other's eyes.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Amid their shock, the white bone coffin suddenly flew away and seemed to turn into the Corpse Demon's bonded spirit artifact. It rampaged amidst the crowd.

Many of Turin Cave's martial practitioners were crushed by the white bone coffin.

When the coffin started chasing another martial practitioners, Qin Lie noticed that it hit the entrance to a cave.

Bright moonlight flashed at the mouth of the cave. Clearly, this was a place where a martial practitioner of Turin Cave was cultivating.

However, the entrance to that cave immediately exploded after being struck by the white bone coffin.

Even the mountain, hundreds of meters tall, tilted visibly under the impact.

Qin Lie was even more amazed.

This Corpse Demon that Jiang Zhuzhe forced him to take along was extremely violent after he woke it up. This seemed to be even more savage than Pu Ze of the past.

"Pu Ze! This is Pu Ze!"

"The foreign delegate of Black Voodoo Cult, Pu Ze!"

Far away, Helian Zheng, He Qian, Dong Chen and the others hurriedly came after receiving the signal.

When they saw the Corpse Demon start its massacre and cut the martial practitioners of Turin Cave into pieces, Helian Zheng and the others started to scream.

Turin Cave and Black Voodoo Cult were extremely close, whether it be distance or their relationship. They frequently communicated in secret.

They all recognized Pu Ze.

They had never expected that Pu Ze, whose one-level Soul Altar Duan Qianjie had shattered three years ago at the Setting Sun Islands, would show up now.

What surprised them even more was—the present Pu Ze was clearly not the Pu Ze of the past!

This Pu Ze did not contain any trace of life. He looked like an ape, and was shrouded in thick corpse energy.

The white corpse energy rippled like silk around him.

All of the Turin Cave martial practitioners would have their vitality corroded when they touched the thick white corpse energy.

When people got close to him, they would feel powerless, their strength slipping away.

It was as though the source of their life was being consumed by the corpse energy.

This was the terrifying nature of the Corpse Demon!

"How did Pu Ze become such an evil thing?!" Dong Chen paled.

"Where did he come from?!" Helian Zheng bellowed.

"The enemy summoned him!" a subordinate responded.

The gazes of He Qian, Helian Zheng, Dong Chen, and the others gathered on Qin Lie.

"Island Master Qin, we've had some misunderstandings earlier. How about settling Pu Ze down, and letting us have a talk?" He Qian suddenly smiled. He didn't look at his subordinates that the Corpse Demon killed, and nonchalantly walked through the air.

Helian Zheng and Dong Chen, as well as several dozen martial practitioners that reached Fragmentation Realm followed closely.

At the rear, inside a medium-sized cage, Lu Yi was completely penetrated by metal wires. Blood dripped out of the holes in his body. A stone had been shoved into his mouth. He could only stare with wide eyes at Qin Lie and shake his head urgently.

He used his gaze to urge Qin Lie to leave quickly.

He knew that they would most likely be unable to escape this time. However, he served Mo Lingye for many years, and he was one of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders.

He believed that if Qin Lie managed to leave alive and tell Mo

Lingye of today’s events, one day in the future, Mo Lingye would mobilize troops of Blood Fiend Sect and get revenge for him.

He knew that Mo Lingye could do it.

But Qin Lie had to leave Turin Cave alive and send the news to Mo Lingye. Otherwise, all of this was just a pipedream.

"Misunderstanding?"

Qin Lie smiled and nodded. He said, "There may be some misunderstandings between us."

He looked at Helian Zheng. "Turin Cave have made such thorough preparations, is it for Lu Yi or specifically for me?"

While he talked, he did not restrain the Corpse Demon that was still slaughtering Turin Cave’s martial practitioners.

"Of course it was for the traitor Lu Yi." Helian Zheng put away his expression of rage and forced out an ugly smile. "Turin Cave has long had intentions of forming a relationship with Island Master Qin. However, we’ve never had a chance to contact Island Master Qin. Now that Island Master Qin has come in person, we must act as the hosts. We can discuss the matter of a partnership. What does Island Master Qin think?"

"We can discuss a partnership." Qin Lie's expression did not change. "But that will not be in Turin Cave, but on Flaming Sun Island. This is Flaming Sun Island's rule."

His brow furrowed as he said, "Of course, there is a prerequisite for a partnership. You must release La Pu first!"

"If Island Master Qin sincerely wants to work with us, of course we will release La Pu," Helian Zheng said seriously.

"Island Master Qin, please restrain Pu Ze. Otherwise, we will be forced to act ourselves!" Dong Chen said urgently.

The people the Corpse Demon was killing were coincidentally his disciples. He could no longer stand seeing the heads of his disciples'

separating from their bodies.

"Turin Cave only has to release La Pu now and I will immediately leave. As for the matter between you and Lu Yi, I have no interest in it," Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and said in a cold voice. "Otherwise, we can burn all ties right now. I want to see what Turin Cave can do to me!"

The eight Thunderblitz wood slabs floated as he spoke.

The Corpse Demon Pu Ze separated him and Helian Zheng. Lin Liang'er was at his side. This way, he had time to draw a spirit diagram.

"Zzt zzzt zzt!"

Blue bolts of electricity criss-crossed amid the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood above his head. They formed a complex compound spirit diagram which was being inscribed at a rapid rate.

"Don’t give him time!"

Helian Zheng who had been talking with a friendly expression changed expression when he saw the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood float into the air.

"Attack!" He Qian shouted.

They clearly knew that what kind of power Qin Lie would have if he had time to take out eight Thunderblitz wood slabs and form the spirit diagram.

In an instant, the Turin Cave that had been restraining themselves flew over at full speed.

"Ding ding ding! Ding ding ding!"

The clear and pleasing bell chimes suddenly sounded. The Corpse Demon became even more frenzied when it heard such urgent sounds.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The white bone coffin moved through the air like a millstone. It sprouted thick corpse energy that seemed able to corrode everything with life in it.

At the same time, the Corpse Demon gave a strange scream. With him as the center, the white corpse energy spread like clouds outwards.

The Turin Cave martial practitioners shrouded by corpse energy had their vitality quickly corroded.

The energy and light in many people's eyes were sucked dry by the corpse energy ocean.

Even the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners took out their Moon God Wings, and used the Shields of Cold Moon to protect themselves. Even then, they still had a difficult time in the corpse energy sea.

"Snap crack snap snap!"

Like flames refining metal, shattered light came from their Moon God Wings and Shields of Cold Moon.

"Don't let them near me!"

Qin Lie commanded Lin Liang'er. He stopped looking at the Corpse Demon and the martial practitioners of Turin Cave. He gathered his attention, and manifested the remaining parts of the compound spirit diagram.

Chapter 831: Yet Another Miracle!

As Qin Lie focused all his attention on the inscribing of the ancient diagrams, lightning flashed and thunder roared between the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs.

Late at night, the moon hung over the sky like a silver plate. The stars dotted the peaceful sky.

Yet, when the enormous compound spirit diagram formed between the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood, a sudden clap of thunder resounded.

"Boom!"

The peaceful night was immediately shattered.

Deep in the clouds, lightning slithered, and charged down from the heavens accompanied by savage thunder.

"Hiss... crack!"

The long bolts of lightning fell like meteors with long tails behind them.

The lightning landed at the center of the Thunderblitz formation.

The eastern barbarians had used all the strength of their tribes to find and harvest the eight Thunderblitz trees.

Each Thunderblitz Tree was at least a thousand years old. The older ones were four or five thousand years old.

Thunderblitz Trees could absorb the power of the lightning and thunder. They were not easy to grow and extremely valuable. If they were discovered, they would be immediately cut down.

Ordinary Thunderblitz Trees could be considered great treasures if they were several hundred years old.

Let alone millennium old ones. And eight of them?

The eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood were natural thunder type treasures. The tree grains were like streaks of lightning and could attract thunder and lightning power.

Qin Lie cultivated the Heavenly Thunder Eradication. Once he reached the level "Channeling Thunder Into Body," he could guide lightning with his own body.

After the amplification of the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs, if he used all of his power, he could at any time, at any moment, attract the lightning from the heavens.

"Zzt zzt zzzt!" "Boom boom boom! Snap crack snap snap!"

The bolts of lightning danced, and struck down with destructive booms of thunder.

The space above Qin Lie's head was filled with the fury of lightning and thunder.

Helian Zheng, He Qian, Dong Chen, and the dignitaries of Turin Cave immediately attacked when they saw the situation was not in their favor.

"Serene Moon Soul Altar!"

A Soul Altar that resembled a moon pool rose from Helian Zheng's forehead under the bright moon.

When this Soul Altar suddenly appeared, the cold moon high up in the sky became even brighter.

Thee cool moonlight seemed to find a vent and, along with the moonlight from the bald mountains, jointly flooded into that Serene Moon Soul Altar.

Helian Zheng's eyes were like cold moons with sharp edges. His aura was suddenly amplified by several-fold.

"Be careful of the Spirits of Void and Chaos!" He Qian shouted urgently.

Helian Zheng's aura continued to rise. He was clearly anxious due

to his warning.

His gaze locked onto Qin Lie.

The Serene Moon Soul Altar still floated above his head and continued to absorb cold moonlight, and the moon power in the moon pools.

He was constantly on guard.

The moment Qin Lie finished inscribing the ancient diagram amidst his eight Thunderblitz wood slabs, he would immediately take the Serene Moon Soul Altar back to prevent the Spirits of Void and Chaos, the Soul Altar Devourers, from interfering.

As Qin Lie spent time inscribing the ancient diagrams, Helian Zheng used the time to use the Serene Moon Soul Altar to absorb moon power when Qin Lie did not have the time to release the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

During this time, He Qian and Dong Chen did not act rashly. They guarded Helian Zheng.

They even ignored their subordinate martial practitioners who were drowning in corpse energy and being robbed of their vitality.

Behind Helian Zheng in the cage, Lu Yi’s eyes were a mask of astonishment.

He looked at the Serene Moon Soul Altar that had risen above Helian Zheng's head.

In this moment, he learned that this present Helian Zheng was not that gentle and scholarly priest.

He finally understood that Helian Zheng had created his own Soul Altar, and became a true Imperishable Realm expert. Even if he returned to the past Moon Worshipping Cult, the present Helian Zheng would have a place there.

He finally understood that he had underestimated Turin Cave.

With Helian Zheng who had a one-level Soul Altar, taking back

the Moon Crown was a delusional dream.

Lu Yi turned back to look at Qin Lie with a hint of hope in his eyes.

Half a year ago, in the most crucial moment of the battle between Blood Fiend Sect, Flaming Sun Island, and Illusory Demon Sect, Qin Lie summoned the six strange beings. He damaged Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan's Soul Altars, forcing them to flee.

In that battle, Qin Lie had been the one to drag Blood Fiend Sect and Flaming Sun Island from the jaws of death.

Even earlier, when facing the attacks of the three families and Black Voodoo Cult, Qin Lie had created many miracles and saved the Setting Sun Islands.

For some reason, Qin Lie could frequently create miracles and do things that other people could not achieve.

Over time, in the eyes of Lu Yi and others, they felt that Qin Lie could achieve things no ordinary person could. This caused him to feel a thread of hope towards Qin Lie.

"Profound Thunder Heart!"

Qin Lie said in a deep voice. In the next moment, an enormous blinding ball of electricity formed between the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood like a beating heart.

"Thump thump thump!"

The strange tremor of the heart started to come out of the heart made out of lightning. The people who heard it felt their hearts jump.

Inside the corpse energy sea, the Turin Cave martial practitioners were still fighting back with difficulty with their nearly shattered Moon God Wings and Shields of Cold Moon.

When Qin Lie shouted out "Profound Thunder Heart," and the sound of a heartbeat spread, the shields that those people

maintained immediately shattered.

Their physical bodies were completely exposed to the sea of corpse energy.

Countless small threads of corpse energy, like insects, burrowed into their flesh through their pores.

A sore and piercing pain, like worms nibbling away, filled their minds.

They quickly felt numb all over. They could not muster any strength, their expressions were tired. They wanted to sleep and never wake up.

The vitality inside their body was being cut out by an unseen sword.

"Thump thump!"

The dazzling ball of lightning was vibrating amid the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs. Bolts of lightning difficult to see with the naked eye shot outwards, accompanied by savage thunder.

Behind Dong Chen, the six Turin Cave martial practitioners that held the cage seemed to suffer a great attack. They stumbled and retreated rapidly.

They naturally let go of the heavy cage.

Inside the cage lay Lu Yi penetrated by metal threads. Blood flowed along the threads as a numbing power prevented him from moving.

With a rusty stone in his mouth, he couldn't even speak. He could only fall with the cage.

He desired to break free, and fight alongside Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er, but he found that he was powerless.

"Zzt zzt zzzt!"

Just as he felt hopeless, flames suddenly appeared. The flames

carried specks of blood as they wondrously landed on the metal threads in his body and started to burn.

The threads that had been made to imprison the criminals of Moon Worshipping Cult were not worth an attack under that flame.

The threads melted in a short time.

The power that restrained Lu Yi suddenly lessened. His eyes abruptly lit up. He took a deep breath, bit on his tongue tip and shouted.

Golden and silver round coins as well as the gold and silver threads were forced out of his body.

The gold and silver coins had been shoved into his joints, stopping his bones from moving. They were the culprits responsible for his motionless state.

As the gold and silver coins left his body, the power restraining Lu Yi was gone.

His mind moved, he turned into a bloody light and broke free of the cage. He was covered in blood, but his aura was violent and vicious.

"Qin Lie! I'll help you deal with He Qian!" Lu Yi shouted.

He knew that Qin Lie had acted secretly in order to break him free because he saw wisps of blood from those inextinguishable flames.

Those were the traces of Qin Lie activating his lifeblood essence.

While he didn't know why Qin Lie's lifeblood essence could melt the gold and silver coins and thread, he knew that Qin Lie needed his assistance.

"I'll have the Corpse Demon face Helian Zheng!"

In the distance, Qin Lie, who was separated by the Turin Cave people and the Corpse Demon, looked over and nodded.

Flames of hope in Lu Yi’s heart were ignited again. He realized that he might yet fulfill his wish with Qin Lie’s help.

While Helian Zheng, the strongest of Turin Cave, was tangled up with the Corpse Demon, he, Qin Lie, and Lin Liang'er had the strength to do as they pleased in Turin Cave and reverse the situation.

Chapter 832: Never Afraid of Being Surrounded!

Qin Lie did not hesitate to use his lifeblood essence to help Lu Yi escape as he hoped that Lu Yi could be of use in this battle.

When Lu Yi broke free, he immediately shouted and took on He Qian. Qin Lie sighed in relief. He celebrated inwardly that at least he did not waste his lifeblood essence.

His lifeblood essence that was unlike any of the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners was branded with the blazing divine fire and could burn all creation.

The gold and silver threads that penetrated Lu Yi's body were so strong not even Earth Grade spirit swords may have been able to sever them.

This was why Helian Zheng and the others hadn't been worried.

In this world, other than the Imperishable Realm martial practitioners from Heavenly Sword Mountain, there was hardly anyone with Heaven Grade spirit swords. At least, Turin Cave did not have any.

Therefore, Helian Zheng and the others naturally did not think that Lu Yi would be able to break free.

When He Qian heard Lu Yi's savage shout, he turned his face and his expression changed for the first time.

He saw Lu Yi break free.

"The gold and silver coin threads were burnt away?!" Dong Chen couldn't help but scream.

The gold and silver coins as well as the gold and silver threads that fell from Lu Yi's body were still being burned by Qin Lie’s lifeblood essence.

"Cave master! Take care of Lu Yi!" Helian Zheng took a deep breath as his expression turned grave. "I will take the Corpse Demon!"

He also saw the state of the situation.

Before this, he repeatedly confirmed that there were only Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er, and Lu Yi. He had calculated the strength of both sides, and made sure that they could take the trio before he truly dared to turn his face and act.

He hadn't expected Lin Liang'er's perception to be so strong, detecting something wrong from his words and warning Qin Lie in advance.

In result, Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er did not follow him deep into the mountain.

They had set up a great formation there which was unable to express its usual strength. It only trapped Lu Yi.

Moreover, he hadn't expected that Qin Lie had left a trump card in the ocean near Turin Cave.

Pu Ze, filled with corpse energy, rampaged through Turin Cave’s forces with the white bone coffin as though he was invincible.

No one could restrain him in the slightest.

This completely disrupted his plan.

"Once the Corpse Demon is eliminated, no matter what Qin Lie and Lu Yi do, it will be all useless. They will not be able to escape Turin Cave!" Helian Zheng coldly stated.

As he spoke, he took out a pearl the size of a fist from the spatial ring and threw it towards the Corpse Demon.

"Bright Moon Pearl!"

Lu Yi’s expression turned cold as he glared at Helian Zheng with endless killing intent in his eyes.

The "Bright Moon Pearl" was a spirit artifact that the last pope of Moon Worshipping Cult had requested a grandmaster artificer to forge for him after confirming he was the Son of the Moon God using the secret arts of Moon Worshipping Cult. It had taken many rare spirit materials from Moon Worshipping Cult.

This was a Heaven Grade Four spirit treasure!

When he had been pursued in the past, he had used the Bright Moon Pearl in order to successfully escape.

But he was unable to recover the Bright Moon Pearl.

Many years later, when he saw Helian Zheng take out this item, his eyes turned red.

He was a hundred percent sure that Helian Zheng had been one of the masterminds behind the conspiracy after him!

"Yes! It is the Bright Moon Pearl!" Helian Zheng cackled.

The fist-sized Bright Moon Pearl flew out and Helian Zheng's eyes shot out two streams of moonlight.

The bright moonlight entered the treasure pearl.

The nondescript Bright Moon Pearl immediately brightened like a moon.

The corpse energy sea that the Corpse Demon Pu Ze had released turned thin under the illumination of the "Bright Moon Pearl." The thick corpse energy was destroyed by the light.

"Crack crack crack!"

Fine cracks appeared on that white bone coffin when the light of the Bright Moon Pearl shone on it.

Something sharp seemed to have scraped on the hard bone material.

The Bright Moon Pearl opening the way and clearing out the corpse energy sea meant that the corpse energy the Corpse Demon

Pu Ze created was not of great effect.

Helian Zheng moved back.

"Cave master, take care of Lu Yi! Dong Chen, move around, and ‘quiet’ Island Master Qin for me!" he ordered.

He Qian turned back to look at Lu Yi without a word. He smiled faintly and then shot out seven bright moon disks.

Dong Chen snorted. He swerved around the Corpse Demon Pu Ze and Helian Zheng, and charged at Qin Lie.

The other Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners had not charged recklessly towards the Corpse Demon. Because they were far from Qin Lie, they hadn't been affected by the Profound Thunder Heart and they cooperated with Dong Chen in his attack.

More crystalline chariots, sedans, and spirit birds carrying Turin Cave martial practitioners roared their way below them.

Under Dong Chen's orders, those people surrounded Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er, and Lu Yi.

However, no one dared to enter the space between the Corpse Demon Pu Ze and Helian Zheng.

"Haha! I want to see what Turin Cave can use to stop me?"

With a laugh, Qin Lie's palms faced each other. That blinding lightning ball expanded again.

Above his head, between the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs, the thunder heart beat even more strongly.

Earthshaking rumbles resounded.

The Turin Cave martial practitioners that gathered from all directions died before they even came close, their hearts exploding, their bodies sparkling with lightning, as they spat out blood.

Even the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners paused in their charge as invisible hammers hit their hearts.

"Ice Crystal Shield!"

An enormous shield of ice formed from Lin Liang'er's cold energy floated in front of Qin Lie like a cold but enormous mirror.

Many of the flame energies, moonlight, and spirit artifacts that flew over were blocked by the ice shield.

"Vice cave master!

Many of Turin Cave's martial practitioners became alert when they saw a streak of moonlight.

At this time, Dong Chen had formed a long moon blade and wanted to shatter the Ice Crystal Shield with one blow.

"Ice Emperor Crystal Spear!"

Lin Liang'er snorted. The Ice Crystal Shield suddenly changed into glittering ice crystal spears that stabbed towards Dong Chen.

The moon blades and ice spears collided together. The ice spears did not shatter but the blades shattered into light and disappeared.

Dong Chen gave a muffled grunt, his face flushing as he suddenly attacked again.

More moon blades flew out of his body, and shot towards Lin Liang'er and Qin Lie.

At the same time, the Turin Cave martial practitioners which had gathered from all over started to hoot.

Qin Lie’s face displayed a hint of disdain. "With the lesson of a thousand Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners dying, people still want to attack me, the island master of Flaming Sun Island, together. Tsk tsk, their courage is to be admired."

When the words were said, Dong Chen paused, and then he suddenly reacted. He screamed, "Dodge! Careful of the Blazing Profound Bombs!"

At this time, metal balls shot out and landed amidst the charging

crowd.

In the next moment, an explosion that almost destroyed Turin Cave spread through the air.

More than two hundred Turin Cave martial practitioners had flown into the sky on the crystalline war chariots, sedans, and spirit birds.

But after the roar, they wailed, cried out and many of them died immediately.

"I formed the Profound Thunder Heart just waiting for you to come to your deaths. I hadn't thought you would cooperate." Qin Lie roared with laughter.

As he laughed, he put away the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood. He gripped Blazing Profound Bombs in his hands. He looked around the dense crowd of Turin Cave martial practitioners with a vicious and cold gaze.

All of the Turin Cave shook under his gaze.

"Hm! What is with this Corpse Demon, what... what is this!"

On the other side, Helian Zheng exclaimed as his expression suddenly turned ugly among the thinning corpse energy.

The Corpse Demon that Jiang Zhuzhe had shoved at Qin Lie had been shrouded in corpse energy. Its eyes had been empty and unfocused. It had really looked like a corpse.

Yet when Helian Zheng fought against the Corpse Demon, a bloody light appeared in the Corpse Demon's eyes.

In the next moment, this Corpse Demon's corpse energy didn't just increase, it also gave off a noxious tang of blood.

Even the pale body of the Corpse Demon became frighteningly red in an instant.

This Corpse Demon turned into a Blood Demon!

Pu Ze who contained corpse energy and blood energy was like the blood demon that powerful Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners created. It had many abilities.

Helian Zheng suddenly retreated in panic.

Chapter 833:

Nope. Nothing here. Move along now.

Chapter 834: Asking for Peace

The fierce blood fiend energy that Pu Ze suddenly released multiplied in strength. Helian Zheng was forced back immediately.

Helian Zheng had not expected Pu Ze who gave off corpse energy to suddenly change and give off blood fiend energy. He suffered as a result.

Bright Moon Pearl that had managed to disperse the corpse energy sea was was drowned again in a bloody mist. The pearl's light was growing dim.

Most of the moon power Helian Zheng had gathered by using the Serene Moon Soul Altar previously had entered the Bright Moon Pearl. He hoped that the "Bright Moon Pearl could wound the Corpse Demon.

But after the Corpse Demon gave off another kind of power, the Bright Moon Pearl could not dissipate both the corpse and blood energies. Helian Zheng could only withdraw.

At the same time, the sound of Blazing Profound Bombs exploding whistled through the air.

As Helian Zheng flew back, he couldn't help but look in the direction of the explosions. His expression turned black.

The chariots, sedans, and many spirit birds that Turin Cave reared as well as the martial practitioners of Turin Cave exploded into blood and flesh as the Blazing Profound Bombs exploded.

He and He Qian had spent great effort to develop Turin Cave to its current state. Turin Cave had hope of becoming a Silver rank force.

In this battle, the core strength of Turin Cave was dying in huge swaths.

He finally saw the power of the Blazing Profound Bomb with his

own eyes.

Thousands of Illusory Demon Sect martial practitioners had died under the explosion of dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs. That rumor seemed too realistic, close and cruel in this moment.

He finally understood why so many forces desired the Blazing Profound Bombs. They spent astounding amounts of spirit stones for them. They even pushed up the prices.

"High priest! We cannot hold on much longer!"

At the same time, Dong Chen who had been ordered to quiet Qin Lie subconsciously retreated with panic all over his face.

He was slowly distancing himself from Qin Lie.

The power of the Blazing Profound Bombs' explosion might not be able to kill him, but it was certainly enough to injure him.

Also, next to Qin Lie was Lin Liang'er who gave off a bone-aching cold and had cold sharp eyes.

The aura on Lin Liang'er's body told him that this female was not easy to deal with. If he was careless, he might suffer a great defeat.

As for his subordinate martial practitioners who he thought could flood Qin Lie with their numbers? They could not withstand the repeated Blazing Profound Bombs' explosions. They could not even get near him, let alone "drown" him. How was he supposed to "quiet" Qin Lie?

Dong Chen felt powerless.

Helian Zheng turned his head. He looked at the battle between He Qian and Lu Yi. He found that in this battle, He Qian, the cave master of Turin Cave, clearly had control of the situation.

Lu Yi had been gravely wounded before and was covered in blood. His strength had been greatly worn down.

As long as He Qian continued, as Lu Yi's blood flowed out of his body, Lu Yi would naturally lose the ability to fight.

Then, He Qian could easily capture Lu Yi.

A thread of pain and conflict flashed through Helian Zheng's eyes. He thought for a moment before shouting, "Island Master Qin, please restrain the Corpse Demon for a moment. I have something to say!"

Qin Lie who stood atop the crystalline war chariot like a sword with Blazing Profound Bombs in his hands grinned darkly and said rudely, "Speak quickly!"

Helian Zheng was angered but he suppressed it. He continued, "If we release La Pu right now and allow you to leave with La Pu, could Island Master Qin forget today's events?"

Qin Lie was shocked and then laughed strangely. "What? You are submitting so quickly? Were you not extremely unyielding earlier?"

Helian Zheng, Dong Chen, and the disheveled Turin Cave martial practitioners had expression of embarrassment.

"As long as Island Master Qin promises to not pursue this matter, we can immediately release La Pu, and allow you to take him away. We will not stop you. How about it?" Helian Zheng stated his conditions.

The expressions of those Turin Cave martial practitioners became awkward. Their heads lowered in silence and their faces were flushed.

Helian Zheng's words meant that Turin Cave admitted their failure, and they could not fight against Qin Lie, the Corpse Demon, Lin Liang'er and an unknown amount of Blazing Profound Bombs. Therefore, they were willing to release La Pu who they had worked so hard to capture.

They hoped that the grudge between themselves and Qin Lie could be dismissed.

Qin Lie waved the bell. The Corpse Demon that Pu Ze turned into

temporarily settled down.

He was silent with a wrinkled brow.

The reason he came with Lu Yi to Turin Cave was not because of some Moon Crown or the Moon Demon but purely to save La Pu.

Now that Helian Zheng had no desire to continue fighting and was voluntarily releasing La Pu, Qin Lie had reached his initial goal.

He was slightly tempted.

However, Helian Zheng did not mention Lu Yi. And Helian Zheng, He Qian and these people clearly had a deep relationship with Lu Yi. They would not be willing to let Lu Yi leave as well.

This meant that if he and Helian Zheng reached an agreement, he could immediately leave with La Pu and Lu Yi... would be left here as sacrifice.

In truth, he and Lu Yi did not share any special relationship. Before this, he couldn't even be called friendly with Lu Yi.

But Lu Yi was one of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders. If he turned around and left without even asking about Lu Yi, he wouldn’t be able to face Mo Lingye, Xue Li, Hong Bowen, and the others.

Also, he felt sympathy for Lu Yi. He did not want Lu Yi to be killed by these petty people.

As he thought this, he smiled slightly and said, "What about my Uncle Lu?"

"Uncle... Uncle Lu?" Helian Zheng stilled. "As far as I know, you and Lu Yi do not have a relationship?"

He had suggested these conditions because he felt that Qin Lie and Lu Yi were not close. Qin Lie would not risk his life for Lu Yi.

He felt that Qin Lie would leave Lu Yi behind after he gave such a suggestion and leave with La Pu.

His brow furrowed at Qin Lie's response.

On the other side, the battle between He Qian and Lu Yi stopped.

Lu Yi's body was covered in blood. He was exhausted. He looked with a complicated expression towards Qin Lie, his thoughts unknown.

"If I do not have a friendship with Uncle Lu, would I have come with him to Turin Cave? Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect have been closely allied for many years. Uncle Lu and I were close a long time ago, how could we not have a relationship at all?" Qin Lie snorted and said seriously, "La Pu, Uncle Lu, I will take them both. in the future, my Flaming Sun Island will not have any relationship with Turin Cave. I will not make trouble for Turin Cave, what do you say?"

"Lu Yi has to remain!" Helian Zheng said solemnly.

He Qian and Dong Chen's brows were deeply furrowed.

They knew that Lu Yi had a great hatred for them. He had a special identity and he had peak Nirvana Realm strength.

If they let Lu Yi left today, in the future, Turin Cave would be in endless danger. Turin Cave might collapse because of Lu Yi alone.

All of them would become Lu Yi's targets.

"Are you determined to keep Uncle Lu?"

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes, dangerous light flashing inside them.

"Lu Yi must remain!" Helian Zheng insisted. Then, he changed the topic. "To keep Lu Yi, we can compensate Island Master Qin with three million Earth Grade spirit stones, what do you think?"

He still thought that Qin Lie and Lu Yi’s relationship was not a close one.

In order to keep Lu Yi, he took out three million Earth Grade spirit stones. He felt that Qin Lie would relent for the enormous sum of wealth.

"Three million?" Qin Lie shook his head and laughed. "You think that Flaming Sun Island lacks three million Earth Grade spirit stones? You think that a peak Nirvana Realm martial practitioner is only worth three million?"

"How much do you want?" Helian Zheng's expression changed.

"I want the person, not your spirit stones." Snorting coldly, Qin Lie took a deep breath and said calmly, "It seems you do not plan on releasing people. Alright, I have many Blazing Profound Bombs. Even if I destroy entire Turin Cave, it is not something major!"

"Ding ding ding..."

The bell ringing controlling the Corpse Demon once again sounded urgently.

The corpse and blood energies that coexisted in the Corpse Demon became even more savage and restless after receiving orders again.

He suddenly flew in front of the white bone coffin as though he was standing on his own Soul Altar. His presence rose into the sky.

Many white bone claws came out of coffin. They grabbed towards Helian Zheng as though they were his spirit artifacts.

"Zzt zzt zzt!"

As those white bone claws grabbed, strange sounds came from the air as though it was being torn.

"Qin Lie! Do not go overboard!" Helian Zheng shouted.

The eyes of more Turin Cave martial practitioners turned red.

"Go overboard?" Qin Lie's expression was cold. "If I did not hide this Corpse Demon in the surrounding sea, if I hadn't escape with the Blood Escape, I don't know how miserable my state would be right now! You say that I’m going overboard? Old dog, you schemed against me and Uncle Lu, wasn’t that overboard? As a servant, you stole the wealth of your master, you stole the Moon

Crown and Bright Moon Pearl, that wasn't overboard?"

Since they had already burned their ties, Qin Lie did not give Helian Zheng any face. His words were all malicious and wanted to anger Helian Zheng to the point of spitting blood.

"Good! Good! Good!"

Helian Zheng said "good" three times. His expression suddenly became vicious and terrifying, his body shaking.

"Even if the power of Moon Demon backlashes on me, today, this old man will kill you little bastard. I want to see how you can act!"

The spatial ring on Helian Zheng suddenly flashed.

Then, a crown glowing with moonlight floated up.

The jade-like crown was covered in countless crescent diagrams. Each crescent flashed with bright light.

The crown seemed to have gathered countless small crescent moons.

This was once the ultimate treasure of Moon Worshipping Cult—the Moon Crown. This was something that only past popes could possess. Sealed inside it was the terrifying Moon Demon’s soul.

"Moon Crown!" Qin Lie changed expression slightly.

He looked over and found that the crescent moon diagrams on the Moon Crown looked like eyes.

There seemed to be a terrifying life observing the outside world from the Moon Crown, giving people an extremely eerie and dark feeling.

Chapter 835: Sacrificial Offerings of Blood and Flesh!

Helian Zheng looked at Qin Lie with great hatred and slowly put the Moon Crown on top of his head.

Qin Lie noticed that his hands trembled from too much force as they held the Moon Crown.

It seemed that his heart was trembling with his hands.

This caused his movements to become slow and difficult.

He Qian and Dong Chen, two powerful figures in Turin Cave suddenly became silent, their expressions grave.

Terror rose in their eyes.

It seemed that... after putting on the Moon Crown, something terrifying would occur to Helian Zheng.

"Don’t do this!"

At a distance, Lu Yi, covered in blood, couldn't stop himself from screaming.

Qin Lie's heart sank at this development.

"Come back first."

Not knowing what would occur next, he shook the bell softly and sent mentally.

The restless Corpse Demon Pu Ze obediently sat down on the white coffin after receiving the order and flew back.

Seeing the Corpse Demon beside him, and Lin Liang'er on her guard, Qin Lie was slightly reassured.

"Moon Demon..."

He murmured to himself, his expression becoming even more grave. He channeled Blood Spirit Art, Frost Arts, Heavenly

Thunder Eradication, and pre-emptively activated his bloodline power.

He secretly adjusted his state so that he could use all of his power in the next moment.

The Moon Demon sealed within the Moon Crown had destroyed all of Moon Worshipping Cult. It had caused the strongest faction in the Land of Chaos to disappear in a short period of time. They could never see their glory again.

Over twenty of Moon Worshipping Cult Soul Altar experts completely disappeared due to fighting the Moon Demon.

—This was a terrifying being that could cause all of the Land of Chaos to tremble.

"Uuuugg..."

After Helian Zheng put the Moon Crown on his head, his eyes bulged out, and he gave off harsh cries.

The crescent marks on the Moon Crown brightened and glittered.

Moon light ripples spread from Helian Zheng's head, and entered his mind.

The energy of the screaming Helian Zheng seemed to be sucked out by an invisible evil being. His body was shrinking visibly.

Threads of blood came out of his eyes, mouth, nose, and ears. He looked absolutely horrific.

Soon after, Helian Zheng, who had a relatively strong figure, was nothing but skin and bones. Half of his body seemed to have been consumed.

Crescent marks appeared on his neck, face, hands, and all parts of his skin that were exposed.

They flashed like eyes.

Almost at the same time, a wave of cold, dark and destructive soul aura slowly spread from Helian Zheng's body.

Helian Zheng gradually stopped screaming.

"Qin Lie! Use Blood Escape and leave now!” Lu Yi shouted.

"Shut up!" Helian Zheng shouted darkly.

Rays of moonlight shot out and slithered like spirit snakes into Lu Yi's body as though they were intelligent.

Lu Yi immediately gave pained screams.

The bright moonlight seemed to be blessed with life. They twisted inside Lu Yi's body and consumed his energy.

Lu Yi immediately fell to the attack, unable to fight back.

Helian Zheng's eyes had a cold and indifferent gleam that wasn't human. He slowly focused on Qin Lie.

In that moment, Qin Lie felt as though a cold and large snake was coming near him. He felt a terror as though a cold snake tongue was flickering at his neck.

Helian Zheng, Dong Chen, and many of the Turin Cave Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners unconsciously distanced themselves from Helian Zheng at this moment.

"The Moon God has descended."

Some Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners murmured in a low tone as they moved back, their expressions reverent and terrified.

They did not know what had happened in the past. They only heard the high priest say that he could communicate with the Moon God in the Moon Crown. He could summon the Moon God to help destroy strong enemies.

Among them, only a rare few had seen Helian Zheng, the high priest, in this process. They knew that the high priest could kill

enemies, and would also kill many of Turin Cave's own members in his rage.

At the time, high priest only said that the Moon God needed enough sacrificial offerings each time it arrived.

If the enemies were not enough as sacrificial offerings for the Moon God, then they... the worshipers of the Moon God... had a duty to sacrifice themselves.

They did not want to become sacrificial offerings for the Moon God after this battle so they moved themselves away.

Dong Chen and He Qian were among those with insider information.

"I heard that Island Master QIn has six Spirits of Void and Chaos that can devour Soul Altars. Could you show them to me?" Helian Zheng licked the corner of his mouth, his eyes filled with bloodthirst and maliciousness as though he was a demon focused on his prey.

"You release your Soul Altar, and I will let you see, how about that?" Qin Lie said gravely.

"Alright."

Helian Zheng grinned, his smile dark and vicious. he immediately released the Serene Moon Soul Altar.

"Island Master Qin, please let me see."

Qin Lie suddenly stilled.

He recognized something was wrong.

After Helian Zheng put the Moon Crown on top of his head, he had underwent an astounding transformation. His aura became eerie and unpredictable.

Also, he managed to restrain Lu Yi without any effort.

At this time, Lu Yi looked at him from the distance, his eyes filled

with hopelessness. Lu Yi was shaking his head, but unable to say a word.

"Spirits of Void and Chaos, he knows of the Spirits of Void and Chaos..."

Muttering inside, Qin Lie became even more wary. He suddenly gave a laugh. "The Spirit of Void and Chaos ate too much last time, they are still digesting. For now... forget about it."

"Then I will have to act and extract the Spirits of Void and Chaos from your body. I will give them to the Moon God to help him descend onto the world!" Helian Zheng suddenly became extremely frantic.

When he finished speaking, Helian Zheng exploded into light midair.

Qin Lie's expression changed.

In the next moment, before he spoke, the Corpse Demon suddenly gave a savage howl.

The enormous Blood Weeping Ghost Claw formed from the Corpse Demon like the claw of an evil demon. Bloody, and giving off great blood energy, it sliced towards am empty space in front of Qin Lie.

"Zzzt!"

An eerie explosion came from where the Blood Weeping Ghost Claw landed. Then, moonlight scattered.

Those flying pieces of moonlight were extremely fast, like blades of light.

Qin Lie could not react in time.

Dozens of shattered moonlight rays pierced his body like daggers.

Pain of being struck by dozens of spears washed over him. He spat out a mouthful of blood.

The Heaven Cloud Armor that Mo Hai had made shattered like a mirror. The glittering pieces fell off his body.

This Earth Grade Five spirit armor was completely broken by this attack.

"Oh!"

At the same time, Qin Lie saw marks of crystal splitting on Lin Liang'er's Ice Spirit Body.

This meant that Lin Liang'er had also been wounded.

Qin Lie's expression changed. Without another word, he gathered all the power in his body to form a shield of light protecting him.

An ice shield, a blood shield, a lightning shield, and a bright yellow shield.

he sued four layers of shields to protect himself.

"Hm, it didn't penetrate you. It seems that Flaming Sun Island does have high quality spirit armors."

Helian Zheng’s dark and cold tone sounded suddenly from an unknown direction.

"Uoooo!"

The Corpse Demon screamed, forming the Blood Dragon’s Roar. A roaring blood dragon bit at empty space.

Another ball of shattered moonlight shot out.

Those shattered rays of light immediately tore the roaring dragon to pieces and spread out in all directions.

Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er once again became the main targets.

"Pss! Pss! Pss! Pss!"

The four shields of different attributes exploded under the barrage of the moon blades.

Six more moon blades were still coming at the end.

However, the momentum of the six blades were blunted by the four shields and did not wound Qin Lie.

On the other side, Lin Liang'er gritted her teeth. After enduring another round of attacks, her face became pale. She said, "Qin Lie, we can’t stay too long!"

Chapter 836: Suppressing the Moon Demon!

Qin Lie also saw the state of the situation.

Wearing the Moon Crown, Helian Zheng suddenly became invisible and intangible. He did not know where the other was hiding.

Only the Corpse Demon Pu Ze could feel a slight hint of his presence and pose a threat to him.

Yet with every one of Helian Zheng's light explosions, the scattered moonlight would come in a fierce attack.

He and Lin Liang'er had all kinds of wounds after the onslaught of moon energy daggers. He was afraid they wouldn’t last much longer.

He had probed with his soul consciousness, but he could not find even a trace of Helian Zheng under the clean moonlight.

The enormous difference in cultivation meant that he could not lock onto Helian Zheng's soul and help the Corpse Demon.

"Uoooo!" Uoo!"

The cheeks of two Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners of Turin Cave suddenly sank as they had been drained of their vitality.

Qin Lie instinctively looked towards the two.

Pure moon power mixed with bodily energies was extracted from the two.

The moon power and energy gathered at one point.

The Corpse Demon Pu Ze violently reacted again.

The blood energy on top, the corpse energy below, the Corpse Demon used the secret art, "Heavenly Net" to trap Helian Zheng.

"Heehee, a mere puppet dares to rampage in Turin Cave!" Helian

Zheng gave a dark laugh.

"Boom! Boom!"

The two Fragmentation Realm Turin Cave martial practitioners exploded after their moon energy run out.

Another blinding explosion of moonlight occurred where the Heavenly Net had landed. Moonlight scattered.

Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er hurriedly moved away to distance themselves.

But this time, the exploding moon energy was not targeted towards them, but fully concentrated on the Corpse Demon Pu Ze.

"Cling cling ding ding!"

Metallic clanging sounded from the Corpse Demon's body. Small cracks appeared on the Corpse Demon's body.

Thick corpse energy spilled out of those cracks, but not a drop of blood.

After this attack, the aura of the Corpse Demon clearly weakened greatly.

It seemed that he had spent too much energy in his battle with Helian Zheng in this short period of time.

He gradually showed tiredness.

"A puppet is just a puppet, how can it be a match for a high ranking being? Island Master Qin, you have forced my hand today. Even if I have to pay a great price, I will keep you here!" Helian Zheng laughed.

A clear moon energy suddenly appeared in front of Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er.

Not far away, another Fragmentation Realm Turin Cave martial practitioner's moon power and energy were extracted and he died.

He Qian, Dong Chen, and the other Turin Cave martial

practitioners that knew the terror of the Moon God were thousands of meters away now.

They left Helian Zheng alone.

No one wanted to become the next offering for the Moon God.

"Hold on tight!"

Qin Lie's expression suddenly changed. He knew that Helian Zheng was at his most dangerous state. He had to escape again using the Blood Escape.

Helian Zheng avoided the Corpse Demon and stood in front of him.

The Corpse Demon did not have the time to take care of the trouble for him!

"This time, you will not be able to run away." Helian Zheng grinned.

Before he could react, Helian Zheng suddenly took off the Moon Crown and set it on Qin Lie's head.

"Haha, the Moon God is interested in your Spirits of Void and Chaos, just be obedient and offer everything in tribute."

The Moon Crown landed on Qin Lie's head securely.

In a blink of an eye, there seemed to be countless cold silver threads that pierced into his mind through the Moon Crown. A dark and eerie consciousness furiously burrowed into his head along those silver threads.

Qin Lie immediately held his head and cried in pain.

He felt terror as though thousands of insects were nibbling away on his brain. The terror immediately drowned him.

"Argh! Argh..."

Qin Lie gave off ear-piercing screams.

"Heehee, heeheehee!" Helian Zheng laughed viciously.

Lin Liang'er was slapped away by him when she tried to come over to help. She was drowned by a patch of moon energy, unable to move.

At the same time, cold and invisible soul thoughts pierced into Qin Lie's head like millions of spikes. They seemed to be searching for something in his mind.

The piercing pain in his mind caused Qin Lie to want to faint. He seemed to see a crescent soul shadow flashing.

"Pathetic being, give everything to me. I will release you from the pain."

A cold and dark voice roared through his dizzy mind.

For a moment, he truly wanted to give up everything, let himself be controlled by the intruder to lessen the pain.

Yet his steely resolve from cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication for more than a decade allowed him to grit his teeth and persist.

"Thunder Conception!"

He bit down on his teeth, roared inside his mind as he tried to channel his thoughts.

His thoughts spun in his soul and immediately activated the lightning and thunder deep in his mind.

In that instant, his soul consciousness gave off a world-shattering roar. Thunder and lightning exploded, giving off terrifying roars that could destroy evil souls.

The cold soul consciousness that forced its way in through the Moon Crown gave off pained grasps as the thunder and lightning exploded in his mind.

Even the Moon Demon who once caused the destruction of the Moon Worshipping Cult was in a disheveled state when attacked by Qin Lie's Heavenly Thunder Eradication attacks.

"Get out!"

As he shouted, Qin Lie grabbed onto the Moon Crown with his hands and wanted to pull it off.

However, that Moon Crown seemed to be rooted in his head. No matter how hard he pulled, he could not move the Moon Crown.

It seemed to be grown on his head.

"Thunder, so it is thunder..."

The Moon Demon cold consciousness sounded inside his mind. Then a thread of light shot out of the Moon Crown. It connected to Helian Zheng.

Helian Zheng's gaze suddenly became still.

A moment later, Helian Zheng's eyes showed an inhuman light again.

He suddenly took a step forward.

His hands grabbed onto Qin Lie's shoulders and he tightened his grip. Qin Lie's shoulder bones gave off a "crack."

Qin Lie wailed at the enormous pain in his body. The attention he had gathered in his mind suddenly dissipated.

The Thunder Conception of the Heavenly Thunder Eradication could not continue to stop the invasion of the Moon Demon.

"Do not struggle, pitiful being, you cannot escape from my hand. Give me the Spirits of Void and Chaos, let me consume them and I will be able to walk out of the Moon Crown. I will transform this world to the Serene Moon Realm, help me open the void passage and for my Serene Moon Race to descend to the Spirit Realm!" The Moon Demon’s dark voice once again sounded inside Qin Lie's head. it caused Qin Lie to experience even more pain.

This time, Qin Lie whose bones had been crushed by Helian Zheng did not have the energy to use the Thunder Conception.

Many cold threads like the light of a cold moon started to spread through Qin Lie's body starting from his mind.

A cold moon energy suddenly burrowed into Qin Lie's forehead and touched the Soul Suppressing Orb under his skin.

The Soul Suppressing Orb which had been in a state of slumber seemed to be awoken by this evil aura. It suddenly broke free of Qin Lie's skin and floated out.

The inky dark Soul Suppressing Orb seemed to be Qin Lie's third eye as it appeared between his brows.

Almost at the same time, strange ripples of light spread from inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The serene light spread.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

In an instant, the Moon Demon's soul threads that had burrowed into Qin Lie's mind were pulled to the Soul Suppressing Orb like they were attracted to a magnet.

"Oh, this is, this is..."

The Moon Demon suddenly gave a terrified shout.

At this time, Qin Lie who had been holding the Moon Crown and trying to pull it off his head finally managed to do so.

At his forehead, the light of the Soul Suppressing Orb, that was like a third eye, landed on the Moon Crown.

The threads of moonlight on the Moon Crown were uncontrollably drawn to the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Qin Lie seemed to hear the sharp howls of the Moon Demon.

"No!"

As the Moon Demon screamed, Helian Zheng's eyeballs suddenly exploded. Blood sprayed out and fell downwards.

"No!"

The Moon Crown shook violently, the light on the crescent markings was being extinguished one by one.

Soon, a crescent shadow seemed to be sucked out by the Soul Suppressing Orb from the Moon Crown.

The shadow struggled violently as it gave off terrified screams.

It did all it could to distance itself from the Soul Suppressing Orb.

But under the Soul Suppressing Orb's power, all of its struggles were useless.

In the end, the Soul Suppressing Orb consumed that crescent shadow.

The layers of space inside the Soul Suppressing Orb sucked in the shadow until it completely disappeared.

When the Soul Suppressing Orb consumed the shadow, and Helian Zheng's eyeballs exploded, Qin Lie immediately broke free of his restraints.

He clearly felt the crescent shadow that came out of the Moon Crown pass through the first layer, the second, the third, and then into an unknown space of the fourth layer.

That space was still an unknown place for him.

And he was not sure whether the crescent shadow really was in the fourth layer of space.

—Because he had not learned how many layers the Soul Suppressing Orb actually had.

He only knew that the Spirits of Void and Chaos had been formed at even deeper parts of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

"Qin Lie, what is it?" He suddenly heard Lin Liang'er's voice.

Lin Liang'er, who had been restrained by Helian Zheng, had been released the moment Helian Zheng's eyeballs exploded and fell from the sky.

"Some things occurred..."

Qin Lie frowned. He reached out to hold the Moon Crown which had lost its light. he could no longer feel anything special from the Moon Crown.

Therefore, he immediately knew that the evil spirit, the Moon God worshipped by the moon worshippers that once upended Moon Worshipping Cult, had been consumed by the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Chapter 837: A Tragic Victory

According to what he knew, the Soul Suppressing Orb had at least four layers. The deeper the layer, the more mysterious it was.

The first layer was an endless space that had nothing in it.

The second layer had the four basic ancient diagrams, and the Frost Concept Diagram.

The third layer was an extremely complicated spider web with many intermediate-sized ancient diagrams embedded in it.

He did not know anything about the fourth layer or anything deeper.

He only knew that the Spirits of Void and Chaos rested somewhere deeper. Their refinement process also took place in the deeper levels.

The evil soul that the Moon Worshipping Cult devotees called the Moon God had been sealed in a level deeper than the third one, but he had no idea which.

Qin Lie thought back to the incident with Soul Devouring Beast.

When he and Xie Jingxuan had fought at the stone forest and encountered a Soul Devouring Beast of the Nether Realm, the Soul Suppressing Orb had consumed the Soul Devouring Beast's soul.

At the end, its soul was completely refined.

This strange Moon Demon had once wrecked havoc throughout the Moon Worshipping Cult, ultimately having been sealed in the ultimate treasure of the Moon Worshipping Cult, the Moon Crown. It was an extremely troublesome and evil spirit.

But even so, the Soul Suppressing Orb subdued this evil being.

Qin Lie was once again shocked by the Soul Suppressing Orb's abilities.

In the past, before his grandfather left, he had warned Qin Lie to protect the Soul Suppressing Orb and that it was crucial for his development.

He was gradually learning the wonders of this bead.

"Qin Lie! Throw that away, quick!"

As he stayed in his daze, Lin Liang'er hurriedly shouted.

At this time, he was still holding the Moon Crown. In Lin Liang'er's eyes, the Moon Demon sealed in the Moon Crown might still act.

"It's fine, this thing..." Qin Lie looked at the Moon Crown with a strange expression and said, "It is no longer a threat."

"Fwoosh."

At this time, the Corpse Demon finally hurried over on its white bone coffin and landed next to Qin Lie.

"High priest!"

"High priest, are you alright?"

From further away, He Qian, Dong Chen, and the martial practitioners of Turin Cave finally realized something was wrong and shouted.

When Qin Lie and Helian Zheng had been fighting, He Qian, Dong Chen and the others had stayed far away in fear they would become offerings for the Moon Demon.

As a result, they didn't see what occurred between Qin Lie and the Moon Crown.

They only saw Helian Zheng’s eyeballs exploding, his face covered in gore as he fell to the floor, never to get up again.

"Go ahead and kill them."

Qin Lie snorted and shook the bell again. He ordered the Corpse Demon to continue.

The Corpse Demon standing on top of the white bone coffin charged out.

"Are you okay?" Lin Liang'er asked, clearly concerned.

"Fine, Helian Zheng crushed some of my bones. But that's fine, I can easily recover with my bloodline power." Qin Lie gritted his teeth.

At this moment, he was enduring heart-aching pain from his body. The shattering of his shoulder and arm bones made movement difficult.

He could only sit silently on the crystalline war chariot.

"The people of Turin Cave cannot stop us any longer. They will most likely flee soon." After a moment of thought, he said to Lin Liang'er, "Get Lu Yi back here."

"What about you?" Lin Liang'er was worried.

"No Turin Cave martial practitioner will dare to make trouble for me at this time, especially when... the Corpse Demon is still in the middle of massacring their forces," Qin Lie said.

"Alright." Lin Liang'er nodded. She did not say anything else and flew away.

Qin Lie sat on the crystalline chariot and looked around while recovering.

With the Corpse Demon charging out and Helian Zheng just barely breathing, He Qian and Dong Chen realized that Turin Cave had completely lost.

Without Helian Zheng, no one could match the Corpse Demon. No matter how many Turin Cave martial practitioners there were, they could not surround Qin Lie who had the Blazing Profound Bombs at his disposal.

This meant they were already at a disadvantage.

"Take the high priest and leave this place!" He Qian suddenly

ordered.

At this moment, all the martial practitioners of Turin Cave, including Dong Chen, showed helpless expressions.

However, it was only for a split second.

When they saw the Corpse Demon screaming fiercely as it dove down from the sky, helplessness on their face disappeared.

They quickly picked up Helian Zheng and left hurriedly without daring to say a word.

Seeing them flee, many other Turin Cave martial practitioners recognized situation was not looking good and followed suit.

Not long after, all the martial practitioners of Turin Cave were fleeing for their lives.

No one paid attention to Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er, and Lu Yi.

"Lin Liang'er, capture a few Turin Cave martial practitioners and ask where La Pu is imprisoned!" Qin Lie suddenly shouted.

"I know." Lin Liang'er nodded minutely.

Next to her was the weak Lu Yi. As the Moon Demon disappeared, and Helian Zheng was wounded, the restraints on Lu Yi were also gone.

Lu Yi was only heavily injured. Because of a great loss of blood, he could not recover immediately.

His True Soul had not been damaged in his battle.

This meant that if he was given enough time, he could easily recover.

Lu Yi collapsed onto the crystalline war chariot, his face as white as paper as he looked at Qin Lie with a strange expression.

"Here is the Moon Crown you wanted. I'm giving it to you." Qin Lie struggled to throw the Moon Crown over.

The Moon Crown rolled and only stopped next to Lu Yi's feet.

Gazing at the Moon Crown, a thread of fear appeared in Lu Yi's eyes. He gently pressed on it with a shaking hand.

In the next moment, his face suddenly became astounded. "Why can I not feel the presence of Moon Demon?"

His surprise soon became terror as he couldn’t help but scream,, "The seal is also destroyed! The seal on the Moon Crown is gone, what happened? What is going on here? Has the Moon Demon already break out of the seal?!"

The reason he had travelled so far to Turin Cave to get the Moon Crown back was out of fear that He Qian would release the Moon Demon and kill more disciples of Moon Worshipping Cult.

He knew that the Moon Demon could easily extract the power of all the Moon Worshipping Cult disciples with moon power.

"Why is it like this? Why?" Lu Yi panicked.

"The Moon Demon inside will not do anything. Don't worry," Qin Lie comforted.

"Not do anything? What do you mean?" Lu Yi's expression was bewildered. "Is the Moon Demon dead? Impossible, that is impossible! Even my grandfather and his subordinates only managed to seal the Moon Demon! They had no way of killing him!"

He continued to shake his head.

"The Moon Demon has been sealed again," Qin Lie said.

"Sealed? Qin Lie, who, or what sealed him?" Lu Yi hurriedly asked.

"Something even more powerful than the Moon Crown.” Qin Lie's expression was calm as he said firmly, "I can guarantee that the Moon Demon will not appear or harm any Moon Worshipping Cult disciple ever again!"

Lu Yi stilled for a while.

A long, long time later, he looked deeply at Qin Lie, nodded gently, and did not keep on asking.

He silently put away the Moon Crown into his spatial ring with a look of relief in his eyes.

"Good, that is good, this way... this can be considered to have been accounted for," Lu Yi murmured.

The two became silent with their own thoughts.

A while later, Lin Liang'er flew back and said, "La Pu is in the mountain we walked into previously."

"Let's go!" Qin Lie nodded.

Shaking the bell, the Corpse Demon who had been pursuing the Turin Cave martial practitioners flew back.

The trio and the Corpse Demon rode a crystalline war chariot back over the mountain they had fled from.

Along the way, they saw many chariots, sedans, and spirit birds hurriedly fleeing Turin Cave.

In the distance, large spirit artifacts rose into the sky.

The Turin Cave martial practitioners received the news of their utter defeat and didn't dare to remain there.

This time, they successfully reached the cave entrance.

The Corpse Demon followed Qin Lie’s mental orders and accompanied them into the cave.

An hour later, Lin Liang'er and the Corpse Demon came back with La Pu whose body was riddled with golden threads.

"He Qian and Dong Chen left in a hurry. Turin Cave should have a great amount of valuable spirit materials and spirit stones they did not take along," Lu Yi suddenly said.

Qin Lie's eyes lit up.

Chapter 838: Windfall!

The next day.

An enormous sailboat flew out of Turin Cave, headed for the Ruined Lands.

The sailboat was a large flying spirit artifact, but it was slow. It was usually used to carry spirit materials and was not effective in battle.

There were mountains of spirit materials on this spirit artifact. It was carrying almost all of the valuable materials that Turin Cave had left behind.

Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er, Lu Yi, and the Corpse Demon were on this sailboat.

All of them had ashen expressions as though they hadn't recovered from their wounds. They spread out dispiritedly to the corners of the sailboat.

The Corpse Demon was shrunken in its white bone coffin as though it was asleep. It didn't give off any aura.

Gold and silver threads penetrated La Pu's body, and flesh. The gold and silver coins had been embedded in his joints so he was unable to move.

But his eyes when he looked at Qin Lie were unusually bright.

Especially at his navel, a green eye was especially conspicuous.

This was La Pu's eighth eye!

For the Ghost Eye Race, the opening of the eighth eye meant a great increase in power. He now possessed the strength equal to a human Imperishable Realm expert.

"After I formed the eighth eye, I was in a weak period and passed through Turin Cave when returning to the Ruined Lands. I was ambushed and captured by Helian Zheng. He Qian, and Dong

Chen..." La Pu explained in a low voice.

"The gold and silver coins are a powerful restraining technique. However... Qin Lie should be able to release you," Lu Yi said.

"Give me some time to produce some lifeblood essence again. They will be able to melt the gold and silver threads." Qin Lie stated.

La Pu nodded softly. He jerked the corners of his mouth, and said, "I hadn't expected you to come to Turin Cave to save me."

"You have been extremely kind to me. Of course I will do all I can to rescue you from Turin Cave!" Qin Lie said sincerely.

La Pu looked deeply at him. "Your body's wounds are serious. You need great amounts of food containing abundant energy to recover. You should eat more of the dried spirit beast meat I made for you."

"I understand," Qin Lie said with a smile.

In this battle, he hadn't just used up all of his lifeblood essences, Helian Zheng had also crushed his shoulder and arm bones.

Under the attack of moonlight, his body had been greatly impacted and the Heaven Cloud Armor had been shattered.

He hadn't just expended great amounts of spirit power and soul power, his body was seriously wounded. He truly needed to recover.

Similarly, Lin Liang'er had been attacked by the moonlight while she had been using her Ice Spirit Body. Fine cracks could be seen on her crystal body.

Then, she had been overwhelmed completely by Helian Zheng's cold moonlight energy.

In result, she had received some significant injury.

Lu Yi had it worst out of the three. Because of excessive loss of blood, he struggled to even speak.

Even the Corpse Demon had cracks left by Helian Zheng after he put on the Moon Crown on his body.

The three people and one corpse had paid a great price, even though they had driven Helian Zheng, He Qian, Dong Chen and the others out of Turin Cave, and got a great amount of resources in return.

"I will slow down the sailboat so that we will have a slower journey back to the Ruined Lands. This will allow us to have enough time to recover," Qin Lie said.

Everyone nodded.

"Over there." Qin Lie pointed to a room inside the sailboat. "There are many pills and medicines for healing. Everyone, ttake what you need, and try to recover as soon as possible."

"Mn." Lu Yi and the others nodded.

Turin Cave was a Copper rank force and close to Black Voodoo Cult. In the recent years, they had accumulated a significant amount of wealth.

When He Qian and the others hurriedly left, they couldn't take all they had accumulated over the years with them.

Qin Lie and the others benefited from this.

At this moment, the spirit materials on this sailboat were worth at least ten million Earth Grade spirit stones. Adding on random spirit pills, spirit artifacts, and spatial rings... the value of the items on the sailboat most likely reached seventeen million!

This was an unexpected windfall!

Flaming Sun Island did not lack spirit stones for now, but they lacked all kinds of spirit materials.

When these materials they ransacked from Turin Cave reached Flaming Sun Island, they would become the forging materials for the artificers.

Qin Lie seemed to see a beautiful future.

……

"What? Qin Lie ransacked Turin Cave?"

Black Voodoo Cult's vice pope, Gongye Zhuo, had a dark expression. His eyes flashed as he listened to his subordinate's report.

"He Qian and Dong Chen are taking Helian Zheng to us. They hope to seek refuge in Black Voodoo Cult." The Black Voodoo Cult martial practitioners wearing black robes had a lowered head as he continued to speak, "Helian Zheng is worried that Qin Lie will not rest, and would chase them with the warriors of Flaming Sun Island, the god corpses and the evil dragons, therefore..."

"Tell He Qian that Black Voodoo Cult will of course guarantee their safety. We will not ignore this matter," Gongye Zhuo said.

"This subordinate understands." The subordinate hurriedly left.

Inside the room, Gongye Qing thought for a moment and said, "Helian Zheng has a one-level Soul Altar, he is also a past member of Moon Worshipping Cult, and possesses many secrets. I heard that even the ultimate treasure of Moon Worshipping Cult, the Moon Crown, is in his hands, how could he have lost to Qin Lie?"

"I also felt it was strange." Gongye Zhuo's brow furrowed. "He said that Pu Ze has become a Corpse Demon and has joined Qin Lie. It really is strange."

"Pu Ze..." Gongye Qing's expression was strange.

"Ever since Duan Qianjie cracked his Soul Altar at the Setting Sun Islands, we lost contact with him. I had not expected Pu Ze to be refined into a Corpse Demon after a few years." Gongye Zhuo took a deep breath and said, "In the Land of Chaos, someone skilled in the Corpse Progenitor's inheritance that knows how to turn people into Corpse Demons... there's only Miao Fengtian of Blue Moon Valley."

"Miao Fengtian and Jiang Zhuzhe are said to be working together," Gongye Qing said.

"Right now, this Corpse Demon made out of Pu Ze has appeared beside Qin Lie." Gongye Zhuo followed his line of thinking. The more he thought, the graver his expression became. "Has Qin Lie, Flaming Sun Island, and Setting Sun Islands, formed a secret agreement with Jiang Zhuzhe and Miao Fengtian?"

"This is a big problem." Gongye Qing grimaced.

Gongye Zhuo's expression was also nervous. "This matter is of great importance, us brothers should report to the pope as soon as possible, and ask pope for a decision."

"Alright."

……

Ruined Lands, White Bone Island.

"Brother Miao, do you think that Qin Lie will use that Corpse Demon?" Jiang Zhuzhe said idly.

Miao Fengtian who sat on a gravestone cultivating frowned upon hearing this. He answered, "He will use it."

"Why?" Jiang Zhuzhe smiled aloofly as though he was just randomly asking, "I heard... the progenitor of your Miao Family was an elder of Moon Worshipping Cult?"

Miao Fengtian did not refute it. He nodded and said, "That was a long time ago."

"You know who Lu Yi is?" Jiang Zhuzhe said with a smile.

Miao Fengtian's eyes flashed. He nodded slightly. "I guessed."

"Hehe, according to present Land of Chaos, the Moon Worshipping Cult is the most evil sect in the world. Their reputation is even worse than Blood Fiend Sect's." Jiang Zhuzhe rubbed his chin, and smiled even more meaningfully. "Turin Cave is the biggest branch of former Moon Worshipping Cult, I heard

that they have some of the spirit artifactsthat Moon Worshipping Cult had when they dominated the world. The Moon Crown seems to be at Turin Cave...”

"Moon Crown?” Miao Fengtian's expression changed slightly.

He clearly did not know this.

"Yes, the Moon Crown, known as the ultimate treasure of the Moon Worshipping Cult and the symbol of the pope. From what I know, this treasure is at Turin Cave right now. Lu Yi went for this spirit artifact," Jiang Zhuzhe said.

"This spirit artifact is an inauspicious one." Miao Fengtian sighed softly.

"I heard people say the reason Moon Worshipping Cult was destroyed was due to this spirit artifact, is it true?" Jiang Zhuzhe asked.

Miao Fengtian shook his head. "I do not know."

"Hehe, if Lu Yi and Qin Lie come back with the Moon Crown, maybe I can see what is inside the Moon Crown." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled disdainfully.

Miao Fengtian's expression changed again.

"Is Jiang Zhuzhe here?"

At this moment, the voice of Luo Han of Celestial Artifact Sect came from outside the island.

As he spoke, the group, lead by Luo Han, appeared outside.

Ji Qingpeng of Illusory Demon Sect was among them.

Chapter 839: Profound Uses of the Bloodline

Chapter 839: Profound Uses of the Bloodline

A sailboat filled with spirit materials floated in the clouds.

In the following days, Qin Lie and the others used the spirit pills and medicines they had ransacked to recover from their wounds.

Usually, the higher the cultivation and the stronger the martial practitioner, the more difficult it was for them to recover.

This also applied to Lu Yi and Lin Liang'er.

While they used all kinds of medicine like the "Soul Cloud Saint Spirit Pills," "Blood Jade Pills," and "Soul Nurturing Pills," the two still recovered slowly.

Lu Yi only recovered his vital energy. His complexion remained frail. He still lack spirit energy and his body wounds had not completely healed.

Lin Liang'er was about the same.

In contract, Qin Lie was better day by day, but his broken shoulder and arm bones were still giving him aches.

"This body is still not strong enough. Helian Zheng managed to crush my bones, the path of body refinement is a long one, as expected..." he murmured in a low voice.

At the side, La Pu jerked the corners of his mouth and smiled. "Helian Zheng possesses Imperishable Realm cultivation and has created a one-level Soul Altar. When crashing your bones he also used spirit energy, how could you fight back? You think that he did this with just the power of his fingers?"

"I still do not feel I am strong enough." Qin Lie smiled.

"You only have Fulfillment Realm cultivation." La Pu shook his head and said, "One day when you reach Imperishable Realm and create a one-level Soul Altar like Helian Zheng, your body will be

five times stronger than his!"

After La Pu said this, Qin Lie realized that his understanding was incorrect.

It was inappropriate for him to compare himself to Helian Zheng. He should compare himself to Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners.

These Turin Cave Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners would be turned to pieces if they met him.

Even if he didn't move, just with the pure physical power of his body, he could take on their full-power charges.

When he thought like this, his mood immediately became better. He felt that he had burrowed into a dead end.

"Give me three days, three days later, when I gather enough lifeblood essences, I can help free you from the gold and silver coins," Qin Lie said.

"No problem, I've been imprisoned for so long that a day or two is nothing." La Pu's expression was relaxed.

"I'll try to be faster," Qin Lie said.

"In the last few days, I saw you eating dried spirit beast meat, and consuming pills to recover your energy, how much has... your bloodline recovered?" La Pu lowered his voice.

At this time. Lin Liang'er and Lu Yi were at a distant location. Because of the severity of his wounds, Lu Yi had been focused on cultivation with his eyes closed with no attention to spare for other matters.

La Pu clearly did not want other people to know that Qin Lie possessed the bloodline of the god race.

"My bloodline is recovering, it feels good," Qin Lie responded softly.

"As far as I know, the bloodlines of ancient experts are extremely

beneficial to the recovery of physical wounds." La Pu lowered his voice even more and said, "Spreading the aura of the bloodline into the flesh may quicken the recovery of wounds. You should try."

Qin Lie's mind moved upon hearing this.

A while ago, when his bloodline power had been strong, he had once activated his bloodline power. He saw countless blaze divine characters turn into surging power that entered his blood, flesh and bones. He had immediately received an astounding wave of power.

But during that process, he felt as though his body would transform.

He had to forcibly stop.

"When the power of my bloodline enters the flesh and bones, it seems to cause a certain transformation, I'm afraid..." Qin Lie spoke of his worries in a low voice.

La Pu listened intently. A moment later, he suddenly said, "Do you remember I once told you that I was trapped for seven hundred years when I searched for the traces of the ancients. It was to get the corpse of a god race?"

"I remember." Qin Lie nodded slightly.

"Then I will tell you that I did get that god race corpse and studied the structure of the body in great detail," La Pu said with a small smile.

Qin Lie immediately became interested. "How was it?"

While he had the bloodline of the god race, he had never seen a member of the god race before. In truth, the god race had become a myth in the present Spirit Realm. Almost no one knew what the god race looked like.

"If I said that the corpse of that god race did not look very different from humans based on outer appearance, would you find

it extremely surprising?" La Pu slowly said.

"How is it possible?" Qin Lie was astounded.

"There is nothing impossible." La Pu's expression was intent. "That god race corpse looked extremely similar to humans from the outer appearance, I could not see many evident differences."

Amid Qin Lie's astonishment, La Pu continued, "Yet in terms of the internal structure of the body, the god race and humans have enormous differences!"

"Oh?" Qin Lie looked solemn.

"That god race has three hearts!" La Pu took a deep breath. "The heart is the source of blood, the power that pushes it through the veins, the place where the blood channels gather, and the base of ancient experts' power. That person didn't just possess three hearts, his blood vessels were extremely thick! The blood vessels in his body connected to the three hearts. If he was still alive, those three beating hearts would cause the bloodline power in his body to erupt and release endless bloodline power!"

"The heart is the core of power for many ancient experts and monsters!"

"Especially the races with bloodline power. For them, the heart is more important than the spirit sea, it is the source of bloodline power!"

"This means that one more heart is an additional bloodline source, and twice the bloodline power!"

Qin Lie paled.

"In my opinion, you do not need to worry that activating the bloodline power would cause an enormous transformation." La Pu smiled slightly.

Qin Lie stilled for a while before gently nodding and saying, "I understand."

Following this, he focused under La Pu's encouraging gaze, and tried to activate his bloodline power.

Wisps of burning light floated out of his blood and spread like fragmented stars into his body.

A wondrous feeling suddenly rose in his mind. He seemed to clearly see, the power that came from his bloodline flew to the places where he was heavily wounded.

Gradually, the bloodline power wrapped around the crushed bones in his shoulders and arms like a film.

Surging bloodline power released.

He seemed to hear the bones coming back together, being refined by golden fluid and metal water, and become even stronger.

This was a profound experience.

A long time later, when he felt slightly tired, he stopped and retracted his bloodline power.

Then, much to his shock, he found the pain in his arms and shoulders had disappeared long ago.

He instinctively moved his shoulders.

"Hm!"

He suddenly stood up and twisted his arms like snakes in front of La Pu.

Everything was normal!

"Do you feel the same as before you were wounded?" La Pu asked with a smile.

Qin Lie nodded seriously. "I don’t feel anything strange!"

La Pu took a deep breath. He had a serious expression. "This is the terrifying nature of an ancient race's bloodline!"

Another few days passed.

On this day, Qin Lie's physical wounds had mostly recovered. He had gathered dozens of lifeblood essences and started breaking down La Pu's restraints.

His lifeblood essences burned with small blaze divine fire and dropped on the gold and silver threads.

The gold and silver threads that penetrated La Pu's body gradually melted under the burning of the blaze divine fire.

When the hundreds of gold and silver threads melted, La Pu took a deep breath. He suddenly shouted.

The gold and silver coins were forced out of his body.

When the coins left, La Pu could move his joints. He had a tired expression but his eyes flashed with the joy at escaping death.

"I'm fine." He sighed deeply in relief.

"Take these medicinal pills." Qin Lie shoved over bottles of medicinal pills they had taken from Turin Cave and piled them in front of La Pu.

La Pu smiled. He did not refuse. He took some that were of benefit to his body and swallowed them. Then, he sat down. "I will recover soon. The Ghost Eye Race recovers much faster than... humans."

He looked intentionally at Lin Liang'er.

After Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er also recovered quickly from her wounds.

Among them, only Lu Yi seemed sluggish.

"Qin Lie, the lifeblood essences you form with the Blood Refinement Art... are not the same as ours." Seeing La Pu released, Lu Yi who had been paying attention said casually with a strange look in his eyes.

"My cultivation is heterogeneous, I use all kinds of spirit arts. Maybe it’s because my lifeblood essences contain powers of

different attributes, that I am able to melt the gold and silver threads," Qin Lie explained.

He naturally would not tell Lu Yi about his bloodline, so he made up a random excuse.

"After returning this time, I will give my resignation to Miss, and then... I will join Flaming Sun Island as a foreign delegate," Lu Yi suddenly said.

"What?" Qin Lie exclaimed.

"I can be considered to have repaid my debt to the Mo Family after so many years." Lu Yi's expression was calm. "This time, you saved my life in Turin Cave, and helped me get the Moon Crown, so that the Moon Demon would not kill more members of Moon Worshipping Cult. I thought about this and found that there is no other way I can repay you. Therefore, I can only join Flaming Sun Island as a foreign delegate, hoping to pay you back."

"There's no need." Qin Lie grimaced. "If Senior Xue Li and Senior Mo knew that I stole their elder, wouldn't they die in anger?"

"This is my personal decision, I will explain it to them, do not worry." Lu Yi's expression was aloof.

This meant that he had made his decision and Qin Lie's persuasions would be useless.

"Not good, this is not good, I think... maybe you shouldn’t?" Qin Lie's expression was conflicted.

He and Blood Fiend Sect had always been close, their partnership enjoyable.

He did not want to cause a conflict because of Lu Yi.

Yet Lu Yi closed his eyes and did not listen to Qin Lie's urging.

He clearly had already made up his mind.

Chapter 840: An Unwelcome Guest

"In three more days, we will return to the Ruined Lands."

On the sailboat, Qin Lie sighed, lightning criss-crossing in his eyes.

After this period of recovery, his wounds had completely healed. His spirit energy was overflowing nourished by the pills, and his mind was at its peak.

The battle of Turin Cave had been a clear help to his cultivation. He felt as though he would soon break through his present realm.

"After returning to Frost Island, I will need only ten days to recover," Lin Liang'er said indifferently.

If she wanted to recover as soon as possible, she had to use the Celestial Ice Crystal mine. Only the icy cold energy could quickly replenish her power.

"After I return to Seven Eye Island, I will quickly recover using the nether demonic energy there." La Pu smiled slightly. He was clearly in a good mood.

At this time, he had grew his eighth eye. When he recovered, he would not have to fear Gu Tuo and Chi Yan.

In the future, he could safely cultivate on Seven Eye Island, and wouldn't have to worry that Gu Tuo and Chi Yan would dare make trouble for him.

Of the four, only Lu Yi was silent and didn't speak.

He had received the most serious wounds in Turin Cave, and he most likely would not recover soon.

"This sailboat carries many spirit materials from Turin Cave. Everyone take a look, and take whatever you need," Qin Lie said.

"Alright." La Pu was not polite. He stood up with a smile, and went to move through the rooms where the spirit materials were

stored.

Lin Liang'er's eyes lit up and she became interested. She also moved.

Only Lu Yi was motionless.

"Turin Cave used to be a branch of Moon Worshipping Cult, maybe... there are some things related to Moon Worshipping Cult. You won't even take a look?" Qin Lie inquired in surprise.

Shaking his head, Lu Yi said, "Only the Moon Crown and Bright Moon Pearl are of value to me. Unfortunately, Bright Moon Pearl stayed with Helian Zheng. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have any regrets after this trip."

Qin Lie frowned. After a moment of hesitation he said, "When the Moon Crown was on my head, the Moon Demon invaded my mind. According to him, he should not be the Moon God of your Moon Worshipping Cult. He said.. he comes from a Serene Moon Race. He tried to break free of the Moon Crown's seal to come into this world. He wanted to make this place the Serene Moon Realm, and wanted to make a void passage to help more Serene Moon Race members come."

"Serene Moon Race?" Lu Yi's expression was puzzled. "I've never heard of such a race."

"I've never heard of it either." Qin Lie moved and called over La Pu and Lin Liang'er. He asked, "Have you heard of the Serene Moon Race?"

"No." La Pu shook his head.

Lin Liang'er was similarly uninformed. "I've never heard of such a race."

La Pu was from Ghost Eye Race of the Nether Realm, and he had lived for thousands of years. He was extremely knowledgeable. And yet, even he didn't know of the Serene Moon Race.

Lin Liang'er came from the Ice Phoenix Race, and knew about many things of the ancient era. Qin Lie hadn't expected that she would also not know of that race.

Qin Lie was astounded.

"The skies are vast, there are too many unknown races, who knows them all?" La Pu smiled. He said casually, "Thirty thousand years ago, before the god race descended to Spirit Realm, who knew that there was a powerful race called the ‘Heaven Fighting Race?’"

"That's true." Qin Lie nodded.

"Oh!"

When he spoke, his expression changed slightly and his eyes flashed.

Six differently-colored rays of light suddenly flew out of his glabella and turned into the six Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos circled around him, screaming "yiyiyaya" as they tried to tell him something.

Qin Lie listened intently.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos told him that an unwelcome guest had come into the world inside the where they had been residing.

They said that the unwelcome guest disturbed their peace. They were discontent, and wanted Qin Lie to move him away.

When they were telling, the six little guys flew around and grabbed the spirit materials of the six different attributes. They chewed as they complained.

Qin Lie knew of the unwelcome guest they spoke of. It was the evil being that destroyed the Moon Worshipping Cult and was called the Moon Demon.

However, he did not know what to do with this evil being. He instinctively felt that the Soul Suppressing Orb had a solution.

He, however, had no solution to offer.

He could only comfort the six little guys, express his helplessness and order them to be careful.

In the end, the six little guys consumed large amounts of spirit materials before reluctantly returning to the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Yet the moment they flew into the fourth level of the Soul Suppressing Orb, they hurriedly came out.

"Yiyiyaya!" They hurriedly told of their discovery to Qin Lie.

"What? You are saying... that guy is gone?" Qin Lie was astounded.

The six little guys nodded in unison. They were clearly curious why that person who had suddenly invaded disappeared.

Qin Lie's brows locked in thought.

"Hm!"

A strong suction force came from the Soul Suppressing Orb at his brow. Then, his lifeblood essence and soul power were sucked into the Soul Suppressing Orb.

His lifeblood essence, and the pure soul power turned into wisps of light that passed through the layers of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

They reached a place that Qin Lie had never explored.

"This is..."

Qin Lie was still for a while before his expression turned spectacular, his eyes bright.

"Why is it like this? How is it like this?" he couldn't help but murmur.

In the past, in the Graveyard of Gods, he had received six Pure Soul Springs, and then merged them with the lifeblood essences of the six spirit bodies. His soul power and blood created the six

Spirits of Void and Chaos inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

He clearly remembered when the Soul Suppressing Orb nursed the Spirits of Void and Chaos, how it had forcibly extracted his blood and soul power.

Several years later, he once again experienced it. The Soul Suppressing Orb sucked away his lifeblood essence and soul power.

When he thought of what the six Spirits of Void and Chaos said, he was almost a hundred percent sure that the Moon Demon that the Soul Suppressing Orb had absorbed was pulled into a deeper space inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

That space was clearly not one that the Spirits of Void and Chaos lived in, but the one... that had given birth to them.

"The Moon Demon... should have been smelted by the Soul Suppressing Orb so it needs my lifeblood essence and soul power." Qin Lie was astounded. He thought inside, "After a while, will a new Spirit of Void and Chaos fly out of the Soul Suppressing Orb?"

"What is it?' La Pu asked in puzzlement.

Lin Liang'er and Lu Yi also looked in shock at him. They wondered why his expression turned so suspicious.

"Nothing." Qin Lie's expression was aloof.

He was always secretive about the Soul Suppressing Orb and would not tell almost anyone about it.

Chapter 841: The Hidden Experts of the Ruined Lands!

Three days later, a cloud sailboat slowly made its way to the Ruined Lands.

On the ship, Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er and La Pu had stood up to look at an island that looked like a piece of emerald embedded on top of the deep, blue sea.

Lu Yi was the only one still sitting with closed eyes in cultivation because his injuries weren't healed yet.

"Finally, I'm back in the Ruined Lands." La Pu smiled in relief. "Once I get back to Seven Eye Island and fully recover myself, I'm going to settle my score with Gu Tuo and Chi Yan!"

"Don't forget to bring me along when it's time, okay?" Qin Lie grinned.

"Definitely!" La Pu's eyes swirled with cold killing intent.

The cloud sailboat continued to sail forward.

An hour later, the boat slowly entered the Ruined Lands and passed through the islands that weren't entrenched by experts. It continued to deeper parts of the Ruined Lands.

Suddenly, deep inside the Ruined Land, a vast and boundless blood fiend aura rose to the sky, resembling bloody clouds..

At first glance, it was as if the sky of that area was tainted by demonic blood.

The pungent blood stench that spread out from that bloody sky caused all evil spirits and foreign races living in the Ruined Lands to feel like vomiting.

"That blood stench comes from where White Bone Island is!" La Pu's expression changed slightly.

“It’s no longer called White Bone Island.” Qin Lie shook his head as his expression turned serious. “Jiang Zhuzhe has chased out White Bone Demon Monarch to become its new master. Now, that island is called Blood Fiend Island!”

“Qin Lie, what you mentioned earlier... may have happened already.” Lin Liang’er’s bright eyes looked panicky.

Before they left the Ruined Lands, Evil Infant Boy had personally visited him and informed him that Luo Han of Celestial Artifact Sect, the White Bone Demon Monarch, the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother, Chi Yan and Gu Tuo had joined forces with Ji Qingpeng of Illusory Demon Sect so that they could cause havoc in the Ruined Lands.

In fact, they had already agreed on the distribution of spoils.

To prepare for this, he had purposely visited Blood Fiend Island once to discuss with Jiang Zhuzhe the possibility of joining forces against their common enemies.

Jiang Zhuzhe agreed to it immediately.

Half a month later, right after he dealt with the matter at Turin Cave and returned to the Ruined Lands, he immediately saw that thick cloud of blood rising from the direction of Blood Fiend Island. This meant it was highly likely for the conflict to have already broken out.

“What’s going on?” La Pu asked calmly.

While controlling the cloud sailboat—a boat that normally transports goods—to move faster, Qin Lie explained everything from the start to finish in detail.

“Ji Qingpeng, Luo Han, the White Bone Demon Monarch and the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother...” The more La Pu heard about this, the more astonished he grew. “These experts have all joined forces to cause havoc in the Ruined Lands? Have they gone insane?”

“This united force is powerful enough to move about unhindered through the Ruined Lands” Lin Liang’er sighed quietly.

“Hmph! Not necessarily!” La Pu snorted before saying, “Even before Jiang Zhuzhe came, these people of so-called orthodox sects wouldn’t have dared show their faces openly at the Ruined Lands, much less cause havoc wantonly! You all don’t need to worry too much. The Ruined Lands... are not as simple as you imagine them to be. If these people dare cause real trouble in this place, someone will clean them up!”

Qin Lie and Lin Liang’er weren’t the only ones who looked astonished when he said this. Even Lu Yi was wearing a look of surprise on his face.

“You’ve only been in the Ruined Lands for a short time, so you don’t really know the intricacies of this place too well.” La Pu smiled and said, “I, however, lived here for over a thousand years, and my understanding of this place is much deeper than yours. The only people who can live peacefully in the Ruined Lands are people who consider themselves evil spirits and outsiders. That is why Jiang Zhuzhe’s appearance hasn’t caused any ripples; Jiang Zhuzhe thought of himself as an evil spirit, and it is a fact that he is shunned by others. That was why ‘that person’ turned a blind eye towards his emergence instead of causing him trouble.”

“As for people who believe themselves to be the right and proper and regard themselves too highly such as Luo Han and Ji Qingpeng, they will definitely draw trouble upon themselves showing their faces openly in the Ruined Lands!”

La Pu sounded very certain.

“That person you speak of...” An odd light appeared in Qin Lie’s eyes.

In the past, he heard from Forefather Dark Wind that there was a powerful person living in the deeper parts of the Ruined Lands.

Today, this person was brought up again by La Pu too. It made him grew more and more curious as to who this person really was.

“Who is this person?” He couldn’t help but ask.

“Have you heard of the seven great hidden experts before?” La Pu replied with a question instead.

Qin Lie nodded. “I did.”

“This expert sits at the top of the seven great hidden experts. He cultivates day and night in the Ruined Lands in hopes of surpassing his current realm and ascending to the Void Realm.”

“Do you mean Seine?!”

Qin Lie and Lu Yi cried out in surprise at the same time.

La Pu nodded strongly. “It is him!”

“To think that Seine cultivates in the Ruined Lands...” Lu Yi appeared to be very surprised.

“You know about Seine?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

Lu Yi nodded slightly and pondered for a moment. Then, he told them everything he knew.

“According to my knowledge, Seine was treated as an outcast since birth because he was born with an extra finger on each hand. The family Seine used to belong to was an extremely powerful Copper rank force, and his parents used to be core members of that family. Logically speaking, he should’ve been given much attention and care by his family.”

“However, he was never acknowledged by his family even though he exuded tremendous cultivation talent since young because he was born with twelve fingers. In fact, he was even treated as the reincarnation of a ‘monster’. In the end... even his parents were exiled because of him.”

“Not long after, his parents’ enemies killed his parents, forcing Seine to run everywhere to escape their pursuit.”

“Many years later, he seemed to have vanished entirely in the Land of Chaos, and nothing was heard from him since.”

“But three hundred years after his disappearance, he once more emerged in his family’s headquarters with a head full of white hair. He began slaughtering them without any warning.”

“The family that rejected him before was annihilated by his hands. Every single member within the family was killed.”

“That family used to be a vassal force beneath Terminator Sect. Not long after the incident, Terminator Sect sent out their experts to hunt him down.”

“However, all of Terminator Sect martial practitioners sent after him were killed one after another.”

“At the time, Terminator Sect was still led by Nan Zhengtian’s master.”

“It was only until after Nan Zhengtian became the sect master that he ordered that no Terminator Sect disciple were to continue pursuing him.”

“That was how the incident came to an end. Seine vanished once more for many years.”

“Many years later, Seine once again resurfaced from hiding.”

“This time, he charged all the way into Terminator Sect and straight into Thunder God Roar Valley in attempt to vent his hatred on Nan Zhengtian.”

“At the time, Nan Zhengtian was already the strongest cultivator at the Land of Chaos. This battle once attracted the attention of all experts.”

“The results were obvious. Seine lost and was heavily injured. While bleeding profusely, he escaped from Terminator Sect.”

“I heard that Nan Zhengtian had also announced a seclusion after that battle. He probably paid some price to win that battle

himself."

"It just goes to show how powerful this Seine is."

"After Seine, Fire Demon Tang Beidou also challenged Nan Zhengtian to a fight. He too lost horribly to Nan Zhengtian."

"However, Seine had walked out of Terminator Sect on his own strength after he lost to Nan Zhengtian. Tang Beidou had to be carried out by Terminator Sect's disciples because he used up all of his strength."

"That was why Seine is ranked before Tang Beidou among the seven great hidden experts."

"Behind them sits Duan Qianjie. Duan Qianjie may be a sharp blade, but at the time he only possessed a two-level Soul Altar and he never challenged Nan Zhengtian to a fight before. He hadn't yet proved his own worth, so he could only be ranked behind Seine and Tang Beidou."

"In the Land of Chaos, the fastest way to prove oneself is to challenge Nan Zhengtian... and stay alive after the battle."

"This was how Seine and Tang Beidou proved their strength to the world."

Lu Yi was once hailed as the Son of Moon God by Moon Worshipping Cult, so he knew a lot of secrets in the Land of Chaos. The story he just told them was something that even La Pu had never heard before.

"That's why he hated all orthodox sects. It's because he was treated as a monster since he was born. For so many years, there were two reasons why the experts of the nine great Silver forces had hidden their identities before they entered the Ruined Lands. Firstly, they were afraid of exposing themselves. Secondly, they were afraid of drawing Seine's attention." La Pu frowned. "Luo Han and Ji Qingpeng probably know about Seine and his temper too, so I don't understand why they dare show up in the Ruined

Lands.”

“It’s either they think themselves strong enough to resist Seine…” Qin Lie narrowed his eyes in ponderment for a bit. Then, he continued, “…or they knew some of Seine’s secrets and figured that he wouldn’t show up during this period.”

“You are right, that are the only two possibilities.” La Pu nodded.

While they were talking about this, the cloud sailboat had almost reached Seven Eye Island.

La Pu, the evil spirit with the title ‘Seven Eyed Monster’ couldn’t help but feel excited when he saw the approaching Seven Eye Island.

“Aooo!”

Suddenly, the evil dragons’ roars broke out from Seven Eye Island. Judging from the sound alone, it was obvious that the evil dragons were extremely agitated for some reason.

Qin Lie’s face abruptly sank.

The evil dragons led by Gilbert were staying at Seven Eye Island during this period. It would appear that these people hadn’t forgotten about the Seven Eye Island even when they were going after Jiang Zhuzhe’s Blood Fiend Island.

“Uncle Lu… why don’t you stay at the cloud sailboat for now while we move ahead,” Qin Lie said urgently.

The cloud sailboat was just too slow. If he wished to head to Seven Eye Island immediately, he would have to leave the vehicle behind.

Lu Yi was the only one who hadn’t recovered enough strength to fight out of everyone present. That was why Qin Lie requested for him to stay behind.

“Got it!” Lu Yi didn’t try to waste any breath. He immediately nodded in response.

“Let’s go!”

Qin Lie took out a crystalline war chariot and carried Lin Liang’er, La Pu and the white bone coffin where the Corpse Demon lay towards Seven Eye Island in a hurry.

The crystalline war chariot flew across many islands and provoked the ire of many evil spirits and foreigners. These people flew into the air and were just about to attack them when they saw a dark-faced La Pu standing on top of the crystalline war chariot. They immediately shut up.

To the evil spirits and foreigners living at the outskirts of the Ruined lands, the Seven Eyed Monster La Pu was also a formidable cultivator that couldn’t be provoked carelessly.

They knew that they weren’t La Pu’s match, so they could only endure the slight and do nothing like meek lambs as La Pu and the others trespassed on their domains.

Chapter 842: Bane of Vile Souls!

A frightening, shrill howl that sounded like the cry for help of a wounded animal reached the crystalline war chariot.

On the crystalline war chariot, Qin Lie stared straight at Seven Eye Island with an increasingly severe look on his face.

At the distance, Seven Eye Island was almost completely covered in mist. Ghastly wails and terrifying chewing sounds resounded occasionally from inside the fog.

“Kekeke! Today’s the day I use your souls to feed my ghosts, you filthy evil dragons!”

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother’s wail-like voice resounded throughout the entire Seven Eye Island and amidst eerie fog.

The evil spirits and wraiths inside the fog also responded with their own ghastly wails after hearing her odd laughter.

For a time, every corner of Seven Eye Island was bustling with the eerie cries of ghosts.

“The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother!” La Pu’s expression changed.

Deep inside the Ruined Lands, the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother was a cultivator who was just as infamous and difficult to fight against as the White Bone Demon Monarch and Forefather Dark Wind.

In fact, she was slightly stronger than both Chi Yan and Gu Tuo, even though she only possessed a one-level Soul Altar.

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother was well-versed in controlling evil spirits and wraiths to attack her enemies. If she went all out, she could summon over tens of thousands of ghosts to aid her in battle.

Even the experts who were slightly stronger than her might find

their souls invaded, eaten and tortured by her phantoms if they weren't careful.

Moreover, the Seven Eye Island was carefully cultivated by La Pu for many years. The island was planted with a large amount of Nether Realm plants, which resulted in it being covered in rich nether demonic energy at all times.

The nether demonic energy's cold and eerie world aura amplifies the power of evil spirits and wraiths. Therefore, the environment made the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother even more powerful.

"To most people, the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother may be a difficult opponent. But I... am not one of those people!" Qin Lie sneered. A flash of intimidating light fleeted across Qin Lie's eyes, and it looked as sharp as a cold blade.

"Hmm, I forgot that you are well-versed in the power of thunder and lightning!" La Pu became spirited at the revelation.

"Let us get onto the island!" Qin Lie announced with fearless courage.

The crystalline war chariot charged right through the thick fog and into Seven Eye Island.

"Uuuuuu, uuuuuuu..."

The painful wails of evil spirits and wraiths came from every direction. They seemed to present everywhere.

Deep inside the thick fog, Qin Lie could see many giant draconic bodies seemingly twisting in pain.

It was as if there were many evil spirits and wraiths that were tearing and feeding on the evil dragons' flesh. Their attacks caused the evil dragons to roar angrily in response.

Fire, ice, and acid were sprayed out of the evil dragons' mouths and towards the chilly fog where the evil spirits and wraiths were hiding in.

Unfortunately, this particular type of attack didn't seem to have too much of an effect on the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother's evil spirits and wraiths.

Inside the fog, a lot of evil spirits and wraiths were wriggling and searching for flesh and refined energy.

When Qin Lie's crystalline war chariot entered the island, and after the evil spirits and wraiths sensed his life force, they rushed towards him like moths to fire.

"Fools."

Qin Lie smiled chillingly before he released the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs and activated Heavenly Thunder Eradication.

"Crackle!"

Dazzling lightning burst out of the slabs and joined together to form a web.

Thunderous rumbles also resounded at the same time.

"Thunder of the Ninth Heaven!"

"Boom boom boom!"

Lightning suddenly poured down from the nine heavens like long snakes mixed with ball-shaped thunder.

For a time, thunder and lightning flooded the world surrounding Qin Lie.

Countless wriggling evil souls and wraiths were turned to nothingness after they were struck by the crackling lightnings and thunders.

The shrill mournful cries of ghosts started resounding from every corner of Seven Eye Island.

"Aaah!"

Suddenly, the hooting Soul Summoning Ghost Mother let out a

blood-curdling scream that sounded like someone had cut a piece of her flesh out. She began swearing on top of her lungs.

The cold, dark fog surrounding the Seven Eye Island swiftly dissipated under the thunder and lightning attacks.

The colorfully dressed but incredibly ugly subordinates of the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother appeared one after another as the thick fog faded away.

There were both men and women waving the soul-summoning banners and commanding the evil spirits and wraiths. They all had pale complexions.

After the thunder and lightning attacks, a lot of people spat blood and lost their grip over their soul-summoning banners.

“Ghost Mother, this is Seven Eye Island, how dare you act wantonly on my island? Have you ever thought of the consequences?”

At the same time, La Pu flew out of the crystalline war chariot and commanded his eyes to glow and fire beams of dark, evil light at his enemies.

The dark green light beams were fired at all directions, and all those who were illuminated by the green light instantly clutched their heads and screamed horribly.

“Nine Hell Nether God Claw!”

La Pu’s hands swiped left and right and tore the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother’s subordinates into bloody pieces. They ran away from him in fear.

Qin Lie drove his crystalline war chariot straight towards the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother. Then, he saw that the evil dragon Gilbert had several hundred bloody holes all across his body.

In fact, a lot of evil spirits and wraiths were wriggling inside his wounds and chewing at its flesh and blood.

Gilbert roared and spat fire out of its mouth, but it wasn't able to truly kill these phantoms and wraiths.

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother herself was seated above her Soul Altar brimming with evil spirits and vile souls. At first glance, her Soul Altar looked like a pond of phantoms filled to the brim with malicious souls.

"Good! What a wonderful evil spirit Soul Altar!" Qin Lie laughed sinisterly.

Suddenly, he focused his lightning and thunder infused soul consciousness together. He then rammed it fiercely against the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother's Soul Altar.

At the same time, he summoned his six Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother blanched the second she saw the thunder and lightning imbued soul thoughts and the six Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The reason she could suppress Gilbert was because it didn't possess many methods that were effective against evil spirits and wraiths. Its acid and frost breath couldn't truly harm a soul that didn't possess a real body.

That was why she dared take up the heavy responsibility of fighting all of the evil dragons alone.

However, just like how she was the bane of evil dragons, Qin Lie, a cultivator well-versed in the power of thunder and lightning was also her bane.

These thunder and lightning bolts that descended from the heavens were literally a calamity to a cultivator who refined evil spirits and wraiths like her.

Not even her Soul Altar was able to endure the thunderous attacks or the invasion of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother suddenly let out another

blood-curdling scream. While blood dripped down both corners of her mouth, she hastily withdrew her Soul Altar.

In that brief instant, the six blurry shadows managed to damage her Soul Altar.

Wisps of thought infused with thunder and lightning unleashed by had also dealt a severe blow to her exposed Soul Altar.

“We are leaving! Leave Seven Eye Island now!”

While howling harshly, she withdrew all of her evil spirits and wraiths and transformed into a gray beam of light. She was about to escape from Seven Eye Island.

“Thunder Lightning Ball!”

Qin Lie snorted coldly before firing out a large thunder ball from between the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs.

The thunder ball slammed fiercely into the gray beam like the thunder god’s giant hammer and exploded instantly.

“Ah!” The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother let out an inhuman scream. The gray light made of many evil spirits and wraiths instantly exploded as countless evil spirits and wraiths were annihilated instantly.

“Qin Lie! I swear that I will skin you and rip your bones out of your flesh one day!”

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother screamed terribly before she ran away with all her might, not daring to even look back at Qin Lie.

Her injuries were extremely serious, and the damage to her Soul Altar meant that she couldn’t fight in the near future.

“The Ghost Mother had ruled over a corner of the Ruined Lands for many years, and there were very few people who dared provoke her. This time though, she truly has met the bane of her life.” La Pu flew over with an odd expression on his face. “To her, you, a

cultivator who cultivates the power of thunder and can summon the heavenly thunder from the sky is simply her bane. The evil spirits and vile souls that are the source of her strength are completely useless under your thunder powers, they are just being annihilated in an instant without any resistance whatsoever. Her luck is seriously rotten."

Qin Lie was also smiling in response, "There are many Soul Altar experts in the Ruined Lands, and any one of them can easily kill me if they wish. The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother is an exception, however. She is the only Soul Altar expert I can fight against."

"Thunder and lightning truly is the bane of all evil spirits and vile souls." La Pu also smiled in response.

"Qin Lie! There are still some evil spirits inside my body!" Gilbert twisted its body while panting heavily. "These damnable evil spirits can crawl into my flesh and feed on my refined blood like a worm! What's even more disgusting is that our acid and frost dragon breath are completely useless against them! We can harm them with our fire breaths!"

"That's why there's the saying that everything has a weakness," said Qin Lie as he concentrated his lightning powers once more.

Wisps of blue electricity jumped through Gilbert's wounds and into its body like flying sparks.

The evil spirits and vile souls hidden inside his body were cleansed in no time after they were attacked by thunder and lightning.

"We need help too..."

After the fog had dissipated, even more evil dragons had flown over for treatment from the distance. Their bodies were covered in many bloody holes.

It was obvious that their bodies had been invaded by the evil souls and vile souls too.

Qin Lie treated them just like how he treated Gilbert.

An hour later, the evil spirits and vile souls inside the evil dragon's body were all destroyed by his thunder and lightning.

The evil dragons led by Gilbert were wounded severely after the battle against the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother.

However, a large majority of the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother's subordinates were wounded or killed by La Pu and Lin Liang'er.

Even the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother herself had her Soul Altar damage, and it was highly unlikely that she would recover in a short time.

"When did the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother show up?"

After relieving the evil dragons of their pain, Qin Lie's frown returned to his face as he voiced the question.

"They arrived two days ago," Gilbert answered. "That ghastly old woman had immediately released tens of thousands evil spirits and vile souls the second she showed up with her subordinates, flooding the entire Seven Eye Island with those things. Unfortunately, we, the Evil Dragon Race, do not possess many tools that are effective towards soul-type beings, so..."

"She had probably acted together with the White Bone Demon Monarch and those people." La Pu voiced his speculation after listening to Gilbert's story. "Right now, Dark Wind Island, Evil Infant Island and Blood Fiend Island are probably all under attack."

Qin Lie nodded heavily.

"Gilbert, can you still fight?" Qin Lie asked.

"We'll be able to fight with you after we eat that ghastly old woman's subordinates. As long as my opponent isn't a cultivator who manipulates ghosts like that bitch, I am sure that we are

strong enough to fight another battle!” Gilbert said.

“Do as you wish,” Qin Lie said carelessly.

He knew very well that ancient beasts like the evil dragons recovered their strength the fastest when they consumed flesh that contained refined blood and vital energy.

As long as the bodies they ate contained tremendous amounts of refined blood and vital energy, they could recover at a tremendous rate.

And so, the evil dragons swiftly proceeded to feed after getting a nod from Gilbert.

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother subordinates they just killed instantly became a bloody delicacy they contested with one another for.

An hour later, Gilbert let out an earthshaking dragon roar. “Let’s go! Wipe them all out!”

Chapter 843: As Cold as Iron

It didn't take long before Qin Lie got close to Blood Fiend Island while leading fourteen evil dragons, La Pu, and Lin Liang'er.

Blood Fiend Island, Evil Infant Island, Dark Wind Island, and Soul Summoning Island were in fact right next to each other.

The moment Qin Lie approached Blood Fiend Island, he immediately saw that the entire island was enveloped by a bloody light.

The stench of blood that spread out from the island was so pungent that anyone who smelled it would feel like vomiting. As a result, the martial practitioners of the Ruined Lands who came to watch the show didn't dare get too close. They only dared to watch the battle from several kilometers away.

The sound of crumbling mountains, shattering earth and the occasional short bursts of savage laughter of Jiang Zhuzhe could be heard from Blood Fiend Island.

Brilliant light screens and terrifying explosions happened all over the island from time to time, informing everyone within the area that Blood Fiend Island was currently embroiled in a desperate battle.

Solemnly, Qin Lie turned to look towards Evil Infant Island and Dark Wind Island nearby. Just the same, he noticed that a lot of figures were running here and there on the islands, and sometimes he could hear the sounds of clashing spirit artifacts.

A huge flying spirit artifact called the "Black Gold Spirit Turtle" was floating between Blood Fiend Island, Evil Infant Island, and Dark Wind Island.

The Black Gold Spirit Turtle was almost three kilometers long, and it looked like another island floating amidst these islands.

This was Celestial Artifact Sect's flying spirit artifact, and it was

both incredibly fast and offensively powerful.

If one were to pay attention to the Black Gold Spirit Turtle's back, they would notice that a large spatial teleportation formation that seemed capable of teleporting straight to any continent of the Land of Chaos was built on top of it.

Nearly everyone knew that the Black Gold Spirit Turtle was the master artificer Luo Han's personal mount.

The moment Qin Lie saw the Black Gold Spirit Turtle, he immediately knew that this master artificer had to be somewhere nearby.

Many splendorous and majestic palaces were also built atop the Black Gold Spirit Turtle's vast back. A lot of crystalline war chariots were also parked there.

A lot of martial practitioners went in and out of those palaces and war chariots. They seemed to be on guard against something.

When Qin Lie showed up with the fourteen evil dragons, a beautiful and graceful figure abruptly appeared from a magnificent palace behind the Black Gold Spirit Turtle's back.

The graceful figure called over a Charm Spirit Demon Fox and left the Black Gold Spirit Turtle, flying towards Qin Lie with bright eyes. Three Nirvana Realm martial practitioners were also by her side, guarding her carefully.

"Long time no see, Qin Lie." Luo Kexin smiled slightly.

She was dressed in a dark purple woolen dress, and her eyes and slender body gave off a bewitching charm just like the Charm Spirit Demon Fox beneath her.

Behind her, the three Nirvana Realm martial practitioners spread out in a row and allowed their vast aura to spill out of their body, adding into her presence.

"Miss Luo, why has Celestial Artifact Sect entered the Ruined

Lands in such great numbers?" Qin Lie asked with a frown.

"We are here to punish the traitors of Celestial Artifact Sect and regain our ultimate treasure, the Heavenly Mirror. Moreover... we wish to have a good talk with you and Senior Jiang Zhuzhe," said Luo Kexin calmly.

"Oh?" Qin Lie's smile didn't reach his eyes. "Is attacking Blood Fiend Island Celestial Artifact Sect's way of 'friendly' talk?"

"You are joking, Island Master Qin." Luo Kexin looked unruffled. "We haven't attacked Blood Fiend Island. We were merely invited by the White Bone Demon Monarch as a guest at White Bone Island. This is White Bone Island, is it not? Since when has it been Blood Fiend Island?"

A pause later, Luo Kexin continued, "You can't be saying that the island's name must be changed after Jiang Zhuzhe entered it, right? If that is the case, should we call it Celestial Artifact Island now that we've gone inside?"

Qin Lie broke into involuntary laughter. "Of course you can. As long as you are able to force Jiang Zhuzhe out of the island, you may rename the island however you wish."

"Is that a rule in the Ruined Lands?" Luo Kexin smiled.

Qin Lie nodded smilingly in return. "That's right. This is a rule in the Ruined Lands. Whoever has the biggest fists makes the rule."

"Oh, okay. It won't be long before this island shall be renamed into White Bone Island once more," Luo Kexin said confidently.

"Qin Lie, there are at least six Soul Altar experts on the Blood Fiend Island right now," La Pu suddenly said with a lowered voice.

Before he spoke up, he had probed the Blood Fiend Sect on the island with his eighth eye. He was able to detect the number of experts on the island by discerning the minute disturbances in energy.

“Six Soul Altar experts…” Qin Lie hid his surprise as he said this.

According to his knowledge, the only Soul Altar experts on Jiang Zhuzhe’s side were himself and Miao Fengtian. This meant that the remaining four Soul Altar experts were probably from Luo Han and the White Bone Demon Monarch’s side.

The White Bone Demon Monarch aside, there was also Illusory Demon Sect’s Ji Qingpeng. Otherwise, none of them could’ve fought against the three-level Soul Altar expert like Jiang Zhuzhe.

The remaining two Soul Altar experts shouldn’t have much trouble fighting against the one-level Soul Altar expert Miao Fengtian.

Now that he had figured out the situation, Qin Lie could understand why Luo Kexin looked so confident in her chances.

“Ding ding ding!”

He casually took out the bell and shook it twice right in front of Luo Kexin.

The white bone coffin placed inside the crystalline war chariot abruptly flew towards Blood Fiend Island like a rainbow.

“Clack!”

The Corpse Demon Pu Ze threw open the coffin’s cover and abruptly stood up. He charged straight into the island filled with blood stench.

“Perfect! Perfect timing!”

Jiang Zhuzhe’s candid laughter broke out of the blood mist that looked as thick as liquid.

The ghost of a smile also appeared on the corner of Qin Lie’s lips when he heard Jiang Zhuzhe’s laughter. He knew that Jiang Zhuzhe was probably still strong enough to deal with the enemies on the island.

“What is that?”

On the other hand, Luo Kexin's face changed slightly as he turned around to question a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner next to her.

"It's probably a Corpse Demon refined by Miao Fengtian," that person answered.

A pause later, he added, "The corpse aura that Corpse Demon possesses is extremely terrifying, so it also means that he possesses formidable strength. Perhaps... it might possess the strength of an Imperishable Realm martial practitioner."

"A Corpse Demon with the power of a Soul Altar expert..." Luo Kexin muttered with a look that was slightly more serious than before.

"Gilbert, take your brethren to Evil Infant Island and aid Evil Infant Boy in killing all outsiders." Qin Lie turned around and instructed.

"Aooo!"

Gilbert roared and charged into Evil Infant Island with its brethren imposingly.

"I thought the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother was dealing with these evil dragons?" Luo Kexin's complexion turned even uglier than before.

"The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother hadn't returned to the Soul Summoning Island. She and her disciples are supposed to be fighting the evil dragons at Seven Eye Island right now," said that Nirvana Realm Celestial Artifact Sect martial practitioner once more.

"Oh no! My grandfather and his men are the ones fighting Evil Infant Boy on Evil Infant Island!" Luo Kexin gritted her teeth.

"Senior La Pu, why don't you head to Dark Wind Island and see if Forefather Darkwind needs any help?" Qin Lie said again.

“I owe Forefather Darkwind a huge favor.” After nodding slightly, La Pu flew towards Dark Wind Island like an arrow while covered in thick nether demonic energy.

“He’s an eight-eyed Ghost Eye Race clansman! Even the weakest eight-eyed Ghost Eye Race clansman is the equal of a human one-level Soul Altar expert, not to mention that their eighth eye possesses mysterious powers that makes them incredibly difficult opponents to fight against!” Behind Luo Kexin, the Nirvana Realm Celestial Artifact Sect martial practitioner lowered his voice again before explaining.

The moment he said this, Luo Kexin’s eyes suddenly turned dark.

Before Qin Lie had appeared, she was calm and sure that her people had the upper hand on Blood Fiend Island, Evil Infant Island, and Dark Wind Island.

She thought that the situation was under Celestial Artifact Sect’s control already.

However, the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother’s defeat had allowed the fourteen evil dragons to go free. The Corpse Demon and La Pu joining the battle had also caused the war situation to become uncertain once more.

It was at this moment that she stopped believing that her side had an absolute advantage on the three islands.

“Why must you go up against us, Qin Lie?” Luo Kexin suddenly looked bitter as she said sourly, “Does our offer still not meet your demands?”

“Offer? What offer?” Qin Lie feigned ignorance.

“You know, I’m talking about that... offer we employed Jiang Zhuzhe to inform you about.” A small, charming blush appeared on Luo Kexin’s cheeks.

Previously, Jiang Zhuzhe told him that Celestial Artifact Sect was willing to betroth Luo Kexin to him. They also promised that his

child with Luo Kexin was certain to become the next candidate to succeed Celestial Artifact Sect no matter what gender they turned out to be.

Celestial Artifact Sect was willing to make a huge sacrifice to obtain the ancient spirit diagrams he possessed.

In Celestial Artifact Sect's opinion, they had shown enough sincerity to move anyone. No matter how greedy a person could be, they should be satisfied with this generous offer.

However, Qin Lie had turned them down mercilessly once more.

It was this rejection that brought Celestial Artifact Sect's fury completely to surface. It was why they completely lost their patience and attempted to use some extreme methods to achieve their objective—seizing Qin Lie's ancient spirit diagrams for themselves!

When Luo Han learned that the damaged Heavenly Mirror forged by his master many years ago had been repaired, he finally couldn't restrain himself any longer.

"Terminator Sect can give me everything you offer, and they aren't nearly as greedy as you are..." Qin Lie grinned and taunted discourteously, "Plus, I don't think you are in any way prettier, smarter, stronger or of better birth than Senior Sister Shen Yue, are you?"

"Shen Yue! Her again!!" Luo Kexin abruptly lost her cool.

As the two most outstanding women in Celestial Artifact Sect and Terminator Sect, countless people had tried to compare her to Shen Yue. Luo Kexin herself never stopped trying to beat Shen Yue.

Unfortunately for her, she was ultimately inferior to Shen Yue in their many conflicts.

Shen Yue was a thorn in Luo Kexin's heart.

Therefore, when Qin Lie's unconscious mention of Shen Yue hit the sore spot in her heart, she turned hysterical instantly.

"Since you insist on doing the wrong thing, then I shall urge Celestial Artifact Sect to destroy everything you possess. I shall pop all the foundation you've builton Flaming Sun Island and in the Ruined Lands like a bubble!" Luo Kexin said with chilling eyes. "We will extract everything you know about the ancient spirit diagrams from your brain! And we will feed your delicious body to Chi Yan and Gu Tuo!"

"I knew that you've planned this from the start. It seems that you've even decided on how to share my soul and flesh!" Qin Lie said with an incredibly dark look on his face. Luo Kexin's words had spurred true anger in his heart.

Chapter 844: Verbal Spar

Luo Han and his people were practically willing to do anything in order to obtain the ancient spirit diagrams. They actually colluded with people like the White Bone Demon Monarch, Soul Summoning Ghost Mother and others, and travelled over a far distance from the Heavenly Fissure Continent to invade the Ruined Lands.

They still came even when the three great ghoul races were still tormenting the people of the Land of Chaos!

“I will stand right here and see how you can possibly destroy everything I own! Show me how you can extract the ancient spirit diagrams you dream of from my memories!” Qin Lie said violently.

“There’s no hurry.” Luo Kexin’s tone was still calm despite her chilly looks, “When we’re done with White Bone Island, Evil Infant Island, and Dark Wind Island, you will have no choice but to submit, am I right?” Disdain appeared from inside her eyes. “You are just a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner. There is only so much you can affect in this better. Plus… I heard that Flaming Sun Island doesn’t even have a Soul Altar expert.”

Luo Kexin raised her eyebrows slightly and declared proudly, “But we are different.”

“Forget Celestial Artifact Sect’s internal power, my grandfather alone knows five Soul Altar experts who are willing to fight for his cause! Moreover, there are hundreds of Nirvana Realm and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners who are willing to fight for my grandfather. All my grandfather needs to do is to promise them that he’ll forge them a spirit artifact when he’s free, and they will be willing to deliver everything they have!”

“This is a power that only a Heaven rank master artificer can possess!”

“Your Flaming Sun Island…” Luo Kexin shook her head and said disdainfully, “is still leagues away from us!”

Qin Lie’s expression turned heavy.

He finally noticed just how terrifying the influence of a Heaven rank artificer like Luo Han was.

It was because the number of artificers who could refine Heaven Grade spirit artifacts in the entire Land of Chaos were few and far between. Moreover, most of them belonged in Celestial Artifact Sect.

This phenomenon gave all martial practitioners of the Land of Chaos no choice but to seek out Celestial Artifact Sect after they reached a certain level. If they wished to wield a spirit artifact tailor-made for themselves, they would have to beg true master artificers like Luo Han for one.

Even an Imperishable Realm expert needed a powerful spirit artifact to increase their strength. If they wished to have a spirit artifact forged, they had to strike a deal with a master artificer like Luo Han.

After all, nearly all master artificers that existed in the Land of Chaos belonged to Celestial Artifact Sect.

It was also true that the current Celestial Artifact Sect didn’t have a real competition.

This enabled Luo Han to command an unbelievable amount of powerful martial practitioners who desperately needed high grade spirit artifacts to increase their power. They all had to obey Luo Han’s commands if they wanted him to fulfill his promise.

Therefore, dealing with some of Luo Han’s troubles and killing a few stupid fellows for Luo Han became a matter of fact to them.

At this point, Qin Lie immediately understood that some of the experts who invaded the Ruined Lands along with Celestial Artifact Sect were this type of people.

Luo Han must have gathered a lot of experts using his unimaginable influence. That was why he dared invade the Ruined Lands in such a grandiose manner.

“You’re right. The current Flaming Sun Island still has a long way to go before it can catch up to your Celestial Artifact Sect.” Qin Lie nodded and admitted the gap between the two factions after pondering for a moment.

But just as a pleased look appeared on Luo Kexin’s face, he continued, “However… as time goes on and Flaming Sun Island’s understanding of the ancient spirit diagrams grows deeper and deeper, it won’t take too long before our own influence reaches Celestial Artifact Sect’s! Moreover, when one day Flaming Sun Island forges a high grade spirit artifact that surpasses everything that Celestial Artifact Sect created using the ancient spirit diagrams, everything that is yours shall become ours!”

His mouth split open into an evil grin. “Senior Evil Infant Boy’s Heavenly Mirror is a Heaven Grade spirit artifact Celestial Artifact Sect forged, yet none of you were able to fix it after it was damaged. But not only did I manage to restore it to full health in just a few months’ time, its power is even greater than ever before!”

“Doesn’t this mean that Flaming Sun Island has already surpassed you in certain aspects?”

“Given enough time, what can your Celestial Artifact Sect possibly do to defeat us in the future?”

“Do you really think that your current level of artifact forging skills is enough to beat us?”

When the retort was done, the proud look on Luo Kexin’s face had vanished entirely.

In fact, a hint of fear and anxiety had peeked out of her eyes.

She wasn’t a fool at all. It was exactly because she knew how

valuable the ancient spirit diagrams were that she urged Celestial Artifact Sect and her grandfather to move as fast as possible.

In fact, she was the only one who suggested that she should marry Qin Lie for the ancient spirit diagrams.

She did all this because she knew very well that the artifact forging skills that carried Celestial Artifact Sect to become a Silver rank force were absolutely inferior to the mysterious and powerful ancient spirit diagrams.

She knew that Qin Lie's intentionally hurtful retort might very well become an actual reality in the future!

If Flaming Sun Island were given more time to develop themselves and study the ancient spirit diagrams; if Flaming Sun Island ultimately succeeded in refining a powerful Heaven Grade spirit artifact...

Then the day it happened would also be the day Celestial Artifact Sect, an artifact forging sect, would suffer a crushing defeat!

They would no longer be able to earn an obscene amount of spirit stones through selling spirit artifacts. Every master artificer in Celestial Artifact Sect would eventually be surpassed entirely by the master artificers of Flaming Sun Island!

A nation could not hold two kings, and just the same Celestial Artifact Sect was fated to fall if Flaming Sun Island successfully rose to the top.

After all, their two sects were the most direct of direct competitors.

"You're right. If we allow Flaming Sun Island to continue develop, you will definitely become a big threat to us in the future." Luo Kexin fell silent for a moment before continuing seriously, "That is why we will not give you any more time during this invasion. We will eliminate you before you can threaten us, no matter the cost!"

After she said this, she flew backwards on her Charm Spirit Demon Fox and ordered the three Nirvana Realm martial practitioners in a small voice, “Take him down! You don’t need to hold back. We only need the memories in his head, so you can do whatever you want as long as he’s breathing!”

“Understood!”

The clothes worn by the three Nirvana Realm martial practitioners made it clear that they didn’t belong to Celestial Artifact Sect.

After acknowledging Luo Kexin’s command, they watched her until she flew back to the Black Gold Spirit Turtle before they slowly made their way towards Qin Lie.

“Three Nirvana Realm enemies, with two at the early stage and one at the middle stage. I can’t fight all of them alone,” Lin Liang’er said softly.

“Nirvana Realm... I can’t fight against them too.”

Qin Lie smiled before looking at the nearby Blood Fiend Island, Evil Infant Island, and Dark Wind Island. A plan had already been formed in his mind.

“Let’s hide in Blood Fiend Island and aid Jiang Zhuzhe in dealing with his troubles for a bit. I’d like to see if there are any audacious fellows who dared to expose their Soul Altars in battle.”

He then immediately drove the crystalline war chariot straight towards Blood Fiend Island.

The three Nirvana Realm martial practitioners exchanged a worried glance with one another.

Qin Lie was currently very close to Blood Fiend Island. Even if they did everything in their power to stop him, it was unlikely that they could stop him from entering Blood Fiend Island.

This also meant that Qin Lie would venture deep into Blood

Fiend Sect before they could attack him.

Right now, Blood Fiend Sect was the Soul Altar martial practitioners' private stage. They might have been able to kill Qin Lie outside Blood Fiend Island with little difficulty, but in Blood Fiend Island... whether they succeeded or not was completely dependent on other factors.

They were also slightly afraid of Blood Fiend Island and didn't want to venture too deeply into that territory.

That was why they were hesitant.

"Don't you forget your own requests!" Luo Kexin's voice rang quietly behind them at this moment. "Also, our numbers on Blood Fiend Island are currently greater; I have no idea what you three are worried about. Hmph, if you want us to forge you a spirit artifact, you will have to work for your reward. Why else would we invite you over to this place? Or did you think that we're hiring you to spectate the show?"

The three Nirvana Realm martial practitioners who needed Luo Han to forge their spirit artifacts had no choice but to chase into Blood Fiend Island with bitter looks on their faces.

Right now, the surrounding area of Blood Fiend Island, Soul Summoning Island, Evil Infant Island, and Dark Wind Island was filled with evil spirits.

These people were simply watching the ensuing battles from far, far away. No one tried to interfere.

It was because Luo Han's force was exceptionally powerful. They even managed to recruit some powerful locals into their midst such as the White Bone Demon Monarch, the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother, Chi Yan and Gu Tuo. This caused the evil spirits and foreign races of the Ruined Lands to become even more docile.

They only wanted to witness how the situation would develop.

When Qin Lie was flying towards Blood Fiend Island, four people

covered in pitch black robes flew out from the onlookers like four shadows.

“Zzzt!”

The strange sound of scratching space and some tiny sparks appeared from inside their clothes.

Although the four black clad martial practitioners seemed to be swaying like ghosts and moving slowly, they instantly appeared near Blood Fiend Island.

A strong sense of danger instantly entered Qin Lie’s mind. It nearly caused him to tremble constantly like a leaf.

His bloodline instantly burned like lava, and countless blaze divine characters suddenly flew out of his body. It caused the air around him to burn with unbearable heat.

“What’s wrong?” Lin Liang’er exclaimed.

She was standing very close to Qin Lie, and she naturally hated all kinds of heat. That was why she had picked up the changes inside his body immediately.

After sucking in a deep breath, Qin Lie tapped into his lifeblood essence and executed Blood Escape immediately. It was only then he yelled, “The Heaven Ghoul Race!”

The moment he said this, he grabbed Lin Liang’er and vanished in a puff of bloody light.

The instant he disappeared, the crystalline war chariot he and Lin Liang’er were on was actually cut into many pieces by invisible spatial blades.

It was only after the vehicle was cut before the sharp spatial blades revealed themselves like a bright school of fishes.

“He managed to escape again!”

The leader of the quartet said with a dark and raspy voice. His pupils were shining with cold and merciless light.

“The Heaven Ghoul Race!”

Not far away, Luo Kexin hadn’t fully returned to the Black Gold Spirit Turtle because she was watching the scene closely. She couldn’t help but cry out when she saw what happened.

She had participated in that bloody battle on Prism Continent, and she had fought the Heaven Ghoul clansmen head on. She immediately recognized who they were from their eyes alone. They were four clansmen of Prism Continent’s Heaven Ghoul Race!

“Find him!”

The leader of the group ignored Luo Kexin’s cry and ordered darkly.

The four black robed martial practitioners who had attracted many of the onlookers’ attention suddenly turned blurry.

With their bodies in the center, the space around them started rippling.

Just as the onlookers attempted to get a better look at the quartet, they suddenly vanished mysteriously from their sight.

The Heaven Ghoul clansmen who were well-versed in the power of space vanished right before their eyes, just like that.

Chapter 845: Feed

A bloody flash later, Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er abruptly appeared on Blood Fiend Island.

Qin Lie was starting to figure out how to properly execute Blood Escape, so he was able to choose their escape's direction.

That was why they landed perfectly on Blood Fiend Island.

"Why are your senses more acute than mine? How are you able to confirm that they are the Heaven Ghoul clansmen?" Lin Liang'er asked.

"My bloodline is a lot more sensitive when it comes to the Heaven Ghoul Race. Just now one of those four Heaven Ghoul clansmen was at least in the Imperishable Realm, or I wouldn't have wasted a lifeblood essence immediately to escape that place," Qin Lie said solemnly.

"I see." Lin Liang'er frowned. "You and I are still a bit too weak. We both don't have many ways to deal with Soul Altar level experts."

Qin Lie admitted with the same helpless look on his face.

It was only then that he noticed that he was still holding Lin Liang'er's small, icy hand. He quickly let go of her hand.

When he looked at Lin Liang'er, he noticed that a trace of surprise suddenly flashing through her eyes...

"If I had a few more years to cultivate the inheritance left behind by the Ice Emperor on Frost Island's Celestial Ice Crystals, I may be able to ascend to rank eight." Lin Liang'er quickly recovered herself and said coolly, "A Rank Eight Ice Phoenix is not inferior to a Rank Eight Evil Dragon. Moreover, I am very familiar with the Ice Emperor's inheritance and possess the Ice Phoenixes' racial talent. I believe that I will be the equal of other one or two-level Soul Altar experts once I reach rank eight."

“I should be able to ascend to the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm after we’re done with this trip. However, there is still the Fragmentation Realm, Nirvana Realm, and Imperishable Realm ahead of my path of cultivation…” Qin Lie shook his head with a bitter smile on his face.

“Your ascension will be much faster than most human martial practitioners because you have unusual talents and the bloodline of the god race. They will grant you physique, soul perception and True Soul that is far stronger than any other martial practitioner of the same rank!” Lin Liang’er said seriously, “In my opinion, you may be able to reach Nirvana Realm in just a hundred years time.”

“A hundred years…” Qin Lie still looked bitter despite this.

As his horizons were broadened, and his experiences were enriched, he slowly noticed that his cultivation was going to become a serious crutch.

He hadn’t been cultivating for too long, yet his breakthrough speed was pretty much the best or second best among all his peers.

However, he had been leapfrogging his way through his cultivation as of late. Flaming Sun Island had also attracted too much attention even though it was also developing at an incredible rate. This meant that the people he came into contact with were all reputable people on the Land of Chaos including Fragmentation Realm, Nirvana Realm and even Imperishable Realm martial practitioners.

Compared to those ancient demons and powerful evil spirits who had cultivated for hundreds or even thousands of years, his realm was naturally not insufficient to deal with the problems at hand.

“When this is over, I will put more effort into improving my cultivation,” Qin Lie said suddenly.

“The Celestial Ice Crystal mine of Frost Island will be very beneficial to your cultivation.”

“I understand.”

“Celestial River of Blue Blood!”

It was at this moment Jiang Zhuzhe’s harsh laughter rang from above Blood Fiend Island.

Naturally, Qin Lie looked up towards the bloody sky from a secluded corner in Blood Fiend Island.

On the sky, two unnaturally long blood rivers had appeared in the shape of a cross.

At the center of the cross, there was a thick, wriggling ball of blood that looked like a blood demon wrapped inside a blood cocoon.

Jiang Zhuzhe’s laugh had come from inside the wriggling blood ball. His voice alone caused everyone’s blood to flow in an unnatural pattern. It was as if their blood was attempting to escape their bodies.

The Celestial River of Blue Blood hung high above the sky was emitting an evil aura that caused everyone’s blood to go out of control.

Beneath the blood river, many of the outsiders who invaded Blood Fiend Island suddenly spat out mouthful of bloods, looking very pale in the face.

The blood they spat actually flew up to the sky because they were attracted by the Celestial River of Blue Blood.

Like rivers to seas, the streams of blood converged at the Celestial River of Blue Blood and caused the blood stench of Blood Fiend Island to grow even more pungent.

“Ice Soul Divine Light!”

A bone-chilling voice resounded from the blood river. Then, a three-level frost Soul Altar suddenly appeared.

The three-level Soul Altar sparkled with translucent, icy light.

The light that looked like it was imbued with the soul of frost shone at all directions.

Qin Lie could clear sense tiny bits of soul thoughts that felt like frost crystals assembling themselves inside the light and seemingly changing the laws of the world itself.

A terrifying frost concept rippled out of the translucent icy light, and the terrifying cracks started to resound from the two Celestial Rivers of Blue Blood as if they were being frozen by jets of cold air.

His power enveloped the entire Blood Fiend Island. The aura that caused the outsiders to spew blood was gone after the Celestial Rivers of Blue Blood had been frozen swiftly.

“White Bone Nail!”

“Profound Flame Awl!”

At the same time, White Bone Demon Monarch and another unfamiliar two-level Soul Altar expert cried out in unison.

Cooperating with Ji Qingpeng’s “Ice Soul Divine Light”, they had attacked the frozen Jiang Zhuzhe inside the blood rivers at a suitable time.

On the other side of the battlefield, another unfamiliar two-level Soul Altar expert was fighting one on two against Miao Fengtian and the Corpse Demon Pu Ze, preventing them from extending Jiang Zhuzhe a helping hand.

“That woman was correct. A master artificer who can refine a Heaven Grade spirit artifact really is capable of attracting the aid of peak experts.” Lin Liang’er looked at the sky battle and said, “Those two two-level Soul Altar experts had probably attacked Jiang Zhuzhe willingly because they needed an artificer to forge them a complementary spirit artifact.”

“I guess Flaming Sun Island can use the same tactic to recruit them as our foreign delegates in the future.” Qin Lie nodded quietly.

“It is a good way to recruit experts.” Lin Liang’er admitted.

“Come, Spirits of Void and Chaos! It’s time to feed!” Sucking in a deep breath, Qin Lie reached deep into the Soul Suppressing Orb and forcefully summoned them with a wisp of soul consciousness.

The moment his soul thought appeared, the Soul Suppressing Orb hidden inside his glabella abruptly lit up.

In the next moment, six rays of bright and colorful light beams abruptly appeared.

“This one, that one, and these two!” Qin Lie locked his consciousness onto Ji Qingpeng, the White Bone Demon Monarch and the two unfamiliar two-level Soul Altar experts.

He was preventing the Spirits of Void and Chaos from committing friendly fire.

“Yiya…”

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos replied and told him that they understood who their targets were.

After that, their figure turned blurry until they vanished entirely.

Even Lin Liang’er was unable to detect the Spirits of Void and Chaos any longer. It was as if they never existed.

“If I’m protected by several Soul Altar experts and six Spirits of Void and Chaos… I should be able to gain the upper hand in most battles.” Qin Lie thought to himself.

“Eh! What’s this?!”

The White Bone Demon Monarch was the first one to let out a sudden scream. A blurry shadow had appeared inside his bone-forged Soul Altar.

The shadow was swiftly eating away at the metal called “purple gold” that the White Bone Demon Monarch had used to forge his Soul Altar. This caused his two-level white bone Soul Altar to

become unstable.

“Ah! Something’s crawling into my Soul Altar!”

“Mine too!”

The other two two-level Soul Altar martial practitioners were also screaming involuntarily. Their eyes were filled with fear.

A Soul Altar was the foundation of a Soul Altar expert’s soul. It was a sacred place that no foreign power was allowed to enter.

That was why the Spirits of Void and Chaos’ invasion and the fact that the refined spirit materials in their Soul Altars were being absorbed caused them to have a terrible premonition.

The three-level Soul Altar expert Ji Qingpeng possessed the most acute senses out of all these people, so the moment the water-type Spirit of Void and Chaos had invaded his Soul Altar, he immediately withdrew it back into his mind.

“Flaming Sun Island’s Qin Lie has arrived!” Ji Qingpeng said coldly.

The moment he said this, the two unfamiliar Soul Altar experts and the White Bone Demon Monarch turned pale at the same time.

They hastily withdrew their Soul Altars back into their minds before they suffered even greater losses.

By now the details of the battle between Flaming Sun Island and Illusory Demon Sect had reached every corner of the world. Many people knew that Qin Lie possessed six strange life forms that were the bane of all Soul Altars.

Everyone knew that Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan’s Soul Altars were horribly damaged. It made all Soul Altar experts grow cautious.

“Do not expose your Soul Altars!”

Ji Qingpeng began scanning Blood Fiend Island with a frigid look and icy eyes.

A cold aura fell and enveloped the entire Blood Fiend Island like snowfall.

“Hide yourself with the frost concept,” Lin Liang’er said softly.

Qin Lie nodded and immediately started to circulate his Frost Arts. He slowly recalled the Frost Concept Diagram and imagined that he was an icy rock in an icy world.

Ji Qingpeng frosty soul intent scoured every corner of Blood Fiend Island in attempt to seek out Qin Lie.

Unfortunately, he wasn’t able to detect anything unusual.

The frost power he learned was far inferior to the frost concept left behind by the Ice Emperor.

Therefore, he wasn’t able to detect Qin Lie or Lin Liang’er at all after they had unleashed their frost concept.

“Qin Lie, Ji Qingpeng and these people couldn’t establish themselves on Blood Fiend Island even if you didn’t show up.” Jiang Zhuzhe’s laughter resounded again from the intersecting point of the two frozen rivers. “Do you really think that a Ji Qingpeng with a damaged Soul Altar and a couple of two-level Soul Altar experts are enough to threaten me?”

“Blood Art: Explosion!”

The moment he said this, the two frozen blood rivers abruptly exploded into a rain of blood beads.

Every single one of these ruby-like blood beads contained the miniature version of Jiang Zhuzhe. For an instant, it was as if the world was raining with tens of thousands of Jiang Zhuzhe.

These blood beads landed on Ji Qingpeng, the White Bone Demon Monarch, and the two two-level Soul Altar martial practitioners.

The blood immediately turned sticky and wrapped around them like glue the moment it touched them.

For a moment, every outsider on Blood Fiend Island was turned into blood corns.

—They were all wrapped tightly inside a blood cocoon.

Chapter 846: Great Blood Soul Art!

Jiang Zhuzhe stood high up on the three-level blood jade Soul Altar.

The intruders that entered Blood Fiend Island were wrapped in bloody cocoons and gave off whimpers.

Even Ji Qingpeng and other Soul Altar experts like the White Bone Demon Monarch were covered in blood cocoons.

"Ice Split!"

The cocoon had been cut open by ice.

Jin Qingpeng broke free first, yet his face was an unhealthy white.

A hint of blood could be seen at the corner of his mouth.

"You were unable to reconstruct your ice Soul Altar, you really think you can express the full power of a three level Soul Altar using Celestial Artifact Sect's method?" Jiang Zhuzhe's smile was slightly violent. "What? You were just attacked by the Spirits of Void and Chaos, and even some of the five element essence you use to stabilize your Soul Altar had been consumed. You must be unable to maintain the your Soul Altar's stability?"

Ji Qingpeng's expression was dark, he said nothing.

"You thought that because Seine encountered a problem in his cultivation and is unable to watch over the Ruined Lands, you can just come over and control me, who also possesses a three-level Soul Altar?" Jiang Zhuzhe gave a strange laugh. "Black Voodoo Cult's Jiang An knew that I constructed a three-level Soul Altar and didn't dare to come into the Ruined Lands to make trouble for me. Yet you did. You really don’t know what’s good for you."

His eyes were bloody and deep as his expression gradually became mad. A terrifying energy ripples exploded from his body.

Ji Qingpeng's eyes showed a hint of surprise. "Great Blood Soul Art!"

"Correct." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled brightly.

Patches of blood spread from the sky above Blood Field Island. A dense terrifying tang of blood existed in every corner of Blood Fiend Island.

Under the bloodly lights. Qin Lie who used the Frost Concept Diagram to disguise his aura detected that the drops of lifeblood essence in his body seemed as though they were about to explode.

"Boom! Boom!"

The martial practitioners who invaded Blood Fiend Island and were trapped in the cocoons gave off strange sounds when they were shrouded by the bloody aura.

Threads of dense bloody energy came out of the bloody cocoons and floated in the sky above Blood Fiend Island.

The martial practitioners who had shown clear signs of life a moment ago suddenly became lifeless in the next moment.

The dense blood energy seemed to grip the energies and souls of the killed martial practitioners—pulled them forcibly out of the blood cocoon.

Jiang Zhuzhe laughed wildly.

The Blood Drinkers of Blood FIend Island suddenly flew into the air from all the corners of the island. Their red eyes were wide as they greedily sucked in the dense blood energy that floated towards them.

The dense blood energy contained a sweet and mellow fragrance which was a bloodthirsty temptation.

Even Qin Lie, who was hiding, was almost unable to control himself after smelling this.

—He wanted to charge out to absorb the dense blood energy.

"Hahahaha! Great, blood food that came to the door. Young ones, absorb and increase your strength!" Jiang Zhuzhe was extremely excited.

"Pffb!"

The blood cocoon that covered the White Bone Demon Monarch cracked. His complexion was also pale.

It seemed that even a portion of the blood in his body had been pulled out.

"Great Blood Soul Art, you cultivate the Great Blood Soul Art!" Ji Qingpeng's expression changed. At this time, he showed clear wariness in his eyes.

The "Great Blood Soul Art" was the most terrifying art of Blood Fiend Sect. It came from the second half of the Blood Scripture and was extremely formidable.

Upon performing the Great Blood Soul Art, the caster could pull out the pure blood of the surrounding beings. The blood which contained surging life aura could form Blood Demons, could be used together with Blood Fiend Sect's spirit arts and could be used to form a variety of attacks.

Most importantly, the Blood Demon formed by the Great Blood Soul Art and the terrifying attack moves did not expend the strength of the caster.

This was a method that used the enemy's blood to attack the enemy. It was extremely mysterious.

The Blood Weeping Ghost Claw, the Blood Dragon's Roar, the Blood Demon, all of Blood Fiend Sect's attacking methods could quickly form with the blood that was pulled out.

Those terrifying attacks were immediately used on Ji Qingpeng, the White Bone Demon Monarch, and others once they formed. They were not wasted at all.

The many Blood Drinkers became revitalized after absorbing the dense blood energy. Their eyes flashed with vicious light and their power increased greatly.

"Ji Qingpeng, if you were at your peak and had three middle stage Imperishable Realm martial practitioners, maybe you could match me." Ji Qingpeng laughed. "But your frost Soul Altar was damaged in the past, and still hasn't recovered. At present, even if you have the help of the White Bone Demon Monarch and others, you are not a match for me."

Pausing, Jiang Zhuzhe added, "Even without Qin Lie releasing the Spirits of Void and Chaos, even if he was delayed, you would still lose."

"Blood Drinking Wheel!"

An enormous wheel flew out of Jiang Zhuzhe's blood jade Soul Altar.

As the wheel spun, rays of bloody light shot out.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

As the wheel headed for Ji Qingpeng, Ji Qingpeng's blood inside his body lost control.

He couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of blood. His expression changed again. "I hadn't thought that the Blood Drinking Wheel of Blood Fiend Sect would also be in your hands!"

"Haha, I once lead Blood Fiend Sect for a short time, naturally I got some good things," Jiang Zhuzhe said casually.

"I admit defeat this time." Ji Qingpeng took a deep breath. Before the Blood Drinking Wheel landed, his body shattered like ice.

Countless small ice pieces exploded.

The cruel icy aura suddenly disappeared from Blood Fiend Island.

"I..." White Bone Demon Monarch opened his mouth to speak.

"Since Ji Qingpeng has left, then you should receive the blow of the "Blood Drinking Wheel." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled slightly.

The White Bone Demon Monarch paled.

Yet before he could escape from Blood Fiend Island, that blood-spraying wheel smashed down.

"Boom!"

A muffled sound that seemed to push Blood FIend Island to sink, and the sound of White Bone Demon Monarch's bone shattering sounded almost at the same time.

"Jiang Zhuzhe, I, I admit defeat! From now on, I will not return to Blood Fiend Island!"

White Bone Demon Monarch gave a wail from inside the bloody red light. The Blood Drinking Wheel seemed to shred his flesh and it was hair-raising to hear.

"Too late, who told you to be the mastermind? Other people can leave, but you cannot." Jiang Zhuzhe laughed.

How could the other two two-level Soul Altar experts that Luo Han had invited not take the hint?

The two exchanged a look. Without a word, they immediately fled from Blood Fiend Island.

They didn't dare to stay on Evil Infant Island and Dark Wind Island. They did not return to Black Gold Spirit Turtle and directly fled the Ruined Lands.

Jiang Zhuzhe snorted. “I will slowly settle the score with you later!" Jiang Zhuzhe laughed as he stared at the two people's backs.

"Brother Jiang, White Bone Demon Monarch's corpse can be forged into a top-quality Corpse Demon, please take care of it!" Miao Fengtian said hurriedly.

"Wonderful!" Jiang Zhuzhe had a pleased expression.

Chapter 847: Resisting the Temptation

"Jiang Zhuzhe! If you let me live today, I swear to never set foot onto Blood Fiend Island in the future!"

The begging of the White Bone Demon Monarch came from under the Blood Drinking Wheel accompanied by sharp screams.

As the Blood Drinking Wheel spun, Qin Lie noticed that fragments of shattered bone flew from where the White Bone Demon Monarch was.

He knew that it was the White Bone Demon Monarch's two-level white bone Soul Altar.

In other words... Jiang Zhuzhe could use the Blood Drinking Wheel to crush his Soul Altar.

This undoubtedly was so that the White Bone Demon Monarch could never retaliate!

"No, I need a stronger Corpse Demon, and coincidentally, you make the cut." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled faintly and suddenly said, "Qin Lie, come over for a chat."

After Ji Qingpeng left, Qin Lie and Lin Liang'er stopped using the Frost Concept Diagram to disguise themselves and walked out into the open.

When Qin Lie heard Jiang Zhuzhe's invitation, he took out a crystalline war chariot and flew with Lin Liang'er towards where Jiang Zhuzhe and the others were.

A moment later, the two stopped in front of Jiang Zhuzhe.

Qin Lie looked around. His brows gradually furrowed as his eyes flashed with a strange light.

The Blood Drinkers that followed Jiang Zhuzhe seemed to be wild beasts at this time as they grabbed onto the blood cocoons and drank blood.

Each blood cocoon contained a martial practitioner that had invaded Blood Fiend Island. Some of them came from Celestial Artifact Sect, others were White Bone Demon Monarch's subordinates, and a portion were unaffiliated cultivators that had something to ask of Luo Han.

They had not yet died completely.

Miao Fengtian and the Corpse Demon stood next to Jiang Zhuzhe.

Other than this, his son, Jiang Tianxing, was nearby. His blood red eyes stared greedily at the White Bone Demon Monarch that was being crushed by the Blood Drinking Wheel. The bloody light in Jiang Tianxing's eyes was shudder-inducing.

"Father, I..." Jiang Tianxing licked his lips.

Jiang Zhuzhe waved his hand.

While Jiang Tianxing desired the delicious blood of White Bone Demon Monarch, he controlled his inner desires after Jiang Zhuzhe waved his hand.

"Qin Lie. Can you look at Tianxing's cultivation?" Jiang Zhuzhe asked randomly.

Jiang Tianxing stilled, and looked at his father in confusion, not sure why Jiang Zhuzhe had made this request of Qin Lie.

Qin Lie also stilled, but after a moment his eyes flashed as he seriously examined Jiang Tianxing.

When he looked closely, his expression was shocked. He breathed out. "Late stage of the Fulfillment Realm?"

Jiang Tianxing raised his head, his lips curving into a proud smile. He said, "Yes, I reached the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm a fortnight ago!"

Qin Lie became silent.

Three or four years ago, Jiang Tianxing had participated in the

Trial of Graveyard of Gods. At that time, Jiang Tianxing was also in the Netherpassage Realm. He might have been even weaker than geniuses such as Chu Li and Luo Chen.

At that time, Jiang Tianxing hadn't even reached the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm.

In at most four years, the famous people such as Chu Li, Luo Chen, and Du Xiangyang, the future leaders of Silver rank forces, were just in the early stage of the Fulfillment Realm.

But Jiang Tianxing had overtaken them. He reached the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm!

In his view, all of this was clearly impossible, and illogical.

"You feel shocked?" Jiang Zhuzhe smiled slightly. His eyes narrowed slightly. "This is the wonder of cultivating the Blood Spirit Art! Drinking human blood to cultivate is the fastest way to gain cultivation, and you progress daily!"

Qin Lie’s expression changed.

"You did not cultivate using human blood but you possess mid-stage Fulfillment Realm cultivation after four years. Also... you are just a step away from another breakthrough." Jiang Zhuzhe judged Qin Lie with an insightful look. He idly said, "As far as I know, you were at most at the early stage of Netherpassage Realm when you entered the Graveyard of Gods. It seems that your progression speed matches Tianxing, who cultivates using human blood."

At this time, Jiang Tianxing's eyes became complicated, wary, and jealous as he looked at Qin Lie...

"In my view, your progression speed is so fast it is almost unimaginable." Jiang Zhuzhe smiled and then said sincerely, "However, I feel your cultivation speed can be faster!"

Qin Lie's heart jumped.

Jiang Zhuzhe said, "Don't you feel that your present cultivation

cannot keep up with your status and identity? If you possessed Fragmentation Realm, or Nirvana Realm cultivation, with the resources you have and your mysterious methods, you would have ability to challenge even Imperishable Realm experts on your own!"

"When you obtain Nirvana Realm cultivation, when you use those secret arts, when you cast the Profound Thunder Heart, maybe... even the hearts of Imperishable Realm experts will explode!"

"And you may kill them in groups!"

"This is something that even Forefather Terminator himself cannot do!"

"That's because Forefather Terminator cannot amplify the lightning and thunder power through the mysterious ancient diagrams to unleash such an unimaginable level of power!"

"When you enter the Imperishable Realm, with your methods and abilities, you will be invincible in the Land of Chaos!"

When he said this, Jiang Zhuzhe paused and looked deeply at Qin Lie. He smiled, showing his teeth, and said, "And I can give you a chance to speed up your cultivation!"

He suddenly pointed at the White Bone Demon Monarch who was groaning under the Blood Drinking Wheel. "This is a two-level Soul Altar expert. The energies in his body are so strong they can make you burst! And you only need to go and consume his blood with my secret method. You can refine the blood into your blood. You will immediately reach the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm. And in the near future, you'll continue to break through!"

Jiang Zhuzhe tempted Qin Lie.

"Father!" Jiang Tianxing said urgently.

"Shut up!" Jiang Zhuzhe snorted coldly.

Jiang Tianxing bit down on his teeth, his eyes flashing with violence and madness.

"Mine, that is mine! It should be mine!" he repeatedly shouted in his mind.

Qin Lie's eyes were painfully conflicted as he looked at the figure under the Blood Drinking Wheel and the spraying bones.

He desired higher cultivation, stronger power. The desire to get strong was so strong that he wanted to reach the top with one step!

Jiang Zhuzhe was like a demon that displayed what he desired in front of him!

He only had to take a step, fall slightly, and his cultivation would increase greatly.

From then on, he would receive a completely new way to increase his strength, he could use that method to increase his breakthrough rate.

He struggled mightily inside.

"Qin Lie, you, you cannot do that." At this time, Lin Liang'er suddenly spoke. "You are not like other people. You cannot drink other people's blood. The blood of other people will make your... bloodline... unpure."

"Bloodline unpure ... ... bloodline unpure!"

Qin Lie suddenly shook and broke free of his great desire. His eyes immediately recovered their clarity.

"I possess the god race bloodline. My bloodline must be pure in order to grow stronger. If I mix the blood of too many people with my own, in the long term, I will lose more than I'll gain. Without it, I won't be able to enter the Chaos Blood Realm, or release the inextinguishable flames of the Blaze Family."

A string of thoughts flashed through his mind. He suddenly glared at Jiang Zhuzhe, activated the crystalline chariot without a

word, and left Blood Fiend Island.

Jiang Zhuzhe frowned and appeared extremely disappointed. He shook his head and sighed. "What a pity."

If Qin Lie made this step and cultivated using the White Bone Demon Monarch's blood, Qin Lie would be a member on his side. The Setting Sun Islands' branch of Blood Fiend Sect would reject him.

Flaming Sun Island would sooner or later become a strong force in Jiang Zhuzhe's hands. He would get the upper hand in the battle for the orthodoxy of Blood Fiend Sect.

In order to attract Qin Lie, he had been waiting this entire time for an opportunity. In his view, this time was the best opportunity.

"There is nothing pitiful about it. If he drinks the blood of a two-level Soul Altar expert, that will be a pity!" Jiang Tianxing's eyes flashed with excitement as he shouted. He looked like a wild beast that leapt towards the groaning White Bone Demon Monarch.

"Move aside!"

At this time, Jiang Zhuzhe suddenly kicked out.

Jiang Tianxing's body flew back like a ball due to the kick. His bones cracked.

"Boom!"

Jiang Tianxing landed a dozen meters away. He raised his head, his face covered in blood, his eyes filled with disbelief.

"Father! You, you are willing to let an outsider drink the White Bone Demon Monarch's blood, but not me?" he shouted violently.

"You?" Jiang Zhuzhe glanced at him with indifference and lack of emotion. He said, "At present, you do not qualify to drink the blood of a two-level Soul Altar expert. You do not even qualify to drink the blood of Nirvana Realm martial practitioners. If you consume this, it will be a waste!"

"And him? Giving it to him is not a waste?!" Jiang Tianxing's anger shot up.

"Yes, if he consumes it, it is not a waste." Jiang Zhuzhe's tone was calm. He said coolly, "When you can create a faction like Flaming Sun Island, gather fourteen evil dragons, and have people like Evil Infant Boy and Forefather Dark Wind on your side, it will not be a waste for you to drink the blood of two-level Soul Altar experts."

"But I am your son!" Jiang Tianxing's eyes almost dripped blood.

"Son?" Jiang Zhuzhe jerked the corner of his lips, his gaze thoughtful. His voice was calm as he said, "If Qin Lie was willing to choose my branch as the orthodox Blood Fiend Sect, was willing to consume blood, and the condition was your life... I would not hesitate to kill you, my son."

Jiang Tianxing seemed to be struck by lightning.

Jiang Zhuzhe frowned and said coldly, "I only married an eastern barbarian female to obtain the trust of the eastern barbarians. And you are the byproduct of achieving my goal. To me, you are not any different than the Blood Drinkers under my command. At a critical moment, you can be sacrificed. Are we clear?"

Jiang Tianxing lowered his head. "Yes."

"Good," Jiang Zhuzhe said indifferently.

Chapter 848: Gains

"To all the ancient races, the purity of the bloodline is crucial. Only by maintaining the purity of the bloodline can one receive more power and knowledge from the bloodline."

Inside the crystalline war chariot, Lin Liang'er's expression was solemn as she said seriously, "The power of the bloodline will show itself more as one progresses. In the future, you will rejoice you stood against today's temptation and did not drink the blood of the White Bone Demon Monarch to strengthen yourself like Jiang Zhuzhe suggested."

Qin Lie exhaled deeply and grimaced. "I barely controlled myself today."

"Because your desire for power has increased. Jiang Zhuzhe took advantage of it," Lin Liang'er said.

Qin Lie nodded gently.

The crystalline war chariot under them immediately changed direction after leaving Blood Fiend Island and flew towards the nearby Evil Infant Island.

"Be careful of the Heaven Ghoul Race," Lin Liang'er reminded.

"I am confident this time." Qin Lie smiled. He closed his eyes and then activated the bloodline power.

He used the blood of the god race to try to communicate with the evil dragon Gilbert and summon the evil dragons to protect him.

"Aooo!"

Evil dragon Gilbert responded with a roar. Not long after, the enormous evil dragons flew out.

Just as he prepared to mount the evil dragons, Miao Fengtian flew out from Blood FIend Island with the white bone coffin.

"Jiang Zhuzhe told me to accompany you." Miao Fengtian's

expression was wooden.

Qin Lie's expression was similarly frozen.

"You helped Jiang Zhuzhe resolve trouble and capture the White Bone Demon Monarch. He thought we should pay you back," Miao Fengtian explained.

"That's good." Qin Lie nodded.

Subsequently, the group moved accompanied by Miao Fengtian and the white bone coffin following them behind.

The Black Gold Spirit Turtle was parked at the center of Blood Fiend Island, Evil Infant Island, and Dark Wind Island. The figures standing in the air above the islands were filled with anxiousness.

It was especially the case for Luo Kexin.

When she saw a ray of icy light leave Blood FIend Island, and then the two Soul Altar experts her grandfather had invited leave without a greeting, she knew that Ji Qingpeng's mission on Blood Fiend Island had failed.

She was already full of anxiety, and then she saw Qin Lie and Miao Fengtian. They flew out of Blood FIend Island with that white bone coffin. She felt her headache increase.

"How is my grandfather? Has my grandfather taken the Heavenly Mirror from the Evil Infant Boy?"

She shouted constantly into a transmission stone to try to learn the situation on Evil Infant Island.

"Miss Luo seems slightly nervous."

As the evil dragon passed by the Black Gold Spirit Turtle, Qin Lie grinned brightly.

"Crack crack! Crack crack!"

The crystal cannons moved on the back of the Black Gold Spirit Turtle as they aimed at the evil dragon Gilbert.

The deep color of spirit stones came from within those crystal cannons as though they would shoot out terrifying rays of power at any moment.

"Damn it!"

The evil dragon Gilbert instinctively had a bad feeling. Without waiting for those crystal cannons to lock onto him, he hurriedly left with Qin Lie.

On the turtle's back.

Luo Kexin bit her lips as she looked coldly at Qin Lie's back. "Do not think you are in control the situation!"

Qin Lie nodded and said, "Let's go and see."

An evil dragon carried him, Lin Liang'er, Miao Fengtian and that white bone coffin to land on the Evil Infant Island.

"Boom boom boom! Bam bam bam!"

Once they entered the Evil Infant Island, Qin Lie heard mountain-shaking roars, and the crisp sounds of spirit artifacts colliding.

When he looked over, he found many people, some dressed in the robes of Celestial Artifact Sect, and some in unknown robes, attacking Evil Infant Boy's subordinates.

Many of Flaming Sun Island's martial practitioners on Evil Infant Island were being attacked. The situation was not good.

The artificer master, Luo Han, was working together with another two-level Soul Altar martial practitioner to attack Evil Infant Boy.

However, the Evil Infant Boy was using the Heavenly Mirror and seemed to be passing through space. Luo Han and the two-level Soul Altar expert couldn’t deal him a significant wound.

Evil Infant Boy had set up many shields and wards on the island that were of great defensive effect. The people that came with Luo

Han could not act as they pleased.

On the other side, Yi Yuan and martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island created great trouble for the invaders and gathered near the mid-sized teleportation formation.

Yi Yuan and the others might not have high cultivation but they had Blazing Profound Bombs. If someone dared to go close to the teleportation formation, they would immediately set off a Blazing Profound Bomb.

Qin Lie noticed that seven or eight deep holes had appeared around the teleportation formation.

Inside the holes lay at least thirty outsiders that had been killed by the explosions.

The outsiders who had surrounded the teleportation formations itched but didn't dare to charge over.

When Qin Lie, Lin Liang'er, and Miao Fengtian appeared, Luo Han's expression changed.

He suddenly raised a hand, making a gesture in the air.

All of the invaders stopped their attacks when they appeared.

That two-level Soul Altar expert next to Luo Han put away his dirt yellow Soul Altar. He looked at Qin Lie with great wariness.

This person clearly recognized Qin Lie, and knew that Qin Lie had six mysterious beings that could damage Soul Altars.

"Elder Luo, it seems that Ji Qingpeng has failed on Blood Fiend Island," that person said calmly.

Luo Han snorted and said, "Ji Qingpeng is trash. He had two two-level Soul Altar experts, and the White Bone Demon Monarch, yet he wasn't able to defeat Jiang Zhuzhe. No wonder he could not reform his ice Soul Altar!"

"What to do now?” the man said with a rueful smile.

"We must be decisive and give up if we cannot achieve victory. I am not the type to waste time or dwindle," Luo Han said coldly.

As he said this, the Celestial Artifact Sect martial practitioners that were familiar with his personality had started to leave the island.

On the island, many of the martial practitioners that did not belong to Celestial Artifact Sect looked at the person who was talking with Luo Han.

That person nodded.

Consequently, the remaining invaders controlled themselves. They did not keep attacking and turned to leave.

In a short period of time, the only invaders left on Evil Infant Island were Luo Han and the mysterious person.

At this time, Luo Han turned back to glance at the Evil Infant Boy who had put away the Heavenly Mirror. He suddenly said, "Junior brother, if you can persuade Qin Lie to join Celestial Artifact Sect, then you will be able to return to Celestial Artifact Sect and can forever wield the Heavenly Mirror that Master has passed down. You will not need to stay in a place like the Ruined Lands where you cannot see the light of day!"

The Evil Infant Boy's eyes flashed.

The corners of Luo Han's lips twitched. He said, "If you cannot persuade him, you can imprison Qin Lie's True Soul and extract the information on ancient diagrams. As long as you do that, Celestial Artifact Sect's door will be open to you."

After a pause, Luo Han continued, "The score between us will be settled. I will also give you the notes Master left behind about creating teleportation formations between continents for you to study."

Evil Infant Boy's eyes lit up.

He looked at Luo Han and then he turned to look at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie's expression was dark.

"No." Evil Infant Boy shook his head. His eyes when he looked at Luo Han were filled with viciousness. "After this affair is finished, I will join Flaming Sun Island as an artificer, and do my best to help Flaming Sun Island grow. I will make Flaming Sun Island replace Celestial Artifact Sect, and destroy everything Celestial Artifact Sect stands for!"

"You are crazy!" Luo Han shouted.

"Since I left Celestial Artifact Sect, I never thought about returning. All I ever thought about was... how I could destroy Celestial Artifact Sect!" Evil Infant Boy took a deep breath and said, "I've never figured out a way. Only when you came personally to the Ruined Lands, and showed how much you feared and desired the ancient diagrams did I understand that the ancient diagrams and Flaming Sun Island are the best weapon against Celestial Artifact Sect."

"You are crazy! You are completely crazy!" Luo Han roared.

"So I will join Flaming Sun Island, and do my best to use Flaming Sun Island to destroy Celestial Artifact Sect," the Evil Infant Boy said calmly.

"I will not let you succeed! Absolutely not!" Luo Han shouted. "You should know that if I want Qin Lie dead, I only have to do one thing!”

As he spoke, Luo Han and that two-level Soul Altar expert flew out of Evil Infant Island.

Qin Lie snorted. He interred to have the evil dragon Gilbert, Miao Fengtian, and the corpse demon attack, but the Evil Infant Boy stopped him with a wave of the hand.

"He is skilled in spatial power. In the present Land of Chaos, other than Duan Qianjie, and that Great Sage Bhutto of Heaven

Ghoul Race, no one can stop him from leaving." The Evil Infant Boy shook his head and added, "Even Forefather Terminator cannot stop him, as he isn't well-versed in the mysteries of space."

Qin Lie raised his head. As expected, when he looked at Luo Han, he saw the space around him twisting and rippling chaotically.

Chapter 849: The Obsidian Palace

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother's Soul Altar was heavily damaged, White Bone Demon Monarch's blood was sucked out, and Ji Qingpeng hurriedly left the Ruined Lands after being wounded, Luo Han had fled as well...

Their plot against Qin Lie, Jiang Zhuzhe, the Evil Infant Boy and the evil dragons had failed.

Situation was similar over on Dark Wind Island, resulting in Gu Tuo, Chi Yan and the others hurriedly fleeing the Ruined Lands when they were at a disadvantage.

Qin Lie and the others took over Gu Tuo, Chi Yan, and Soul Summoning Ghost Mother's islands.

This enormous change in the Ruined Lands shocked many of the evil spirits and foreign races of the Ruined Lands. After this battle, many people realized that Qin Lie, Jiang Zhuzhe, Evil Infant Boy, Forefather Dark Wind, the Seven Eyed Monster, and the fourteen evil dragons formed an alliance.

This alliance had extremely strong power within the Ruined Lands that almost surpassed "that person."

In the following days, Qin Lie, Evil Infant Boy, and Forefather Dark Wind as well as the fourteen evil dragons swept the White Bone Demon Monarch, Soul Summoning Ghost Mother, Chi Yan and Gu Tuo's subordinates.

Soul Summoning Island and the two islands that Chi Yan and Gu Tuo ruled were divided up.

Soul Summoning Island became one of Flaming Sun Island's subordinate lands. The Dragonman Race and Lizard Race’s island that Chi Yan and Gu Tuo held were taken over by Jiang Zhuzhe.

Many days later.

Qin Lie, the Evil Infant Boy, Forefather Dark Wind, Lu Yi, the evil dragon Gilbert, as well as Lu Yi and the others gathered on Soul Summoning Island.

"Senior Evil Infant, is this what you really want?"

Qin Lie looked directly at the Evil Infant Boy inside the vast and magnificent obsidian palace with a solemn expression.

At the side, Forefather Dark Wind, La Pu, and Gilbert were looking in shock at Evil Infant Boy.

"I will join Flaming Sun Island as a foreign delegate, and teach all I know to Gray Island. I will help Gray Island's artificers progress as fast as possible, without taking the long way around. They will be able to forge better spirit artifacts," The Evil Infant Boy said seriously.

"Flaming Sun Island... is still small." Qin Lie explained.

"It is small now, but it does not mean it will stay that way in the future." The Evil Infant Boy's expression was aloof. "In my opinion, only Flaming Sun Island has hope of overtaking Celestial Artifact Sect in the Land of Chaos to become the strongest artificer force! If I can destroy Celestial Artifact Sect, I am willing to pay any price!"

Qin Lie looked deeply at him. A moment later, he nodded and said, "It can be arranged."

The Evil Infant Boy did not say anything else, and lowered his gaze.

"I will return to Flaming Sun Island tomorrow to give my resignation to Miss Mo. Then, I will find Miss Song and join Flaming Sun Island as an outer sect foreign delegate," Lu Yi added.

When the words were said, the other people on the island had surprised expressions. They did not know why this elder of Blood Fiend Sect wanted to join Flaming Sun Island.

Qin Lie had a rueful smile. "Uncle Lu, this really is not very good."

"I have made my decision." Lu Yi said coldly.

Qin Lie sighed. He didn't know what to say. He only hoped that Mo Lingye and Xue Li would not be angry at this, and start hating him.

"Gilbert, what do you think about this Soul Summoning Island?" Qin Lie changed the topic.

"It is alright, very suitable for us evil dragons to cultivate," Gilbert answered.

"Qin Lie, this Soul Summoning Island is more suitable for me to cultivate on than Seven Eye Island." La Pu thought and said, "I only need to move the Demon Cleansing Orchid of Seven Eye Island here. Soon, I will create a place suitable for me to cultivate. Compared to Seven Eye Island, Soul Summoning Island is five times larger. I only need a small area."

After a pause, he said, "The closer to the center the islands of the Ruined Lands are, the bigger they are, and the more suitable for cultivation they are. After I come over, we will have an easier time communicating. Also, you only have Fulfillment Realm cultivation. It will be better if I am here."

The Seven Eye Island that La Pu ruled was close to the inner region of the Ruined Lands but it was still on its outskirts.

Seven Eye Island was smaller and inferior to Soul Summoning Island in terms of area and spirit energy density.

Originally, La Pu did not qualify to reside in the inner region due to his lack of strength.

After the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother was defeated, and La Pu grew his eighth eye, he had enough confidence so he requested to stay at Soul Summoning Island.

"This would be good!" Qin Lie naturally agreed.

For him, La Pu who had great knowledge about the bloodline of the ancient races was not only a mentor, but also his good friend.

He would need La Pu for many more things in the future. He naturally hoped that La Pu was around him so he could ask him about bloodline powers anytime.

Sitting on Soul Summoning Island, the group discussed the movement of people and working together against enemies.

Evil Infant Boy was the first to leave, returning to Evil Infant Island. Forefather Dark Wind left for his island, and La Pu went to move his Demon Cleansing Orchid.

The evil dragon Gilbert took his evil dragons to find a suitable place to recuperate on Soul Summoning Island.

Qin Lie started to cultivate in the obsidian palace that the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother had built.

The reason he hadn't returned to Frost Island's Celestial Ice Crystal mine to cultivate with Lin Liang'er was because he felt that he was just a step away from reaching the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm.

He thought that what he needed was soul comprehension, and not accumulation of spirit energy.

Late at night, the obsidian palace was like a pitch black monster on top of Soul Summoning Island exuding vast presence.

Qin Lie silently cultivated in the large hall at the center of the palace.

The obsidian palace had seven levels. It was a hundred meters tall and covered an extremely big area. The floor and the ceiling of each level were more than a dozen meters apart.

Qin Lie was cultivating on the fourth level.

There were three levels above him and three levels below.

"Ooo..."

As he focused on cultivating, he seemed to hear extremely soft and low cries echoing through the hard obsidian walls of the palace.

Those voices were ethereal. When he stopped cultivating and listened carefully, they didn't seem to exist.

Yet when he started to cultivate again, the voices would come out of nowhere and disturb his mind.

He felt it was slightly suspicious.

Therefore, he stopped cultivating, and walked out of this obsidian palace. He happened to stumble upon La Pu that came back after moving a batch of Demon Cleansing Orchid from Seven Eye Island.

"Soft voices are coming from inside the icy obsidian walls of the palace? You are sure?" La Pu asked in shock.

Qin Lie nodded and then asked, "Maybe the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother has left some wards and shields?"

"I'm not sure." La Pu frowned. Then he moved towards the obsidian palace with Qin Lie, talking as he walked, "The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother was not the one who built this seven-level obsidian palace. It used to be someone else’s."

"Oh?" Qin Lie's curiosity was stirred.

"When I came to the Ruined Lands, this obsidian palace was already here. At that time, this island was not called Soul Summoning Island, but Crying Ghost Island," La Pu explained.

"Later, the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother came from outside into the Ruined Lands. Because of her strength, she took over Crying Ghost Island and renamed it Soul Summoning Island. This is normal in the Ruined Lands. If one is strong enough, they can take over the islands of those weaker."

"I heard that this obsidian palace was here on this island even thousands of years ago. It has never been destroyed."

"Generations of evil spirits who took over the island liked this obsidian palace. Once they took over the island, they would always choose the obsidian palace as their nest."

"I don't know how many masters this obsidian palace had before the Soul Summoning Ghost Mother."

As La Pu spoke, the two stood in front of the obsidian palace. During nighttime, this palace was magnificent and vast, and gave people a feeling of desolation.

"Let me take a close look."

A green light shot out of the eighth eye at La Pu's belly and shone on this obsidian palace.

Under the green light, the ordinary obsidian walls showed curving patterns.

Those patterns curved like earthworms or snakes. As the green light shone, they seemed to wriggle.

They looked as though they were alive.

"Hm? What is this?" La Pu exclaimed in shock.

Afterwards, the penetrating light that came from his eighth eye suddenly went out.

Qin Lie looked dazedly at the wall. The restrained memories in his head seemed to have a corner torn open.

He suddenly had a headache.

"The eighth eye of the Ghost Eye Race can see through many disguises and reveal the ultimate truth of things," La Pu said. "There must be some wondrous boundary over these obsidian walls. It doesn’t let anyone see the complex patterns we just saw."

Chapter 850: A Natural Breakthrough

"Qin Lie, what is it?"

La Pu noticed his anomalous state, turned over and asked in puzzlement.

"Nothing." Qin Lie's brows furrowed. He shook his head, his eyes flashing.

Despite being able to recall many strange languages and patterns, his restrained memories never contained any of them.

Therefore, he felt that his restrained memories only contained his past, and didn't include the knowledge he learned before.

This time was clearly an exception.

After being illuminated by La Pu's eighth eye, the patterns on the obsidians walls felt familiar to him at first sight.

After concentrating, his head started to hurt and he couldn’t recall anything.

This meant the patterns on the wall were part of one of the sealed memories.

This memory could possibly be related to one of his past experiences, so it had been sealed as well.

"Then let us look further."

La Pu did not press the matter. He adjusted himself to calm his disturbed state of mind, and then shone his eighth eye towards the obsidian wall.

Many wriggling patterns slowly appeared on the walls and seemed lifelike under the light of the moon.

They seemed to be truly alive.

Qin Lie focused on the wall, examining it closely as he thought back carefully.

Piercing pain went through his head again. He couldn't help but hiss in pain and stop.

"I should recognize the patterns here, but... I cannot remember," Qin Lie bared his teeth and said.

La Pu saw his unhealthy complexion and hurriedly stopped shining his eighth eye on the obsidian wall. "It seems that your hunch was right. This ancient obsidian palace is indeed suspicious."

Qin Lie nodded.

"Since you cannot remember, your cultivation must not be strong enough to open the seal on your memories." La Pu thought for a moment and comforted, "Do not be impatient, you only have to keep cultivating. When your cultivation increases and your soul is powerful enough, you will be able to easily break the memory seal."

"That seems to be the only way," Qin Lie said helplessly.

"I will ask around for you in the next few days and see if the older people in the Ruined Lands know anything about the origins of this obsidian palace." La Pu smiled. “These old timers may not be strong, but they have lived for thousands of years. They have lost all hopes of ever breaking through, their only purpose is to prolong their life. Therefore, they are extremely afraid of death. It should be easy to inquire about this."

"Good," Qin Lie said.

After that, La Pu left Soul Summoning Island to continue moving Demon Cleansing Orchids from Seven Eye Island and other plants endemic to Nether Realm over. He also helped Qin Lie search for information.

After Qin Lie learned that the obsidian palace was strange, he did not continue cultivating there. He moved to a gray stone tower behind the palace.

The Soul Summoning Ghost Mother had built those gray stone towers later on for her subordinates to cultivate in.

When he cultivated in the gray stone towers, he didn't hear any strange voices and his mind finally calmed.

He started to focus on breaking through.

Prism Continent.

Space twisted and distorted, ultimately revealing four Heaven Ghouls coming out of the distortion. They entered a bone tower atop a floating rock.

Great Sage Matthew of the Heaven Ghoul Race walked out of the bone tower. He asked with a dark expression, "Did you kill that survivor of the Blaze Family?"

The four Heaven Ghouls knelt with depressed expressions.

The person at the front was in the early of the Imperishable Realm. He clearly seemed slightly guilty under Bhutto's gaze. "He fled using an escape art, and when we wanted to attack, he had an Imperishable Realm expert protecting him. We did not find the chance."

"In a fortnight, Bhutto will have recovered. At that time, the three ghoul races and the humans of the Land of Chaos will fight on all fronts!" Matthew's expression was dark and icy. "Bhutto, I, and many of our race have the imprints of the Blaze Family! Those blaze imprints may likely become hidden weaknesses in the future. Accidents may happen when we fight the Soul Altar experts of the humans!"

"No accidents occurred during the last battle. I think..." that person muttered.

Matthew's eyes flashed with cold light. "Last time? Last time, he released the evil dragons, and took those human martial practitioners to wreak havoc throughout Prism Continent! How many of our race did we lose?"

The four kneeling Heaven Ghouls immediately didn't dare to speak when they saw Matthew's anger.

"Last time, he only paid attention to the battle on the ground. If he flew into the sky, even if only that Forefather Terminator was there, he is a fatal threat to those of us with the blaze imprint even when he doesn't make a move!" Matthew snorted. "Bhutto has already ordered that we need to take care of this threat before we start an all-out battle against the humans! At any cost!"

"According to my investigation, the humans hate members of the god race. That survivor of the Blaze Family clearly has malicious intent mixing among the humans and pretending to be one of them! I think that we can publicize his identity so that the human experts will kill him!" the group leader said.

"That Forefather Terminator, the strongest expert of the human race definitely know of this person's identity. They know that his existence will threaten those of us with the blaze imprint, will they fall for this?" Matthew said coldly.

"According to what I know, the humans are the same as before, they have never united. Among them, there will be one or two that do not care about the situation. There will be someone who will wish to kill a member of a foreign race" that person said.

After hearing this explanation, Matthew's eyes flashed for a while. He seemed to feel it was logical and made a lot of sense. "Then let us try. I hope that the lowly and shameless humans are as stupid as they were in the past!"

"I will do this immediately!"

The enormous Black Gold Spirit Turtle slowly flew towards Heavenly Fissure Continent. The palace on the back was extremely stable.

Luo Han, Luo Kexin, He Yi, and other experts of Celestial Artifact Sect such as Bi You were gathered together.

"I have received confirmation that Evil Infant Boy... has secretly joined Flaming Sun Island as a foreign delegate. Recently, Evil Infant Boy has frequently been seen moving about Gray Island. He has made contact with Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, and many of Gray Island's core artificers. He has helped solve many of their problems in the art of forging." Luo Kexin's brows were deeply furrowed as she sighed. "We all know Evil Infant Boy's skill at artifact forging. In the past when he was still in Celestial Artifact Sect, he was considered one of the best. He knew all of Celestial Artifact Sect's outstanding methods like the back of his hand. His addition is giving Flaming Sun Island wings. There is a possibility that they will forge Heaven Grade spirit artifact soon."

Luo Han, He Yi, Bi You, and the other Celestial Artifact Sect martial practitioners had creased brows.

Evil Infant Boy was Luo Han's junior brother. There were rarely people in Celestial Artifact Sect who could surpass him in terms of forging.

If he hadn't been a dwarf, he would not have lost the competition with Luo Han and been forced to leave Celestial Artifact Sect.

All of them knew that Evil Infant Boy hated Celestial Artifact Sect.

Right now, Flaming Sun Island, who possessed ancient diagrams, were the biggest threat to Celestial Artifact Sect. The artificers of Celestial Artifact Sect could not eat or sleep in worry.

The only thing that comforted Celestial Artifact Sect was that Gray Island's artificers had only studied forging for a relatively short time. Even their artificer, Mo Hai, was just an Earth rank artificer.

This meant that, even with the ancient diagrams, Gray Island's artificers needed a relatively long period of time if they wanted to compete with Celestial Artifact Sect.

In this period of time, Celestial Artifact Sect could prepare and make alternative plans to deal with Gray Island.

Yet with the addition of Evil Infant Boy, as this superb artificer taught the tricks and mysteries of forging without any reserve to the artificers of Gray Island, the time that Gray Island needed to catch up to Celestial Artifact Sect shortened greatly.

Adding the wonders of the ancient diagrams on top of that, Luo Han and others could see Celestial Artifact Sect's defeat already.

They could see the factions and powerful martial practitioners that had fawned and curried favor with Celestial Artifact Sect turn to pursue Gray Island, wait near Gray Island for Gray Island's artificers to receive them.

"That dwarf will destroy Celestial Artifact Sect sooner or later!" He Yi swore.

"We had time before, we could make some plans, but now... with the addition of my good junior brother, this time is decreasing." Luo Han's expression was dark. He thought and said, "We will announce Qin Lie's identity. Let him become someone rejected by the Land of Chaos, let him be pursued by the other races' experts until he dies!"

"What about the ancient diagrams? If he dies, we cannot get the ancient diagrams!" Luo Kexin said urgently.

"Without the ancient diagrams, we are still the strongest artificer force in the Land of Chaos! But if he continues to live, not long after, Gray Island will replace us!" Luo Han said coldly.

"Since we cannot get it, we will completely destroy it." He Yi nodded.

"Let's do this!" Luo Han ordered.

"Understood."

Many days later.

Qin Lie suddenly gave a long howl on Soul Summoning Island and then roared with laughter.

Crack pop pop."

The sound of his bones cracking that came from all over his body was pleasing to the ear.

A light flashed and then turned into La Pu who looked deeply at Qin Lie. He said, "Congratulations."

"My breakthrough this time was completely expected." Qin Lie laughed.

The breakthrough from the middle to late stage of the Fulfillment Realm was not especially difficult. It was purely a quantitative change in spirit energy, yet another refinement of the body, blood, and True Soul.

After this breakthrough, the natal palaces in his spirit sea had doubled in size.

As his Soul Lake grew vaster, his soul power also doubled, and his True Soul became even clearer.

"No dramatic changes would occur in breakthrough between the minor levels of the Fulfillment Realm but next time, when you try to ascend to the Fragmentation Realm, you have to be careful." La Pu examined Qin Lie and said, "Breaking through to the Fragmentation Realm is accompanied by a complete transformation. You can encounter calamities in the process. At that time, each step will be dangerous."

"Let's talk about it when the times comes," Qin Lie said relaxedly.

La Pu thought for a moment and sighed. He said, “Qin Lie. You are in great trouble.”

"What trouble?"

"People have leaked that you have the god race bloodline."

Chapter 851: The Nine Great Leaders

Qin Lie's heart jumped as his complexion swiftly darkened. "Where did the news come from?"

"It was probably spread together by Celestial Artifact Sect and the three great ghoul races." La Pu shook his head helplessly. "Every reputable force in the Land of Chaos had learned about this in a flash."

"What's the reaction outside?" Qin Lie asked.

"The news just spread out, so we're... not sure what the reaction is yet. But from my experience, things should be pretty bad." La Pu sighed.

While the two were speaking, a figure landed on Soul Summoning Island. He teleported straight to where they were and yelled, "Is Qin Lie here?"

"Senior Xu Ran?" Qin Lie looked astonished.

"Swoosh!"

The figure instantly shifted over and stopped in front of Qin Lie and La Pu. It was none other than Xu Ran.

Moreover, it was Xu Ran only.

"You need to come with me to Terminator Sect, now." Xu Ran exclaimed.

"What for?"

"It's about your identity!"

Suddenly, La Pu moved in front of Qin Lie and unleashed the dark lights of his eyes. Then, he said, "Qin Lie, it's best if you don't leave Soul Summoning Island right now. Anything can happen if you leave recklessly during such dangerous times."

"An eight-eyed expert of the Ghost Eye Race?" Xu Ran looked

deeply at La Pu before shaking his head, smiling. “You are not my match just yet.”

“What if fourteen evil dragons were to aid me?” La Pu said coldly.

“It would be a battle, but… you would lose all the same.” Xu Ran suddenly revealed his three level Soul Altar.

The moment the three-level Soul Altar appeared, its vast and oppressive aura immediately enveloped the entire Soul Summoning Island. It was so powerful that it became difficult even to breathe.

La Pu turned pale in shock.

But Xu Ran quickly withdrew his Soul Altar in the next moment. “If I really wished to hurt Qin Lie, I wouldn’t try to take him to Terminator Sect at all, am I right?”

La Pu nodded in disappointment.

“Even Old Monster Nan had come out of his seclusion ahead of time due to Qin Lie’s matter. He will be summoning the leaders of the eight great Silver forces and discuss with them the matter of Qin Lie’s identity through the Shadow Prism Mirror,” Xu Ran said with a solemn expression on his face. “Old Monster Nan believes that Qin Lie should be present for the discussion because it relates to his future. He wishes to know what the eight leaders’ reactions are and how are they going to treat his bloodline and identity.”

“I’ll come with you.” Qin Lie walked past La Pu and stood beside Xu Ran. “Let’s go now.”

He too wished to know how the what the attitude of the martial practitioners of the Land of Chaos was towards the bloodline of the god race.

“Alright! We shall head to Evil Infant Island first and teleport directly to Terminator Sect. We shall go directly to where the Shadow Prism Mirror is!” Xu Ran grabbed him and flew into the

sky immediately.

Due to the urgency of the situation, Xu Ran neither concealed his identity nor his powerful aura.

“Don’t worry, something went wrong with Seine’s cultivation, so he will not be interfering with the Ruined Lands’ business for now,” Xu Ran explained.

“No wonder Luo Han and those people dared to act so wantonly.” Qin Lie nodded.

Not long after, Xu Ran and him had returned to Evil Infant Island. Qin Lie acutely sensed that a lot of Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners were looking at him with slightly urgent looks on their faces.

It was obvious that they also had received the news and learned that he possessed the bloodline of the god race.

Even Yi Yuan looked like he had a lot of things to say to him when he looked at him.

“We’ll talk later.” He and Xu Ran entered the teleportation formation right after he threw down this line.

There was a flash of brilliant light.

When he opened his eyes, he noticed that he was at a different large-sized spatial teleportation formation. Xu Ran grabbed him and flew swiftly towards a particular direction.

Fifteen minutes later, both Xu Ran and him had arrived at a giant palace at a mountain peak.

Many Terminator Sect martial practitioners could be seen waiting in front of the palace. Lei Yan, Tong Zhenzhen, Shen Yue and Shen Kui were among them too.

“Is Old Monster Nan ready?” Xu Ran asked after he landed.

“He’s just waiting for you to bring Qin Lie now,” Lei Yan answered.

Xu Ran stopped talking after nodding at Lei Yan's answer. He finally released Qin Lie's hand and beckoned him to follow them inside.

Without hesitating, Qin Lie stepped into the palace immediately under the gaze of many important figures of Terminator Sect.

Inside the incredibly vast interior of the palace, there were many Shadow Prism Mirrors about the height of two meters and the width of one meter. The interior of the mirrors were shining with murky light.

A Shadow Prism Mirror shared a similar function with the transmission stones. The latter could transmit voices, and the former could not only transmit voices but images as well.

However, Shadow Prism Mirrors were also incredibly rare. In the entire Land of Chaos, only Silver rank forces were wealthy enough to possess Shadow Prism Mirrors and use them to conduct cross-continental communication.

Normally, the Shadow Prism Mirrors were used only when matters of great importance had happened on the Land of Chaos. For example, the Asura Race's invasion and the three great ghouls race's invasion demanded the unity and defense of all forces. That was why the Shadow Prism Mirrors were used.

"Qin Lie, stand here at this corner and keep quiet during the discussion. All you need to do is to watch and listen quietly." Forefather Terminator was standing in front of a Shadow Prism Mirror. He pointed at another location and motioned for him to head over.

Qin Lie nodded and didn't offer a comment. He obediently stood at where Forefather Terminator had pointed.

The corner chosen by Forefather Terminator was a blind spot. The people who would appear in the mirrors later wouldn't be able to see him when the communication began.

“Has everyone found their respective spots?” Forefather Terminator looked at everyone around him.

Qin Lie noticed that Lei Yan, the husband and wife Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen, Shen Yue and Shen Kui had stood still at various corners of the room.

No one but Forefather Terminator was standing in front of a Shadow Prism Mirror. No one was standing in front of the other vertically standing Shadow Prism Mirrors too.

“We’re ready,” Lei Yan said.

“Mn. I’m summoning them now.” Forefather Terminator nodded and took a sudden step backwards. His person actually sank into the Shadow Prism Mirror behind him.

Qin Lie was surprised immediately by the sight.

From his point of view, Forefather Terminator Sect seemed to have vanished entirely from this place. He could not sense either his aura, the oppressing atmosphere around him, or his soul activity.

However, he could clearly see that Forefather Terminator was standing upright inside that Shadow Prism Mirror.

It was a most profound experience.

In the next moment, the interior of the Shadow Prism Mirrors next to Forefather Terminator began to sparkle wildly with murky light.

Very soon, the blurry figures inside the mirror became clear.

Inside those mirrors, there were people who seemed to have entered into the other world inside the Shadow Prism Mirrors just like the Forefather Terminator.

When the light inside the Shadow Prism Mirrors had stopped sparkling entirely, when the images had completely stabilized, Qin Lie’s pupils abruptly shrank.

He already knew who the people inside the mirrors were.

The pope of the Black Voodoo Cult Jiang An, the sect master of Celestial Artifact Sect Feng Yi, the mountain master of the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Qi Yang, the leader of the five Heavenly Swords of Heavenly Sword Mountain Wang Enze, Wen Bin of Illusory Demon Sect, and the three patriarchs of the three great family Xiahou Jie, Su Pan and Lin Yuehan were present in the mirrors. Including Forefather Terminator, every leader of the Land of Chaos had appeared inside the Shadow Prism Mirrors in unison.

“Old Monster Nan, the three ghoul races haven’t made a move yet, and that Great Sage Bhutto hasn’t exited his seclusion. Why have you summoned us so urgently?” Feng Yi was the first person to start the conversation.

“We, the three great families are fighting against the Earth Ghoul Race on the Heavenly Calamity Continent, and we don’t have time to care about the other ghouls on Prism Continent. Therefore, we will not be participating in the war of Prism Continent!” Xiahou Jie yelled.

“The Blue Ghoul Race is still attacking the Heavenly Slaughter Continent en masse, and there’s no telling when they will stream into our territory from Illusory Demon Sect’s side.” The pope of the Black Voodoo Cult Jiang An had depthless eyes and an absolutely cold and detached voice. “Therefore, Black Voodoo Cult will not interfere with any changes occuring on Prism Continent or send any experts to participate in those battles.”

“Why are you the representative of Illusory Demon Sect, Wen Bin?” Nan Zhengtian ignored them both. Instead, he abruptly focused his gaze on Wen Bin and taunted, “Who do you think you are? Do you think that someone like you is qualified to answer my summons?”

The moment he said this, the leaders of every Silver rank force

began to laugh in ridicule. Their eyes on Wen Bin were full of disdain.

Wen Bin, the martial practitioner who once looked oh-so-glorious at Setting Sun Islands looked incredibly uncomfortable at this moment.

Although he was scolded and ridiculed by Nan Zhengtian on the spot and laughed by Jiang An, Feng Yi, and Qi Yang right after, he didn't dare to say anything against them. Hiding his anger, he said with a red face, "Seven days ago, I have replaced Yu Lingwei to become the new sect master of Illusory Demon Sect with the support of Senior Uncle Ji."

"Ji Qingpeng was nearly killed by Jiang Zhuzhe at the Ruined Lands, and both you and Chu Miaodan suffered serious soul injuries that you haven't recovered from yet." Forefather Terminator had an odd look on his face. "Even now, Illusory Demon Sect's Yu Lingwei is engaged in a bloody battle against the Blue Ghoul Race, and yet you have made yourself the new sect master of Illusory Demon Sect using Ji Qingpeng's support... Hehehe, you are such a capable man, Wen Bin. You are such a capable man!"

Qi Yang, Feng Yi, Wang Enze and the others all laughed out loud without a care for courtesy at all.

It was obvious that these true leaders of the Land of Chaos didn't think of Wen Bin as anyone important at all. They didn't give him the respect he deserved for someone of his status.

"So you're Sect Master Wen now, huh?" Jiang An was spoke up in an odd tone, "When your war against the Blue Ghoul Race is done, I will personally head to the Illusory Demon Sect and pay you a visit myself. You absolutely must be there to welcome me when I arrive!"

Wen Bin abruptly turned pale when he heard this. He was growing more and more clueless as to what he could say to salvage

the situation.

Forefather Terminator let out a snort but didn't continue to attack Wen Bin any further. Instead, he changed the subject and said, "The reason I call all of you over isn't to discuss about attacking the three great ghoul races. I want to talk about Qin Lie."

"Qin Lie?" Jiang An curled his lips. "What are you doing, Old Monster Nan? Did you seriously just call everyone over for a mere Fulfillment Realm kid? Are you sure you're not just trying to show off your bluster as the number one cultivator of the Land of Chaos?"

"It is a little too much to summon all of us for one Qin Lie," Feng Yi of Celestial Artifact Sect agreed.

"Did he grow another two heads and four arms or something?" Xiahou Jie also taunted.

The rest of the leaders also expressed their respective dissatisfaction.

Wang Enze of Heavenly Sword Mountain and Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain were the only ones who stayed quiet and said nothing in retort.

As Qin Lie observed the conversation between the nine great authorities of the Land of Chaos from a corner, he finally realized that he was still an insignificant character in all these people's eyes.

This people were dissatisfied at the fact that Nan Zhengtian had summoned them just to talk about him. It was obvious that they didn't regard him as anyone important at all.

"These nine Shadow Prism Mirrors represent the most powerful figures of the Land of Chaos. One day, I will appear in one of these Shadow Prism Mirrors. As a summoner, no less!!" Qin Lie inwardly made an oath to himself.

Chapter 852: Negotiation Failed!

“The reason I sought you all out is to discuss about the fact that Qin Lie possesses the bloodline of the god race. I wish to know what your attitude is on this matter!”

Forefather Terminator let out a cold snort while staring at those people who expressed their dissatisfaction. He obviously looked a bit annoyed by them.

“Does Qin Lie really possess the bloodline of the god race?” Feng Yi asked.

“You are the one who leaked the news the world, so why are you asking me?” Forefather Terminator ridiculed.

“The news was leaked from Celestial Artifact Sect, but it isn’t I who did it,” Feng Yi said indifferently while looking completely unperturbed. “Also, we are not the only ones who leaked the news to the world. The three great ghoul races did the same thing.”

“The god race is a race that we, the human race chased out of Spirit Realm. Their hatred towards us is as deep as the sea, and this boy with the bloodline of the god race has an unclear background. He is certain to be a mole planted by the god race to open a spatial passage or something.” The patriarch of the Xiahou Family took over the conversation and expressed his stance in the matter. “I think that we should eliminate a guy with the bloodline of the god race like this in the first moment. If we leave him alone and he creates some sort of spatial passage in the future, the god race may arrive from the void just like the three great ghoul races!”

Feng Yi, Qi Yang, Jiang An and everyone else paled slightly when he heard this.

Although none of them had experienced that ancient era, they knew just terrifying the god race was. Compared to the god race, the three great ghoul races that troubled them greatly were

literally nothing.

If what Xiahou Jie said was true, if the god race did arrive alongside the three great ghoul races because of Qin Lie…

Forget the Land of Chaos, even the Gold Rank forces in the other domains of Spirit Realm might not necessarily be able to resist their invasion.

“It has been twenty thousand years since the god race was exiled from Spirit Realm. After such a long time, the god race… may have regained their strength.” Feng Yi sucked in a deep breath and said with an extremely serious expression, “Qin Lie may be a mole who has been sent by the god race to collect information about Spirit Realm and report the human race’s current situation! His existence doesn’t threaten just the Land of Chaos but all of Spirit Realm!”

“He cannot be kept alive.” Jiang An nodded.

“The three great families also believe that he must die.” Xiahou Jie expressed.

“If he doesn’t die, he will ultimately be a huge threat to both the Land of Chaos and Spirit Realm!” Wen Bin said through clenched teeth.

“What do you guys say?” Forefather Terminator looked at Qi Yang and Heavenly Sword Mountain’s Wang Enze.

Qi Yang frowned before asking suddenly, “I heard that Qin Lie’s bloodline can affect the three great ghoul races negatively?”

“That’s right.” Forefather Terminator nodded. “Let’s set aside the previous great battle for the moment. Qin Lie had played a critical role during the ground battle at Prism Continent, and according to my knowledge he is a nightmare to all ghouls who are imprinted with the blaze imprint.”

“I heard that the Heaven Ghoul Race had gone to the Ruined Lands more than once in attempt to kill Qin Lie. Moreover, the three great ghoul races are involved in spreading the news

regarding Qin Lie's identity too. This shows that the three great ghoul races are truly deathly afraid of Qin Lie. His bloodline probably affects that a lot," Heavenly Sword Mountain's Wang Enze said.

"So you're saying that Qin Lie... is useful to us for the moment?" Qi Yang asked.

"Bhutto, the great sage of the Heaven Ghoul Race was once a four-level Soul Altar expert. After he returned to this place, he had been recovering swiftly every day." Forefather Terminator said with a heavy look on his face. "If he is allowed to recover completely, if he is allowed to rebuild his Soul Altar, even I am not confident that I'll be able to beat him. However, I heard that this Bhutto also has the blaze imprint in him. As long as Qin Lie is still alive, he will be a threat to Bhutto!"

"How can the three ghoul races possibly compare to the god race?" Xiahou Jie sneered. "What if the god race descended before we manage to eliminate the three great ghoul races? Who should take responsibility for the consequences then?"

The moment he said this, everyone fell silent once more.

"I think that we should wait until Qin Lie plays his role and aids us in killing Bhutto and all those outsiders who are imprinted with the blaze imprint." Qi Yang pondered for a moment before saying, "When the three great ghoul races are killed and everything is over, we can discuss how to deal with Qin Lie on the basis of his performance. What do you all think?"

"I agree with Mountain Master Qi's suggestion." Wang Enze said.

"So the two are you saying that we should let Qin Lie help us eliminate the three great ghoul races first, and after that we discuss again on how to deal with Qin Lie... is that it?" Forefather Terminator frowned.

"He does have the god race's bloodline in him after all. We can

only be at ease if he is guaranteed to be harmless." Qi Yang nodded.

Forefather Terminator fell silent.

Earlier, Qi Yang had sought him out alone in hopes of exchanging Tian Yu's bloodline for Qin Lie's bloodline.

At the time, Qi Yang didn't realize just how powerful and rare Qin Lie's bloodline was yet.

He had turned down his suggestion at the time.

His objection had probably caused Qi Yang to feel dissatisfied, and now that the latter learned that Qin Lie possesses the bloodline of the god race, his desire for Qin Lie's bloodline would only increase.

Forefather Terminator understood that his objection had probably caused Qi Yang to give up on his earlier suggestion completely. It was only later on that Qi Yang had come to a new decision.

"So you're saying that we should... ensure that Qin Lie is harmless after he aids us in fighting against the three great ghoul races?" Forefather Terminator pondered for a moment before asking, "What exactly do you mean by that?"

He looked at Qi Yang and Wang Enze.

After exchanging a glance with each other, Qi Yang said, "I think that we should exile him to an auxiliary world or secret realm that's away from Spirit Realm. As long as he cannot return to the Land of Chaos, he should be technically harmless."

Wang Enze also nodded slightly after a moment's thought. "We definitely need to ensure that the god race will not be drawn over to the Land of Chaos."

Qin Lie's face suddenly turned incredibly dark.

He didn't expect that even Heavenly Sword Mountain's Wang Enze had chosen to stand on the other side. He even thought that

Qin Lie was a great threat and suggested that he were to be exiled to an auxiliary world or secret realm away from Spirit Realm.

Worse, they wanted him stay away from the Land of Chaos forever.

And here he thought that he was on good terms with Heavenly Sword Mountain...

It was at this moment a fragrance that smelled like orchid suddenly entered his nose. It caused his irritation to subside.

He realized that Shen Yue had walked over quietly to stand together with him.

Shen Yue pointed towards the air and covered both her and Qin Lie inside a watery shield. It was only then she said, “They are just afraid of you.”

“Afraid of me?” Qin Lie touched his nose and snorted coldly. “I’m only at the Fulfillment Realm, so what do they have to be afraid about?”

“Flaming Sun Island is developing too swiftly as of late; so swift that it is literally unbelievable. This is especially true since Evil Infant Boy, Lu Yi and the others had joined your force. There’s even a rumor that... the Flame Demon Tang Beidou is going to stay at Flaming Sun Island for some time after learning that Tang Siqi and the others were there too.” Shen Yue said quietly with a thoughtful expression, “Back then, Evil Infant Boy was the most talented artificer in Celestial Artifact Sect. He was even a tad more talented than his Senior Brother Luo Han. If he wasn’t a dwarf, he should’ve been the number one artificer in Celestial Artifact Sect! His addition to your force greatly enhanced Gray Island’s artifact forging skills, and he will bring forth a transformative change to the entire Gray Island.”

“Lu Yi used to be... even if we forget his former identity, he is still the most powerful cultivator among the Blood Fiend Ten

Elders. He would've ascended to become a Soul Altar expert easier than Mo Jun!"

"Meanwhile, Tang Beidou is the second strongest expert out of the seven hidden great experts and Tang Siqi's ancestor. If he goes to Flaming Sun Island, only god knows how much stronger Flaming Sun Island will become."

"Also, you're close with Forefather Dark Wind, the eight-eyed expert La Pu, and the evil dragons led by Gilbert."

"I even heard that Jiang Zhuzhe sees you in extremely good light, going so far as to let you use the Corpse Demon he refined."

"Besides that, Duan Qianjie and Li Mu are also said to value you a lot."

Shen Yue stared deeply at him before letting out a wry laugh. "You have no idea how high Flaming Sun Island will rise if all these people were to join you in the future!"

"Finally, your background is unknown and you are surrounded by mysteries. Moreover, your cultivation is improving at an unbelievable rate too. Even though you are just a Fulfillment Realm cultivator for now, you can use an enhanced Profound Thunder Heart and detonate hearts of even Fragmentation Realm experts. You even have six mysterious beings that are the bane of all Soul Altars..."

Shen Yue shook her head. The more she spoke, the more helpless she appeared.

"The Forefather is the only one who didn't think too much of your influence because he possesses extraordinary strength and isn't afraid of any threat." Shen Yue pointed at Feng Yi, Jiang An, Xiahou Jie and everyone. "But the same cannot be said for the remaining eight people. Who among them dares look down on you truly? Who among them dares underestimate Flaming Sun Island's current influence? It may sound like they're disdainful and

careless about your existence, but in reality they all know that you may have a chance to become someone as terrifying as the Forefather several hundred years later."

Qin Lie looked astonished.

"I owe Qin Lie's grandfather a favor. What if I say I wish to keep him alive?" It was at this moment Forefather Terminator let out a cold snort. He suddenly expressed his stance with incredible force. "What if I say that anyone who harms Qin Lie will be Terminator Sect and Nan Zhengtian's enemy? What do you guys think?!"

After listening to everyone's opinions, he learned that the eight great leaders were either afraid of Qin Lie and wished to kill him immediately, or planning to wait until Qin Lie had helped them deal with the three great ghoul races before exiling him to an auxiliary world. These people even had the gall to say that they support Qin Lie.

At the corner, Qin Lie trembled with eyes that were filled with odd light as he stared at the mighty Forefather Terminator.

"I want Qin Lie alive, and I want him alive and well in the Land of Chaos. I will attack your sect if any one of you dares touch a hair on him!" Forefather Terminator said domineeringly.

The moment he said this, every leader of the eight great Silver rank forces suddenly fell silent.

Even his archenemy, pope Jiang An of the Black Voodoo Cult was frowning in deep thought. He was estimating the consequence of angering Nan Zhengtian completely.

After thinking carefully for a moment, he discovered that the current Black Voodoo Cult wasn't strong enough to fight Terminator Sect yet. He... also had no confidence that he could beat Nan Zhengtian.

And so, he stayed silent.

Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and Wang Enze also fell silent despite their

earlier forceful attitude.

Wen Bin and the patriarchs of the three great families actually looked stunned for an instant.

Right now, Illusory Demon Sect and the three great families were far inferior to Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and Black Voodoo Cult. It was only natural that they were afraid to say another word when even the four overlords had fallen silent.

“You are the strongest cultivator in the Land of Chaos, and Terminator Sect is also the strongest sect. If you wish to defend a person to the last, Celestial Artifact Sect naturally has no objection to offer. I know that you, Nan Zhengtian, are capable of anything.” A long while later, Feng Yi calmed down and said, “However, Celestial Artifact Sect also has the right to make their own choice. If you wish to protect Qin Lie, then Celestial Artifact Sect will not send any men to Prism Continent in the future. The Prism Continent is your sect’s domain, is it not? Since you are that strong, why don’t you handle the three ghoul races on Prism Continent yourself.”

“Ten Thousand Beast Mountain is of the same opinion. We will not send any Soul Altar experts or participate in any battles on Prism Continent.” Qi Yang also expressed his stance.

“We are of the same opinion,” Wang Enze said.

“Old Monster Nan, please handle the ghoul race experts on Prism Continent yourself. You’re powerful, aren’t you?” It was only then Jiang An finally chuckled.

“So you’re all saying that you won’t bother with the three ghoul races on Prism Continent if I continue to protect Qin Lie?” Forefather Terminator looked coldly at them.

Under his gaze, Feng Yi, Qi Yang, Wang Enze, Jiang An, Wen Bin and the leaders of the three great families all nodded in succession.

“Alright.” Forefather Terminator grinned savagely. “I will be sending word to the great sages of the ghoul race in Prism Continent then. I will tell them that as long as they don’t attack the islands and forces under Terminator Sect, they are free to attack any place or continent they want. Terminator Sect and I shall not interfere with their invasion!”

The moment he said this, Feng Yi, Qi Yang, Wang Enze and the other experts who looked calm earlier abruptly turned pale.

“I’m curious to know what decision that Bhutto will make, truly. Will he attack the strongest force of the Land of Chaos, Terminator Sect, first? Or will he attack the weaker forces around us and dominate you all one by one?” Forefather Terminator sneered and cut off the connection with the eight great leaders abruptly and one-sidedly.

Before the images were completely gone, Qin Lie actually saw that all eight leaders had eyes that were filled with fear and anxiety.

Chapter 853: The Arrogance of Forefather Terminator

The people inside the Shadow Prism Mirrors finally disappeared.

Forefather Terminator Nan Zhengtian had a cold expression as he walked out of the last Shadow Prism Mirror, his eyes filled with disdain and mockery.

"Zhengtian, sending a message to Bhutto... are you serious about this?" Shen Kui said with a grimace.

He was older than Nan Zhengtian, and he had a special identity in Terminator Sect so he called Forefather Terminator "Zhengtian." This wasn't ignoring the rules of the sect, just showing their familiarity.

"Feng Yi and the others dared to use the three great ghoul races to pressure me, so strange." Nan Zhengtian grinned coldly. "Like the three ghoul races are only Terminator Sect's enemies! I really want to see who Bhutto will attack after I send the message!"

"Old Monster Nan, you really want to message Bhutto?" Xu Ran also spoke.

Lei Yan and Shen Yue had conflicted expressions and were speechless.

"Little Yue, tell the evil races on Prism Continent for me that as long as they do not attack in Heavenly Calamity Continent's direction, I will not interfere in any of their actions!" Forefather Terminator ordered.

Shen Yue's expression was pained but she obediently nodded. "I will send someone with the message shortly."

"Old Monster Nan, you are mad!" Xu Ran couldn't control himself from cursing.

Qin Lie also frowned.

He knew that Forefather Terminator's decision would create enormous waves in the Land of Chaos and cause astounding changes.

In the last battle between the humans and the three ghoul races, Nan Zhengtian and Terminator Sect had been of crucial importance. The three ghoul races were extremely wary of Forefather Terminator and Terminator Sect.

He believed when the Great Sage of the Heaven Ghoul Race, Bhutto, learned of Shen Yue's message, he would roar with laughter.

Then, the three ghoul races would definitely avoid Terminator Sect. They would first move from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, and the Heavenly Calamity Continent, and then gradually move towards the Heavenly Wither Continent, and the Heavenly Fissure Continent.

In order to avoid fighting with Terminator Sect, they would avoid the Heavenly Silence Continent, and gradually gather power through the other Silver rank forces.

Among the nine Silver rank forces, Terminator Sect was undoubtedly the strongest, and Forefather Terminator was the pillar of the human race. If he and Terminator Sect temporarily stayed their hand and allowed the three ghoul races to act in other places, Terminator Sect would become infamous.

"Big Brother Nan, you can’t play around like that." Even Lei Yan who always stood on his side couldn't help but grimace and urge at this time.

"I wanted to discuss with them, but they did not give me the same respect. They dare say that Prism Continent belongs to Terminator Sect, and we should deal with the members of the three ghoul races alone. None of them were willing to send any experts." Forefather Terminator snorted. "Since that's the case, then I will just do as I want, I will also not do anything. I want to

see where the three ghoul races will start first!"

"If the members of the three ghoul races gradually grow stronger through the smaller factions, when Bhutto rebuilds the fourth level of his Soul Altar, at that time... Terminator Sect may not be able to reverse the situation." Xu Ran glared.

"How do you know that I will not reach the Void Realm before Bhutto?" Nan Zhengtian snorted.

When the words were said, Shen Kui, Shen Yue, Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, and Lei Yan stilled.

They looked in shock at Nan Zhengtian.

They knew that Nan Zhengtian rarely joked and would not boast without a good reason. Therefore, since Nan Zhengtian said this, he had some confidence.

"Big... Big Brother Nan, you mean?" Lei Yan became excited.

"In at most three to five years, I will create a four-level Soul Altar and reach the Void Realm!" Nan Zhengtian said peacefully.

"How confident are you?" Shen Kui's eyes lit up.

"At least seventy percent." Nan Zhengtian took a deep breath.

"Then... even if you play around, I won't stop you." Shen Kui suddenly combed his beard and chuckled. "Allow the three ghoul races and the Silver rank forces to fight. In a few years, after you reach the Void Realm, even if Bhutto recovers, we will still have the power to reverse the situation."

"At that time, maybe the three ghoul races would have defeated some of the eight Silver rank factions." Shen Yue smiled cunningly.

"As expected of Old Monster Nan. There usually is a well-pondered thought behind seemingly rash actions." Xu Ran's expression was relaxed.

"Little Yue, spread the news in a while. I want to see how they

deal with the three great ghoul races without support of our Terminator Sect!" Lei Yan roared with laughter.

From beginning to end, Qin Lie only listened from the side and didn't speak.

He looked at Nan Zhengtian with some fear and respect as though he was learning about Forefather Terminator, this person called the strongest of the Land of Chaos, all over again.

So the seemingly impulsive, unreasonable and unconventional idea actually had thought behind it. Each step in his "madness" contained great meaning.

He immediately realized that the reason Nan Zhengtian supported him was so that the eight leaders would bond together, which would result in Terminator Sect being on a different side.

Everything was to burn ties with the eight forces, so he could temporarily give up on fighting against the three ghoul races, and push this great trouble onto the eight Silver rank factions.

"Wondrous." Qin Lie praised.

"Go out, I want to talk alone with Qin Lie." At this moment, Nan Zhengtian's expression turned stern as he said gravely.

Xu Ran and the others left with small smiles.

"Now you know what others think about your bloodline?" Nan Zhengtian asked.

Qin Lie nodded with a grimace.

"Do you feel that I am conniving in purposefully luring the eight leaders, and then using you to form a clear boundary with the three ghoul races, forcing the eight forces to fight them first? Do you think it’s detestable that I want to reach the Void Realm, come out and clean up the situation, consuming the factions that the three ghoul races defeat?" Nan Zhengtian chuckled.

Qin Lie honestly nodded. "I admire Forefather's method."

"I don't have seventy percent confidence that I will reach the Void Realm in three to five years." Nan Zhengtian put away his smile. "I said that in order to reassure Xu Ran and the others. In truth, I don't even have ten percent confidence."

Qin Lie was startled.

"If the eight forces can sincerely cooperate, they might be able to win against the three ghoul races! If the eight all target Terminator Sect, target me, and move together, Terminator Sect might not be able to endure!" Nan Zhengtian said.

Qin Lie's expression gradually turned serious.

"One reason I support you, and protect you is because your grandfather did a favor to me, but more importantly, I want to make myself stand on your side, the side opposite to those eight!" Nan Zhengtian's expression was dark. Each word was firm. "I want to add pressure to myself, have the eight Silver rank forces give me pressure, have the three ghoul races give me pressure!"

"At that time, when Bhutto first came through the spatial fissure back to Prism Continent, and was at his weakest state, I could have charged into Prism Continent and killed him.

"But I did not do that.

"I went to summon the leaders, had Illusory Demon Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain's people all come. I slowly planned because I was giving Bhutto time to recover."

"When Bhutto had mostly recovered, I then led them into Prism Continent, and fought with the experts of the ghoul races in the sky.

"After this battle, I knew how strong Bhutto was, I knew that this evil race clansman who had once been in the Void Realm, could threaten me."

"I saw many things in that battle. Learned some things too."

When he said this, Forefather Terminator was silent for a while as though he was pondering something.

Qin Lie's mind was rocked in waves but his expression was calm. He did not speak and interrupt Forefather Terminator's thinking.

"In the recent centuries, no one in the Land of Chaos, no one, dared to challenge me, causing me to not feel any pressure."

"In an environment without pressure, I feel my cultivation is calm and tasteless, I cannot taste that mad motivation to force myself to the limits."

"Only mountains of pressure and a strong enemy that always exists can stimulate me, and allow me to continue to progress greatly on the martial path."

"But in the present Land of Chaos, no one can give me this kind of stimulus."

"You may not know. When I heard that the Heaven Ghoul Race was invading, when I learned the Heaven Ghoul Race had someone like Bhutto... how happy I was."

"Bhutto will play a crucial role in my breakthrough to the Void Realm. His strength, his speedy recovery, they will stimulate me, and I will finally step through the gate which has held me back so many years, reaching the Void Realm!"

"Right now, only an opponent as powerful as Bhutto can excite and urge me to put my cultivation through another complete transformation!"

"So I will give Bhutto a bit of time."

Forefather Terminator lifted his head, his eyes filled with mad light, the heated light of pursuing power at any cost.

Qin Lie frowned. "He once possessed a four-level Soul Altar. He’s only rebuilding his Soul Altar, while you build one for the first time. He will have an advantage. No matter what, he will build the

fourth level before you, be in less danger, and have better chances at succeeding.”

"That is true." Forefather Terminator grinned and laughed. "Seems like I am at an disadvantage on all fronts."

Qin Lie nodded.

"This is exactly what I want!" Forefather Terminator said word by word.

Qin Lie was silent for a long time.

"Do not tell those people outside what I discussed with you. Do what you do after you leave. In this period of time, the eight leaders will not openly do anything to you, but be careful of the evil spirits and foreign races of the Ruined Lands," Forefather Terminator said casually.

"I know," Qin Lie answered.

"Go." Forefather Terminator waved his hand.

Qin Lie walked out of the palace.

“What did Old Monster Nan say to you?" Xu Ran walked forward, patted Qin Lie's back and asked with a smile.

"For me to ignore the eight forces, do what I need to but be careful of the evil spirits and foreign races of the Ruined Lands," Qin Lie said relaxedly.

"Boy, have you thought about temporarily leaving the Land of Chaos?" Xu Ran said seriously.

"Leaving?" Qin Lie was startled.

“Yes. Leave for a while, temporarily forget your connection to Flaming Sun Island. Whether it be for you, Flaming Sun Island, or anyone you know, this will be a good thing.” Xu Ran suggested.

Qin Lie frowned.

Chapter 854: Family

"The present Land of Chaos is chaotic, and everyone knows who you are. The god race bloodline will become an excuse to act against you."

Xu Ran's expression was sincere. "If you remain active in the Land of Chaos, you will bring trouble to Flaming Sun Island which will be detrimental to Flaming Sun Island. You will also be in an extremely dangerous situation. Also, many of the evil spirits and foreign races in the Ruined Lands hate the god race. They are not scared of Old Monster Nan, they will try all kinds of things to eliminate you."

As they walked towards Terminator Sect's teleportation formation, Xu Ran tried to persuade Qin LIe.

Qin Lie listened carefully.

"When the forces eliminate the three ghoul races, when Flaming Sun Island is stronger, when Blood Fiend Sect rises again, when Old Monster Nan... reaches the Void Realm." Xu Ran smiled. "At that time, even if you have the god race bloodline, when you and the factions protecting you are so powerful we can disregard all those doubt you... no one can do anything to you."

Unconsciously, they two came to Terminator Sect's large teleportation formation.

When Qin Lie stood on the teleportation formation, Xu Ran said, "Consider it. If you desire to leave, I can arrange for you to go to a good training ground."

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded.

"Send him to Evil Infant Island," Xu Ran ordered.

The Terminator Sect martial practitioners immediately activated the formation from beside this large teleportation formation.

Rings of blinding light wrapped around Qin Lie.

Seconds later, Qin Lie felt a burst of dizziness. When he opened his eyes, he found himself on Evil Infant Island.

"You came back so quickly?" The Evil Infant Boy said in shock from next to the teleportation formation.

"Hm, Senior Evil Infant, when did you return?" Qin Lie said in shock.

In the last recent while, the Evil Infant Boy had stayed on Gray Island. He helped Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, and the other Gray Island artificers understand the path of artifact forging.

Gray Island's forging skills rose at an astounding rate. Under the Evil Infant Boy's help, Mo Hai was able to forge earth rank seventh grade spirit artifacts.

According to the information Qin Lie received, in at most three years, Gray Island should be able to forge Heaven Grade spirit artifacts with the ancient diagrams as their core.

At that time, Gray Island would truly have the ability to compete with Celestial Artifact Sect in artifact forging.

"I will take you to Soul Summoning Island. They... are at Soul Summoning Island, waiting for you," Evil Infant Boy suddenly said.

"They?" Qin Lie was stunned.

"Yes." Evil Infant Boy did not continue to explain. He immediately left Evil Infant Island with Qin Lie and went towards the nearby Soul Summoning Island.

There were many evil spirits, foreign races, Gray Wing Race, Dragonman Race, Merfolk and Asura Race clansmen gathered around Evil Infant Island and Soul Summoning Island as well as the area between the two islands.

"Is this Qin Lie?" an old member of the Gray Wing Race shouted.

"It's him! A survivor of the god race!" A member of the merfolk shouted.

Immediately, many foreign races and evil spirits gathered from all directions and surrounded Qin Lie and the Evil Infant Boy.

Of these people, some were in the Netherpassage or Manifestation Realm, weak people, there were also Fragmentation Realm and Nirvana Realm experts, and clansmen of many evil races which did not belong to Spirit Realm and couldn't be categorized with human ranks. However, all of them had ferocious auras.

A snakeman with a human upper body and a lower scale-covered body had green eyes that flashed with light.

His aura was extremely dark. He had strength equal to an early Imperishable Realm martial practitioners, and he appeared in front of Evil Infant Boy.

"Ike, what do you intend to do?" the Evil Infant Boy said coldly.

"Is he Qin Lie?" The snakeman the Evil Infant Boy called "Ike" snorted and said in the common language.

"Yes," Evil Infant Boy replied.

Qin Lie sat on the crystalline war chariot behind Evil Infant Boy as he looked coldly at this “Ike.”

He had heard of this person.

Ike was like Chi Yan and Gu Tuo. He was a leader of a nearby foreign race. Supposedly, he had a relatively good relationship with Chi Yan and Gu Tuo. He had strength equal to that of a one-level Soul Altar martial practitioner.

In the Ruined Lands one, he boasted quite a reputation.

"This person has the god race bloodline, he may be a god race survivor. The god race once ravaged Spirit Realm's vast lands. Members of many races were killed and massacred." Ike took a

deep breath and shouted, "Half of the snakemen were killed by them!"

"Same with us Gray Wing Race!"

"And us merfolk!"

"And us..."

At the sides, the members of many different races shouted as they looked with unconcealed hatred at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie's expression gradually darkened.

"Ike, what do you want?" Evil Infant Boy snorted.

"Give this god race survivor to us to dispose of!" Ike shouted.

More foreign races and some of the evil spirits started to shout at the same time. They wanted Evil Infant Boy to hand Qin Lie over.

Evil Infant Boy looked around.

He noticed that while Ike had been the one to come and block him, in remote areas nearby, there were several strong auras as strong as Ike.

Among them, there were two that even he felt were unfathomable.

He immediately recognized that these foreign races and evil spirits had gathered together because they knew of Qin Lie's identity already or because someone may have ordered them.

Someone wanted to act against Qin Lie through the fact he had the god race bloodline.

Evil Infant Boy found it slightly troublesome.

The evil spirits and foreign races that gathered here belonged to different camps. They represented almost half of the foreign races and evil spirits in the Ruined Lands. A share of them had sensitive identities and were the spokespeople for the powerful races in the auxiliary worlds connected to the Ruined Lands.

If he could not take care of this well, and caused the anger of the powerful races in the auxiliary worlds, great changes could occur in the Ruined Lands.

So the Evil Infant Boy frowned. He thought of what to do.

Inside the crystal chariot, Qin Lie was serene. His eyes swept across the evil spirits and foreign races.

From these people's faces and eyes, he saw great hatred and terror.

They evil spirits and foreign races hated what the god race had done in Spirit Realm. At the same time, they were terrified of the god race. They were afraid this powerful race came again from outer space. They were afraid that Spirit Realm would be conquered and come under the bloody rule of the god race again.

"Crack! Zzzt zzt zzzt!"

At this moment, space cracks appeared between where the evil spirits and foreign races.

The bright lights were like scythes that flashed all over and reaped countless lives.

In a flash, those evil spirits and foreign races wailed, their blood and flesh flying as they cried and fled.

A man with a cold expression floated in the air above Soul Summoning Island. His eyes were like cold blades as he looked at the gathered evil spirits and foreign races.

"Come back to Soul Summoning Island. I want to see who dares to stop you," Duan Qianjie said coldly.

When the words were said, the snakeman Ike blocking Evil Infant Boy turned back to look and then moved out of the way with a beating heart.

The evil spirits and foreign races screamed as they made a path.

Even the people hiding in the dark with concealed presences saw

Duan Qianjie and concealed themselves even deeper, afraid that Duan Qianjie would notice them.

"Go, I will return to Evil Infant Island."

Seeing Duan Qianjie standing above Soul Summoning Island, Evil Infant Boy's worries were appeased. When Qin Lie was a thousand meters away from Duan Qianjie, he turned to fly back to Evil Infant Island.

He left with no worry.

He knew that not just thousands of meters, even tens of thousands of meters, were but a mere step for Duan Qianjie who was skilled in the power of space.

Qin Lie also had a joyful expression.

Consequently, under the terrified gazes of the evil spirits and foreign races, he once again drove the crystalline war chariot and slowly passed through the crowd. He peacefully reached the Soul Summoning Island.

"Uncle Duan, how come you are here?" When he landed on Soul Summoning Island, he immediately asked.

"Old Duan came with me." Li Mu's open laugh sounded from inside the obsidian palace.

Qin Lie immediately understood.

"Go," Duan Qianjie said coldly.

Qin Lie smiled and didn't say a word as he drove the crystalline war chariot into the obsidian palace and landed.

In the plaza in front of the palace, he didn't just see Li Mu, he also saw Song Tingyu, Mo Hai, and La Pu.

There was a Horned Demon clansman beside La Pu. That large man had eight curved horns behind his neck, representing an eight horn expert.

Behind the large man, an eight-horned white bone nether Soul Altar floated.

"I am Tate of the Horned Demon Race, I am so fortunate to see the grandson of the Venerable One. I will first thank you for what you did for the Horned Demo Race on Scarlet Tide Continent," that eight-horned expert grinned and introduced himself when he saw Qin Lie walk over.

"Tate? One of the three commanders of the Horned Demon Race three thousand years ago?" Qin Lie was shocked.

Tate waved his hand and said humbly, "I was the worst commander. Otherwise, I would not have lived until now. In the battle three thousand years ago, the true experts of the three great races in Nether Realm died in that battle. Only the weaker... managed to survive."

"Uncle Li, Tingyu, Elder Mo, why did you come?" Qin Lie greeted Tate and then turned around to look at Li Mu, Song Tingyu and the others.

"Because of your identity," Li Mu said.

"Everyone knows?" Qin Lie grimaced.

Song Tingyu, Mo Hai, Tate and the others nodded.

"Young Master Qin, I came this time just to give this item to you," Tate said with a smile.

"A thing?" Qin Lie was puzzled.

"Here, this item." Tate handed him a small seal the size of a hand.

The seal was a dark blue, ancient, covered in wriggling patterns that criss-crossed like lightning.

Qin Lie took over the seal. The moment he touched it, Heavenly Thunder Eradication started to channel itself inside his body.

Threads of blue lightning shot out of his palm and was absorbed by that seal.

Almost at the same time, a loud voice came out of the seal.

"Little Lie, it's me..."

Inside the seal, the voice sounded and Qin Lie seemed to be struck by lightning. His eyes flashed with disbelieving light.

He started to tremble lightly.

—Because that was his grandfather's voice.

Chapter 855: Thunder Emperor Mark

There were too many suspicious things which proved that his grandfather had not just died. He believed his grandfather was still living in some corner of the world.

However, he didn't know where his grandfather was.

He came to the Land of Chaos from the Scarlet Tide Continent, and entered the Graveyard of Gods in order to search for his grandfather's tracks.

But there hadn't been any developments.

Until today.

A small-sized mark given to him by Tate, the powerful eight-horned expert of the Horned Demon Race. The moment he touched it, he heard his grandfather's voice from the mark.

This was a voice he would never be mistaken about!

"Qin Lie, something wrong?" Song Tingyu moved forward and asked in deep concern.

She saw Qin Lie trembling all over, his eyes bright red. He was clearly in a storm of emotions.

"Nothing, give him a bit of time," Li Mu said with a smile from the side.

Song Tingyu's worries were eased.

"Little Lie, the place I am at now is extremely far from the Land of Chaos. Even using the teleportation formations which cross worlds, it would require a dozen transfers to reach where you are."

"Also, due to some things, I do not have the spare attention to come see you."

"But I have always paid attention to you with my own methods. I know of your repeated breakthroughs, I know you have listened to

me, and studied the ancient diagrams inside the Soul Suppressing Orb. I also know of your accomplishments in the Land of Chaos."

"You did very well, you did not disappoint me."

"I know that you have encountered a spot of trouble so I have arranged for a place where you can stay for a while."

"When the time is right, you can return to the Land of Chaos, at that time, you do not have to worry that all the forces will target you."

"I promise you, soon, I will come to see you in person."

Qin Shan’s soft voice resounded from inside the mark.

Qin Lie listened intently.

After a while, no more sound came from the mark on his hand.

At this moment, Qin Lie's expression was blank. When he pondered over the intentions behind the words left by his grandfather, his palm suddenly felt numb.

That dark blue mark's twisted lightning patterns suddenly became alive.

In a flash, small arcs of lightning came from the mark and burrowed into his body, starting with his palm.

Qin Lie's entire body was suddenly wrapped by blue lightning arcs.

Wild and vast waves of lightning and thunder power shot out of the small mark. Seemingly endless thunder power flooded into his limbs and acupoints.

His spirit sea, and his soul consciousness were drowned by the lightning and thunder.

At this moment, he felt as though he had been inside Forefather Terminator's Soul Altar, and was roaming through that world of lightning and thunder.

"Crack snap crack!"

The lightning cracked pleasingly from his body.

The mark he gripped in his hand turned into a dazzling light and disappeared in his hand.

"Tate, that mark... was it the Thunder Emperor Mark?" Li Mu asked in shock.

"Thunder Emperor Mark..." Duan Qianjie's eyes flashed as he looked attentively at Qin Lie.

La Pu's expression shook.

Only Song Tingyu and Mo Hai acted normal as they didn't know what the "Thunder Emperor Mark" was.

Under the eyes of Li Mu and the other two people, Tate, the Horned Demon Race expert, shrugged and chuckled. He shook his head and said, "I don't know what it was."

"The Thunder Emperor Mark was the ultimate treasure of Thunder Emperor. Supposedly, that tiny mark is imprinted with the essence of lightning and thunder laws." Li Mu rubbed his chin, pondered over the matter and said slowly, "The rumor is the one that obtains the Thunder Emperor Mark receives all of the spirit power inheritance of the Thunder Emperor."

"I said I didn't know what it was, so don't ask me." Tate continued to shake his head.

"Oh." Li Mu did not ask again.

At this time, everyone's gaze gathered on Qin Lie's body.

They noticed when that small mark disappeared, loud thunder came from Qin Lie's acupoints, and lightning flowed through his channels like surging rivers.

The Thunderblitz wood slabs hidden deep in his spatial ring suddenly flew out and stood upright like pillars supporting the world.

The sky was bright but a thundering roar came from deep within.

"Eh!" Li Mu looked into the sky, his eyes bright. Then, he frowned and said, "This boy has really made a ruckus."

"Let's stay a bit further away from him," Tate snickered.

Li Mu nodded.

Therefore, the group spread apart with Qin Lie at the center.

Song Tingyu and Mo Hai stood several thousand meters away. The two were the weakest in cultivation and saw the danger from the serious expression of Li Mu and the others.

"What is it?"

The evil dragon Gilbert detected the abnormality, and shouted as he flew over.

When he appeared, he saw Li Mu and Duan Qianjie casually glance over him.

For some reason, Gilbert felt a chill up his back. He felt that these people had the ability to kill him.

This caused Gilbert's heart to tremble. He stopped at a great distance and didn't dare to come forward.

"Rank Eight evil dragon, not bad, heehee." Tate laughed.

"An eight horned expert of the Horned Demon Race!" Gilbert noticed Tate and was shocked again. He felt that something was wrong with Soul Summoning Island that day.

"Qin Lie needs the help of this obsidian palace," Tate suddenly said to La Pu.

La Pu was puzzled. "The obsidian palace?"

Tate chuckled yet again. "You transplanted a lot of Demon Cleansing Orchids recently, this is a plant from Nether Realm, very good."

La Pu had a puzzled expression.

As thunder rampaged inside Qin Lie's body, Tate walked to the corner of the obsidian palace and pressed a hand against its wall.

A strange White Bone Nether Spirit Altar mark was deeply imprinted on the wall and disappeared.

Then, despite the sunlight, the obsidian palace suddenly released an inky black light.

The nether demonic energy spread by the Demon Cleansing Orchids had been attracted and flooded from where they had been planted.

Wisps of nether demonic energy floated like sticky streams in the sky and gathered at this obsidian palace.

La Pu had once saw the strange patterns on the walls with his eighth eye. At this time, these patterns appeared on every wall in the obsidian palace, they wrigged and sobbed.

"Tate, this obsidian palace is also important?" Li Mu said in shock.

"Yes." Tate nodded. His gaze was slightly complex as he said coolly, "This obsidian palace was forged primarily from the skeleton of a Demon God."

When he spoke, the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar he had injected into the obsidian palace appeared on its biggest wall.

The White Bone Nether Spirit Altar that appeared was a mirage and more than a hundred times magnified.

It looked like round ancient door to a secret realm.

Chapter 856: Void Worm

“Is that…”

La Pu looked at the round-shaped secret realm entrance in astonishment. He seemed to have discovered something.

“Are you referring to those wriggling patterns?” Tate smiled.

La Pu nodded slightly.

He noticed that the complicated patterns covering the entire wall of the obsidian palace were wriggling slowly. They were actually all gathered together on the wall in the shape of a White Bone Nether Spirit Altar.

“That is no pattern,,” the indifferent Duan Qianjie suddenly interrupted and said, “Those are void worms, living void worms no less.”

“You truly are well-versed in the power of space, Duan Qianjie.” Tate praised.

Duan Qianjie let out a snort and ignored Tate. Instead, he turned towards Li Mu and explained, “There are many ways to construct a passage that traverse worlds and secret realm entrances. You can use rare space crystals to create a passage, or you can use your own strength to create a secret realm entrance if you have reached the Void Realm and are well-versed in the power of space at the same time. Once you find two spatial nodes and shatter them by force, you’ll be able to connect both worlds.”

“However, the passages that connect worlds are more or less faulty in some way. They may not necessarily be stable.”

“Void worms are considered to be one of the safest ways to create a secret realm entrance and void passage.”

“However, void worms are extremely difficult to capture, and it is said that only Void Realm experts are able to capture these

strange things from a couple of extremely dangerous and strange places."

"The moment these strange things leave their special habitat, they become incredibly difficult to raise and die easily."

"That's why this method is seldomly used even though it is the safest."

"You really are impressive, Brother Duan." Tate praised again.

Before the group could ask any further, Tate suddenly withdrew his smile and pointed at the obsidian palace. He said solemnly, "These void worms have been living inside the remains of the Demon God, this black obsidian palace. They survive by absorbing the energy in its flesh and blood."

La Pu's expression changed as he yelled, "These are Demon God's remains? But, but..."

"It is one of the true bodies of the five Demon Gods!" Tate said with a chilly expression.

La Pu shook.

Three thousand years ago, with Nether Continent as the center, the three most powerful races of the Nether Realm—Horned Demon Race, Ghost Eye Race, and Dark Shadow Race—managed to — increase their sphere of influence to their surroundings under the leadership of the five Demon Gods.

The Nether Realm denizens' actions provoked the ire of the Gold rank force, Sky Mender Palace.

In the end, the five Demon Gods were killed one after another. The clan elders of the three great races and most of their peak experts were killed as well.

Originally, the Sky Mender Palace was planning to annihilate all races in Nether Realm and wipe them out completely.

It was thanks to Qin Shan's plea for mercy that Sky Mender

Palace had given up their original decision.

Later on, the Nether Continent was sealed off, and all the Nether Realm denizens who survived were chased back to the Nether Realm and forbidden from taking another step into Spirit Realm.

It was the most humiliating page of the entire history of the Nether Realm.

“Why is the true body of a Demon God here? Why was it refined into an obsidian palace?” A very long time later, La Pu asked again.

Despite his frigid expression, a trace of bitterness passed through Tate’s eyes. “Before the Venerable One had plead on our behalf, our forces were losing on all fronts already and the five Demon Gods had already fallen one after another. In order to prevent Sky Mender Palace from passing through the passages of Nether Continent, enter Nether Realm and commit genocide, we had no choice but to prepare some means of survival.”

“And this, is one of them.”

“This passage was created so that the people of Nether Realm could escape to secret realms and auxiliary worlds far away from Nether Realm and Spirit Realm when Sky Mender Palace finally invaded our world. It was so that Sky Mender Palace wouldn’t be able to find the surviving people of our race in Nether Realm or Spirit Realm.”

“That is why we have used the Demon God’s remains to feed the void worms as a means of survival. It is also the Demon God’s final instruction before he perished.”

“We have done this in order to preserve our race and leave behind some sparks of hope.”

La Pu bowed his head with a downcast expression after he heard Tate’s expression.

Li Mu and Duan Qianjie also looked thoughtful and didn’t interrupt his explanation.

They could imagine just how cruel that bloody war three thousand years ago was just from Tate's story alone. It was a calamity that nearly wiped all living beings from the surface of Nether Realm, and in fact it was one step from becoming reality if it wasn't for Qin Shan's plea.

The five Demon Gods of the Nether Realm had probably predicted this consequence before they waged the decisive battle against the peak experts of Sky Mender Palace.

That was why they had laid down instructions to their clansmen to use the remains of their true bodies to feed the void worms should they perish. They had left behind the most feasible escape route for their clansmen in case the unthinkable happened.

"Where does this secret realm entrance ultimately lead to?" La Pu asked again.

Tate shook his head and said indifferently, "I don't know either. My only role... is to create this secret realm entrance with this item for the young master. Even I don't know what lies at the end of this passage."

The moment he said this, Song Tingyu bit her lips softly with worry in her eyes.

She knew that Tate was referring to Qin Lie when he used the term "Young master."

This secret realm entrance created with the aid of the void worms was opened specifically for Qin Lie and Qin Lie alone.

As she stared at the entrance, she was struck by a sudden wave of fear. She had a feeling that she would never be able to see Qin Lie again if he stepped through the entrance.

The fear caused her body to tremble slightly.

"Rrmmmb!"

Suddenly, the sound of heavenly thunder resounded from Qin

Lie. Standing before the obsidian palace, the natural wrinkles of the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs suddenly began to twist in unusual fashion.

The clear sky was abruptly covered by thick, dark clouds, and the world suddenly turned dark.

It was as if day had turned to night instantly.

“Zzzt zzzt zzzt!”

Qin Lie’s clothes had exploded amidst the brilliant electricity, and he appeared fully naked before the crowd.

The Thunder Emperor Mark that vanished earlier slowly appeared in front of his chest like a sinister lightning tattoo. It burst with brilliant electrical light.

Countless tiny electrical arcs burst out of the tattoo-like lightning mark. It looked like it was connected with its skin, flesh and veins.

The two people standing closest to Qin Lie—Li Mu and Tate—backed away some more as their expressions grew serious.

“The Thunder Emperor Mark has fused with his flesh,” Li Mu muttered with an odd gleam in his eyes.

It was at this moment Qin Lie suddenly opened his eyes. Thunder and lightning danced in his pupils as if it was reflecting the lightning pool of nine heavens high above the sky.

He sat down at the center of the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood and said, “Give me some time.”

“Mn.” Tate nodded and pondered for a moment. Then, he said, “You only have three days.”

When he was done, he cast a glance at the secret realm entrance on the wall of the obsidian palace.

“Got it.” Qin Lie lowered his gaze.

His soul consciousness slipped into the mark at his chest as quick

as a flash.

It was without a doubt the Thunder Emperor Mark!

The tattoo like imprint at his chest was glowing with faint shadows and sparkling with tiny characters.

Before this, he thought that Heavenly Thunder Eradication only had five stages: Thunder Lightning Body Refinement, Thunder of the Ninth Heaven, Thunder Lightning Soul Refinement, Thunder Conception, and Lightning Pool Refinement. It was only after his soul had permeated into the Thunder Emperor Mark that he learned that there were another two stages after that—Thunder Altar Foundation and Thunder Realm Creation. The cultivation method of the two new stages of Heavenly Thunder Eradication and the spirit materials necessary to build the thunder Soul Altar were all recorded clearly inside the mark.

Moreover, the Thunder Emperor Mark mentioned that there were actually two more realms to cultivate after Thunder Realm Creation.

This meant that the complete version of Heavenly Thunder Eradication consisted of nine stages in total.

There were only seven stages recorded inside the Thunder Emperor Mark. The Thunder Emperor was the mark of inheritance that encompassed all of the thunder and lightning powers and laws wielded by the Thunder Emperor.

This also meant that even the Thunder Emperor himself had only reached stage seven of Heavenly Thunder Eradication. It was likely that he didn’t manage to cultivate beyond Thunder Realm Creation.

Besides this, the Thunder Emperor Mark contained all kinds of methods and arts of thunder and lightning. There were spirit techniques such as Thunder Lightning Ball, Unstoppable Thunder, Blitz Thunder Escape, Violent Thunder Slam, Heart Rending

Thunderblitz, Nine Thunder Blast... and so on.

Finally, it was mentioned that the Thunder Emperor once possessed three powerful spirit artifacts. They were the Thunder Emperor Mark, Thunder God Hammer, and Heavenly Lightning Pool.

When Qin Lie's soul consciousness entered deep into the Thunder Emperor Mark, what he saw were records of the cultivation and usage method of the power of thunder and lightning.

This truly was the essence of the Thunder Emperor's whole life of cultivation!

"Lightning Pool Refinement, Lightning Pool Refinement..."

He focused his thoughts onto the fifth level of Heavenly Thunder Eradication and stared at the dazzling words. Suddenly, he realized that the Thunder Emperor Mark was unleashing a great amount of electricity.

In the next moment, his soul consciousness was forced out of the Thunder Emperor Mark.

He saw a dazzling pillar of light made of thunder and lightning surging up into the clouds and vanishing in an instant.

Then, the pitch black sky suddenly rained heavily as fierce wind, lightning and the earthshaking noise of thunder appeared at the same time.

A wild magnetic field of lightning was created at the center of the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs. It seemed to be attracting the liquid of the lightning pools down towards it.

Qin Lie sat quietly for a long time under the downpour. Suddenly, he realized that a droplet containing a terrifying amount of thunder energy had appeared at the Thunder Emperor Mark on his chest.

The droplet was created from countless tiny electricity. It also contained a small amount of gray-colored granule.

Qin Lie could sense an unbelievably violent power of thunder inside these granules.

When he opened his eyes wide and stared at them, he noticed that the droplet had suddenly vanished into the Thunder Emperor Mark.

Then, the fifth stage of Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Lightning Pool Refinement started circulating on its own.

Suddenly, his Chest Center point swelled painfully. He could feel that droplet forcefully squeezing its way into this acupoint.

His Chest Center point swelled continuously and actually turned into a space the size of a walnut after the droplet had entered inside.

“Lightning Pool Refinement is to use the liquid of a lightning pool to refine one’s whole body, accept it in one’s meridians and turn the body itself into a lightning pool…”

While reciting the key points of Lightning Pool Refinement in his head, he focused his concentration and all of his strength to enlarge the Chest Center point at his chest and fit in that droplet that fell from the lightning pool in the sky.

Slowly, as his thunder and lightning powers washed and pushed against the walls of his Chest Center point, the space was enlarged to the size of a fist.

It was at this moment another three droplets of liquified lightning energy containing heavenly thunder were guided by the Thunder Emperor Mark into his Chest Center point.

Chapter 857: Lightning Pool Refinement

He wondered how the Thunder Emperor Mark managed to attract these droplets from the lightning pool of nine heavens.

This lightning pool liquid fused into the Chest Center point at his chest first through the Thunder Emperor Mark.

Later on, even more lightning pool fluid seeped into the Thunder Emperor Mark. However, he wasn't able to expand his fist-sized Chest Center point any further despite his greatest efforts.

Qin Lie moved on to the points beside his Chest Center point and worked on his Jade Hall point and Central Courtyard point with the power of thunder and lightning, washing and tempering them into two small spaces.

Just like the Chest Center point, they were only as big as a fist.

The three meridians that neared their limits absorbed a single drop of lightning pool liquid each and formed three extremely tiny puddles.

However, the Thunder Emperor Mark stopped attracting the lightning pool liquid into his body.

It stopped glowing with brilliant light, and the wild surge of thunder energy running inside Qin Lie also gradually subsided.

The magnetic field at the center of the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs also stopped.

The black clouds, the downpour and the fierce wind that dominated the sky slowly vanished over time.

Two hours later, the sky of Soul Summoning Island regained its blue colors.

Qin Lie quickly awakened after that.

A few thousand meters away, Song Tingyu and Mo Hai waited until everything had subsided before they approached him once

more.

Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and the others hadn't moved away too far to begin with. They all gathered near Qin Lie when he finished.

"Is that the Thunder Emperor Mark?" Li Mu asked while staring at the lightning tattoo in front of Qin Lie's chest.

Right now, Qin Lie was still naked all over.

Under Tate and Mo Hai's strange gaze, he hastily fished out an azure-colored martial practitioner uniform from his spatial ring and put it on before he finally said, "It is the Thunder Emperor Mark."

Li Mu nodded. While rubbing his chin, he said calmly, "Your grandfather really is capable."

"Qin Lie, this secret realm entrance will remain open three days for you." Tate pointed at the picture of a White Bone Nether Spirit Altar on the wall and said, "You must enter within three days' time."

Through the Thunder Emperor Mark, Qin Lie learned that this whole thing was arranged by his grandfather. Tate was just the person who carried out his plan.

He nodded and said, "Then I will enter in three days' time."

"Mn. I will stay at Soul Summoning Island for three days as well. Just notify me once you're about to leave." Tate then cast La Pu another glance before he thought to himself for a moment. Then, he said, "You've already grown your eighth eye, so there are some things that I would like to tell you about. We will speak at your place of cultivation."

"Alright."

The two Nether Realm denizens left the front part of the obsidian palace in succession. They were headed towards the forest where La Pu had planted a large number of Nether Realm plants.

The evil dragon Gilbert had also come over to take a look after noticing the commotion at this place.

When he noticed that Duan Qianjie, Li Mu and eight horned expert of the Horned Demon Race were present, and that they were obviously not hostile towards Qin Lie, he obediently retreated without any fuss.

And so, Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Song Tingyu and Mo Hai were the only ones left in front of the obsidian palace.

“Why have you all come?”

It was only now Qin Lie managed to fully sort out his thoughts and recover his senses. He looked at Li Mu and everyone.

“A lot of things had happened in the Land of Chaos as of late. The three great ghoul races’ invasion, the wars on several continents, and your recent conflict with the Illusory Demon Sect...” Li Mu thought for a moment before saying calmly, “I knew that you ran into some trouble as of late, but I wasn’t able to help you because I was constructing the third level of my Soul Altar in seclusion. Duan Qianjie was protecting me during this period.”

“Third level of your Soul Altar?” Qin Lie couldn’t help but ask upon hearing this, “Does this mean that you’ve... succeeded, Uncle Li?”

Li Mu smiled coolly. “I was lucky.”

Pleasantly surprised, Qin Lie said sincerely, “Congratulations, Uncle Li.”

He once heard from Forefather Terminator that Li Mu was the only person in the entire Land of Chaos whose cultivation was stable to the extreme. He was a cultivator who took in every law and secret of a particular realm before he attempted to ascend to the next realm.

Forefather Terminator had also said that Li Mu would become the strongest cultivator in the entire Land of Chaos after he

constructed the third level of his Soul Altar and broke through to the late stage of the Imperishable Realm.

He claimed that when that happened, Li Mu would truly be qualified to challenge him!

Forefather Terminator even believed that Li Mu with a three-level Soul Altar was even more difficult to deal with than Duan Qianjie. He believed that he was a martial practitioner who could truly threaten him in the Land of Chaos.

“While the three great ghoul races were invading our lands, the human race should unite their strength against this common enemy instead of fighting against each other. Otherwise, we would lose too many experts and cause too many innocent mortals and low rank martial practitioners to suffer a calamity.” Li Mu pondered for a moment before continuing, “As for you, if you continue to stay in the Land of Chaos, you may become the fuse that triggers the internal conflict of the human race. Also, there are a lot of evil spirits and foreign races who are attempting to kill you. For example, the evil spirits and the foreign races of the Ruined Lands wouldn’t care about Forefather Terminator’s threat.”

“My grandfather told me to leave temporarily,” Qin Lie said.

“Mn. Departure will good for you, Flaming Sun Island, Terminator Sect, and the entire Land of Chaos.” Li Mu smiled and said, “I was going to beg Old Duan to join Flaming Sun Island as a foreign delegate and protect it when you leave, but now... it is no longer necessary.”

“Why is that?” Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

Li Mu chuckled while looking at Song Tingyu.

Qin Lie also followed his gaze.

It was at this moment he suddenly noticed the sadness and helplessness inside Song Tingyu’s pupils. He hastily consoled her,

“I’m just leaving temporarily. I’ll return to the Land of Chaos soon.”

“Really?” Song Tingyu stared deeply at him, asking him to make her a promise with her eyes.

Qin Lie hastily raised his hand and made the promise.

It was only then Song Tingyu relaxed slightly before explaining, “Seven days ago, Flame Demon Tang Beidou had returned from the Eastern Fire Hall and decided to stay at Gray Island.”

“Flame Demon Tang Beidou?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

“He said that he’s staying there because of Tang Siqi,” Song Tingyu explained.

“Tang Siqi is one reason. The other reason he stayed behind… is probably Tate.” Li Mu smiled. “I’m not sure what kind of benefits Tate had promised him, but at any rate, this irritable old man had chosen to protect Gray Island for now. With him, Evil Infant Island, Lu Yi—who is soon to ascend to the Imperishable Realm—and a ton of Blazing Profound Bombs around, there shouldn’t be anyone who is foolish enough to provoke Flaming Sun Island after your departure.”

Qin Lie nodded on the inside.

He had already heard from various people about the terror that was the Flame Demon Tang Beidou, and that he was even stronger than Duan Qianjie’s before the latter’s breakthrough.

A three-level Soul Altar expert who was still at his peak was a tremendous source of intimidation towards any force.

At the very least within his scope of knowledge, Qin Lie believed that Illusory Demon Sect was no longer a threat to Flaming Sun Island with Tang Beidou and Evil Infant Boy around.

“Wait, Uncle Lu is about to have a breakthrough?” He suddenly noticed the other detail in Li Mu’s words.

“Senior Lu was already in the late stage of the Nirvana Realm in the first place, and he has been qualified to construct a Soul Altar since a long time ago. However… in the past, Blood Fiend Sect was too poor after their defeat, and they weren’t able to gather the spirit materials necessary for him to break through.” Song Tingyu smiled before continuing, “Blood Fiend Sect has been doing well these past few years, but even then they could only gather enough spirit materials to promote one person’s ascension to the Imperishable Realm. Due to various reasons, Blood Fiend Sect had chosen to use these spirit materials on Elder Mo Jun instead of Senior Lu. That is why his ascension was even more delayed.”

“But we are different.”

“Right now, Flaming Sun Island is filled with all kinds of spirit materials, not to mention the large sum of spirit materials you brought back from Turin Cave. We now have enough spirit materials to support Senior Lu’s ascension.”

“Despite Senior Lu Yi’s objections, I insisted that he, a foreign delegate of Flaming Sun Island, should ascend to the Imperishable Realm with the spirit materials supplied by Flaming Sun Island.”

“Regardless of whether he succeeds or fails, this promotion gives the foreign delegates and martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island a reason to feel safe.”

She was trying to use Lu Yi to show all Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners that Flaming Sun Island wouldn’t treat any contributors unfairly.

By preparing Lu Yi’s ascension materials, she was also proving to them Flaming Sun Island’s wealth and sincerity.

This would attract even more wandering experts outside to join Flaming Sun Island.

“I got it.” Qin Lie understood Song Tingyu’s underlying intentions after just a moment of thought. He inwardly praised his

good wife for her abilities.

He knew that the reason Flaming Sun Island was growing more prosperous and stronger by the day was thanks to Song Tingyu. More and more experts were joining Flaming Sun Island too.

“Qin Lie, I’ve forged a new Heaven Cloud Armor for you. I hope it will be of use to you.” Mo Hai passed over a light armor and said, “This new spirit armor is an Earth Grade Seven spirit artifact, so it means that it can become a... Heaven Grade spirit artifact if it is improved further.”

“Wonderful!” Qin Lie’s eyes lit up again.

Back at Turin Cave, his old Heaven Cloud Armor had managed to endure one strike from Helian Zheng whose power had been enhanced by the Moon Demon.

He was completely defenseless when the attack had hit him, but the Heaven Cloud Armor had saved his life despite shattering under the impact.

Later on, when he raised his guard and created a light shield using Heavenly Thunder Eradication, the Frost Arts, the Blood Spirit Art, and the Records of Geocentric Magnetism at full power, it was still shattered by Helian Zheng in a single strike.

This proved just how excellent the defensive power of Mo Hai’s Heaven Cloud Armor was.

Since this new Heaven Cloud Armor was of a higher grade, he was sure that it would be even more useful than the previous armor.

“Perhaps Flaming Sun Island will be able to refine a Heaven Grade spirit artifact by the time you return from the Land of Chaos,” Mo Hai said calmly.

“When that happens, Flaming Sun Island may be able to replace Illusory Demon Sect as a new Silver rank force of the Land of Chaos.” Song Tingyu’s eyes were filled with dreams of the future.

“Every time a foreign race invades the Land of Chaos, there will be Silver rank forces who decline under pressure and are ultimately replaced.” Li Mu smiled and said, “In my opinion, the same shuffle will happen after the three great ghoul races are eliminated.”

“It is up to you all to seize this opportunity and have the last laugh,” Duan Qianjie abruptly interrupted.

Qin Lie sucked in a deep breath and said seriously, “Flaming Sun Island will definitely have the last laugh!”

Chapter 858: Leaving

Deep in the night.

Qin Lie suddenly woke up from his sleep. He stared at Song Tingyu lying next to him as a trace of reluctance passed through his eyes.

They were currently staying inside a stone tower behind the obsidian palace.

After deciding to leave the Land of Chaos temporarily in accordance to his grandfather's wishes, Qin Lie had been spending time with Song Tingyu for the past two days.

Fast asleep, the arousal on Song Tingyu's lovely and beautiful face hadn't completely faded away yet.

Even now, her sweet, naked body was clinging onto Qin Lie firmly like an octopus.

Afraid that he would wake her, Qin Lie spent a great amount of effort to finally extract himself from her lovely arms and legs.

Using the cold moonlight from the window sill, Qin Lie quietly watched over Song Tingyu for a moment before he let out a sigh and sneaked out of the room.

Under the night sky, he was like a bolt of lightning that flew towards the front part of obsidian palace.

Tate was already waiting for him.

"It will be three days only when it's tomorrow noon. You can still stay for a little while longer," Tate said laughingly and leisurely when he saw Qin Lie walking towards him.

"I don't want the others to send me off." Qin Lie shook his head.

"What is it? Are you reluctant to part with that woman?" Tate teased.

“How do I return here after I leave?” Qin Lie dodged the question.

“Take this imprint with you.” Tate passed over a White Bone Nether Spirit Altar imprint. The imprint was only as big as a palm, and it was made with a jade-like substance that felt slightly cool to touch. “Your end destination is also your point of return. When you wish to return to this place, you may press this imprint at the arrival spot to create a secret realm entrance similar to this one.”

Once Qin Lie had accepted the imprint, Tate gave him another detailed explanation on how to use it. After that, he said, “The void worms that open the secret realm entrance here will not be able to open a new secret realm entrance at least a year after your departure.”

“During this year, the void worms in this place will have to continuously absorb the Demon God’s refined blood energy to slowly recover.”

“I believe that it should be the same situation on the other side of the passage. The void worms over there will need at least a year to recover too.”

“This also means that you won’t be able to return to the Land of Chaos for at least a year after you leave.”

“How long does my grandfather want me to stay there?” Qin Lie asked.

Tate shook his head. “The Venerable One didn’t give a specific time. He said that all your decisions are yours to make.”

After pondering for a moment, Tate added, “If my estimates are correct, the Land of Chaos will be chaotic for at least another five years. Only after five years will the turmoil here slowly subside.

“I got it.” Qin Lie nodded.

While the duo were talking to each other, Li Mu and Duan Qianjie appeared out of nowhere like ghosts.

“I have only done a cross-world teleportation a couple of times in my life, and I’ve never seen one that uses the void worms.” Li Mu walked over smilingly while staring at the secret realm entrance with great interest. “I’ve purposely come to expand my horizons today.”

“I don’t even know where this passage leads to.” Qin Lie smiled bitterly.

Out of all the worlds in this vast galaxy, the Spirit Realm is the most unique of all worlds. It is hailed by many races as the Heavenly Kingdom, the Spirit Kingdom, the Divine Kingdom and so on. Nearly all races can live inside Spirit Realm. There is rich world spirit energy, all kinds of spirit materials and entrances to many auxiliary worlds and secret realms too. You can say that this place is the center of all worlds.” Li Mu smiled and said leisurely, “However, that is not to say that the infinite worlds out there and the many difficult environments of those secret realms and auxiliary worlds don’t have their own beauty.”

“The chance to witness new sceneries and temper oneself in other worlds is an invaluable experience for all martial practitioners.”

“At the very least, there are no forces in the whole Land of Chaos who can offer such an experience to their disciples or even direct disciples.”

“Not even experts like us can pass through space and visit auxiliary worlds.”

Li Mu said sincerely, “Qin Lie, your incredible grandfather is the only one who can arrange such a special cultivation opportunity for you.”

“I guess I really have to appreciate this chance then.” Qin Lie rubbed his nose.

“Mn. When you return, I will be asking you many things about

the world you visited.” Li Mu smiled.

“When I’ve ascended to the Void Realm, you and I will be able to traverse between worlds too,” Duan Qianjie said coolly.

Li Mu smiled brightly. “That is exactly why I’m willing to endure your terrible temper and become friends with you. Haha!”

Duan Qianjie let out a snort, but couldn’t hide the trace of a smile in his eyes. He seemed to have recalled the interesting past where he and Li Mu had changed from sworn enemies to close friends.

“Qin Lie, the Venerable One mentioned that it is probably best if you don’t tell anyone on the other side of this entrance your true name and surname,” Tate added.

“Oh.” Qin Lie’s eyes flashed for an instant.

After a moment of thought and a couple more reminders later, Tate inhaled once and pointed at the secret realm entrance, saying, “You can go now.”

“If you can, please look after Flaming Sun Island for me, seniors.” Qin Lie made the final request to Li Mu and Duan Qianjie.

Li Mu nodded smilingly.

Duan Qianjie thought for a moment, then nodded slightly with a chilly look on his face.

Only then did Qin Lie relax slightly.

“Thank you!”

After the thanks, he entered the secret realm entrance immediately under gazes of Tate, Li Mu, and Duan Qianjie.

The wriggling void worms on the secret realm entrance that was shaped like a white bone nether spirit altar swiftly weakened in response.

The thumb-sized worms instantly shriveled up as if most of its energy had been absorbed into the entrance.

Circles rippled out from the secret realm entrance and formed many rings.

At the center of the ring, a strong suction power pulled Qin Lie into the spatial passage in an instant.

After Qin Lie turned into a dot and vanished completely, the void worms on the secret realm entrance finally wriggled slowly away from it with some difficulty.

The obsidian walls also turned back to normal.

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, a voluptuous figure rushed over after the secret realm entrance had vanished.

“Is he... gone?” After Song Tingyu had come to a stop, she asked quietly with a downcast expression on her face.

“Mn. He probably didn’t want you to have to send him away.” Li Mu withdrew his smile and said calmly, “He will only be gone for three to five years. He will definitely return to the Land of Chaos someday. I hope that Flaming Sun Island will have evolved into a Silver rank force in your hands by then.”

“I will do my best!” Song Tingyu’s voice was very soft but very firm.

Li Mu nodded and stopped talking.

Not long after, the news of Qin Lie’s departure was spread to the outside world under the incentive of Flaming Sun Island, Li Mu, and Evil Infant Boy and Forefather Dark Wind of the Ruined Lands.

The Evil Infant Boy and La Pu had even invited the evil spirits and foreigners of the Ruined Lands to scan through the Soul Summoning Island themselves.

These evil spirits and foreigners visited the Evil Infant Island, Seven Eye Island, and Dark Wind Island.

In the end, they discovered that Qin Lie was truly nowhere to be found in the Ruined Lands.

After Song Tingyu had spread the news from Flaming Sun Island, people were sent to search for Qin Lie overtly and covertly there too.

They didn't find Qin Lie either.

The news that Qin Lie had left the Land of Chaos was swiftly reported to every force in the Land of Chaos.

The forces who disliked Qin Lie and had gathered together in order to eliminate the remnant of the god race slowly dissipated after they had lost their target.

Not long after the Heaven Ghoul Race of Prism Continent received word from the Terminator Sect, and after Bhutto had recovered himself, they suddenly switched targets.

The Heaven Ghoul clansmen didn't move against Terminator Sect. Instead, they turned around and attacked Black Voodoo Cult on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent.

Nearby, Illusory Demon Sect was forced into retreat again and again by the crazed attacks of the Earth Ghoul Race on the Heavenly Calamity Continent.

The war between the Silver rank forces and the three great ghoul races was restarted once more.

The bloody war of races hadn't begun for long, and there were still many forces who didn't want to give up on Qin Lie. Unfortunately for them, after finding nothing despite many overt and covert attempts to seek out Qin Lie, they gradually gave up and focused on other things.

The revelation that Qin Lie was born with the god race's blood in him was hot news in the Land of Chaos for a moment, but as the three great ghoul races began their slaughter en masse, it slowly faded into obscurity.

Everyone’s attention was moved away from Qin Lie and onto the three great ghoul races.

There were some despicable fellows who attempted to attack Flaming Sun Island while Qin Lie was gone, but after realizing that Flame Demon Tang Beidou was the one guarding Gray Island and losing a few groups of men, they fell quiet in no time at all.

At this point all the forces who were greatly pressed by the three great ghoul races realized just how important the Blazing Profound Bombs were, so they set down their pride to buy more Blazing Profound Bombs from Flaming Sun Island.

Flaming Sun Island swiftly accumulated both wealth and strength during this period of unrest; their attainments in artifact forging and general development were growing at a stable rate as well.

Chapter 859: Unknown World

Qin Lie gazed at the hard stone walls in the dim secret room and watched as the gates to the secret realm slowly disappeared.

The void worms shrank and shrivelled as the door to the secret realm disappeared like they had been robbed of all lifeforce.

After the doors to the secret realm and the void worms both disappeared into the wall, Qin Lie reached out. He felt a disguised wave of bloody energy.

When he probed with his mind, he could even hear the wails that came from inside the wall.

It was clear that bodies were sealed inside this wall to provide the void worms with food to consume.

This was a stone room about five or six square meters.

There were several gray-white bones in the room. Those bones were extremely large and thick, clearly not those of humans.

Aside from that, there was a small stone bed, a stone table, and three round stools in the stone room.

This was where Qin Lie reached through the doors of the secret realm from Soul Summoning Island.

He carefully inspected the secret room and found there was nothing of value in the room nor anything that could give him a hint of what the place was.

A dark passageway stretched into the distance where light flashed.

He only lingered for a while in the stone room before he took a deep breath and headed in the direction of the light.

Dozens of steps later, he saw patches of enormous leaves that blocked the entrance of the cave.

The light shone in through the gaps in the leaves.

He knew that a place which had a teleportation formation and a door to the secret realm had to be either heavily guarded or disguised in a place where there was no people.

The secret realm door he came through clearly were the latter.

He reached out to push aside those large leaves and walk out of the cave. He wanted to see the outside world and what place this was.

"Zzt!"

The moment his finger touched the leaf, Qin Lie exhaled softly.

He hadn't expected the seemingly green and tender leaves would be frighteningly hot, like hot metal.

His finger was slightly red and swollen after having touched the leaf without any protection.

"Damn, what kind of place is this, even a leaf is boiling hot."

Swearing, he silently channeled the Frost Arts. Threads of ice wrapped around his fingers and hand as he once again pushed aside the leaves.

This time, when he was prepared both mentally and physically, he was not wounded.

When he pushed aside the enormous leaves, waves of heat came at him.

Fresh air. When he inhaled the air into his lungs, they felt as if they were on fire.

He coughed violently. Qin Lie, despite being extremely unused to this, still walked out of the cave.

When he walked out of the cave that was half-sealed by the violent plants, he felt as though oil was being poured onto him.

"Oh!" he exclaimed.

There were three enormous suns above his head which formed a triangle and burned in the crimson sky.

Each of the suns was dozens of acres large. They seemed to be right above his head, so close that he could touch them if he reached out.

The three enormous suns released enormous waves of heat, and made the entire world seem like it was burning.

Many enormous stones floated motionlessly under the three suns. They were like islands set in the sky, or small floating continents.

Looking down were endless mountain ranges. The center of the mountains held countless plants and trees.

The place he was at was at the middle of a mountain thousands of meters tall. He was on a rocky plateau that protruded out.

"Boom boom boom!"

A shaking roar came from a mountain dozens of miles away from him. Streams of lava erupted.

That was an enormous volcano erupting.

As the lava sprayed out, he saw a completely crimson bird flap its wings in the middle of lava.

"Vermillion Bird!" Qin Lie's eye widened.

The Vermillion Birds were one of the ancient beast races. When they were born, they had at least rank seven power, equal to the Nirvana Realm experts of humans.

The Vermillion Birds were like the Flame Phoenixes and the Fire Qilins. They innately knew how to use the power of the flames, refine their bodies and transform with the help of flames.

They were the flame sprites of the ancient beast races.

Based on what he knew, the members of the Vermillion Bird Race

and other ancient beast races were hunted after the god race came to Spirit Realm.

Especially the members of the Blaze Family which liked ancient beasts with flame attributes such as the Vermillion Birds, Fire Qilins, and Flame Phoenixes. The god race didn't just hunt ancient beasts in Spirit Realm, they travelled to worlds where these ancient beasts resided through secret passages that were in the Spirit Realm, with purpose of hunting and capturing these ancient beasts.

The flesh of ancient beasts such as the Vermillion Birds, Flame Phoenixes, and Fire Qilins could increase the strength of the Blaze Family's bloodline, and make the Blaze Family members even stronger.

"Is this where the Vermillion Birds live?" Qin Lie had a pained expression.

He knew just how much ancient beasts that could channel fire like the Vermillion Birds, Flame Phoenixes, and Fire Qilins hated people like him who had the bloodline of the Blaze Family.

He believed that if that Vermillion Bird bathing in the lava flames knew that he was nearby, it would do everything to come and kill him.

He unconsciously adjusted his state of mind, afraid he would accidentally activate his bloodline power and attract the attention of that Vermillion Bird soaring nearby.

Fortunately, that Vermillion Bird was busy washing its body using the flame power in the lava, and didn't notice him several dozen miles away.

Standing on top of the rocky protrusion, and looking at the fiery sky and the three enormous suns, he felt lost.

He didn't know where to go.

"Gravity! Gravity ten times that of Spirit Realm!"

After he walked for a while on the stone platform, he sweated heavily and his expression became even more awkward.

When he saw the enormous stones floating in the air, he assumed that the gravity here would be weaker than in the Spirit Realm.

To his surprise, he was completely wrong!

The gravity here was ten times stronger than Spirit Realm’s. This meant that he would need to use ten times the energy to walk here compared to Spirit Realm.

It meant that when he reached the Fragmentation Realm, it would be ten times harder than in Spirit Realm for him to fly in the sky.

"I cannot go anywhere at the moment. I need to first observe this place and understand its characteristics," Qin Lie thought inwardly.

Therefore, he limited his activity and didn’t move away from the stone platform.

He felt at least two or three days had passed, yet the sun hadn’t set.

It was still day despite two or three days having passed. The suns still floated in a triangle in the sky.

It seemed that night would never come to this world.

He realized that even if he wasn't active, he would still expend a great deal of energy.

The air here was too hot. Under the three suns, the entire world was like an oven, hot to the point of dizzying.

He took out the dried spirit beast meat from his spatial ring and constantly ate.

He found that for some reason, just through this simple eating, his bloodline felt extremely active, restless as though it was going to burn him up.

This place seemed to amplify his bloodline.

Other than this, he found that his progress when cultivating the power of the earth here was unusually fast.

A few more days later, he took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone and absorbed the blood fiend energy inside to form lifeblood essence.

When he had been in the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, he had been able to form one hundred and eight drops of lifeblood essence. Now that he was in the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm, he managed to form two hundred and fifty!

His thoughts moved, and the lifeblood essence drops flew out of his body and floated around him.

They appeared like clear red rubies.

"Oh!"

He suddenly exclaimed, his eyes brightening as he stared at the two hundred and fifty drops of lifeblood essence.

He noticed that under the illumination of the three burning suns, wisps of blaze divine fire flickered inside the ruby-like lifeblood essences as though they were absorbing the sun's fire.

He clearly saw threads of sun fire merging into the lifeblood essences.

He could feel the burning heat of the sun and pure flame power within each droplet.

He looked intently.

A long time later, the flickering blaze divine fire in the lifeblood essence droplets were like little suns. They released blaze divine characters.

A while later, the lifeblood essence droplets seemed to be saturated with sun fire and became even brighter and clearer.

Once Qin Lie retracted the two hundred and fifty lifeblood essences back into his body, he suddenly found he was used to the heat of this world.

The burning suns above his head were still burning ferociously and the air was still filled with uncomfortable heat. However, when he breathed the hot air and stood under the burning sun, he didn't feel any discomfort.

At this time, he decided to leave the stone platform, go out to see and understand this world even more.

He covered the entrance to the cave again with the big leaves, left behind a mark and prepared to leave.

He took out a crystalline war chariot, and planned to fly around.

Yet when he stood on the crystalline war chariot and tried to activate it with spirit stones, he found the chariot didn’t budge.

He then took out a crystalline war chariot of higher level and tried again.

The chariot still remained motionless.

"A world with ten times the gravity, crystalline war chariots... cannot be used." He grimaced.

He could only put away these chariots, and slowly slide down the cliff in the crudest method.

He used almost an hour to reach the base of the mountain.

Then, he suddenly noticed the three suns that seemed to never set had disappeared at some time.

The world where day seemed to be eternal gradually dimmed as if the curtains of night were falling.

Chapter 860: Gold Giants!

When the first moon slowly appeared in the sky, Qin Lie knew that this world not only had night, it would also be an extremely long night.

As the hot suns left, the moons rose, and the sky became dark.

The high heat which almost boiled blood during the day slowly faded.

After a while, he even felt slightly cold.

When another moon appeared in the sky, and shone down with clear moonlight, he couldn't feel any heat in this world.

A desolate, dark and icy atmosphere stretched to every corner of this world.

At this time, he had walked away from the foot of the mountain and was exploring the surroundings.

He calculated and found the time between the appearance of the first and second moon was equal to around one day of Spirit Realm's time.

Deep into the night, he looked at the sky. When he observed the moon, he noticed that light flashed on the enormous continents floating in the air.

He knew that those flashing enormous floating islands were most likely extremely far away. He felt that many great palaces were constructed on those distant continents where sentient races lived.

He became even more curious about this world.

"Guuub..."

The rustling of low voices came from his left as though someone was giving a greeting.

He moved quietly in that direction.

After walking for a dozen miles, he saw a gold giant leaning against a tree two hundred meters tall in a forest, sleeping on the ground.

The sound he heard was this gold giant snoring.

Spheres of golden air rose out of the giant's mouth and nose as he snorted. They contained a storm of energy.

This gold giant was clearly a level above the god corpses he hid underwater around the Setting Sun Islands.

The giant seemed to be made out of gold, his body glittering, and he had natural patterns on his skin that had mysterious uses.

He had carelessly left an enormous golden mace nearly a hundred meters long at his feet. The mace gave off a tang of blood.

Qin Lie looked closely. He found that the golden mace was covered in dried blood. Some of the blood was green or silver, clearly coming from some rare races inhabiting this world.

When he was thousands of meters away from this gold giant, his chest felt suffocated and he was unable to breath.

He was completely suppressed by the terrifying aura the gold giant naturally gave off.

"Giant Race, and a gold giant... what is this place?"

Qin Lie's expression was pained as he slowly retreated without disturbing this gold giant. He had to quickly leave.

He knew that the Giant Race was one of the strongest of the ancient races. Before the god race came to Spirit Realm, the Giant Race had been one of the overlords of the Spirit Realm.

In reality, the human factions' ranking system came from the giants' cultivation rankings.

Limestone, Black Iron, Copper, Silver, Gold. This was how humans classified factions into five levels.

The giants were the same. Limestone giants, iron giants, copper giants, silver giants, and gold giants.

The giant infants were stone giants when they were born. They had power equal to human Refinement Realm and Natal Opening Realm martial practitioners.

When they grew up slightly and became youths, the stone giants would become iron giants. The giant youths possessed strength of Manifestation Realm and Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners.

When they truly come of age, the iron giants became copper giants and had power equal to human Fulfillment Realm, and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners.

As they continued to grow, and refine their bodies, they transformed into silver giants. Then, their power would become equal to human Nirvana Realm, and Imperishable Realm martial practitioners.

If they continued to cultivate and turned from silver to gold, they had power equal to human Void Realm and Genesis Realm experts.

In other words, this snoring gold giant was at least... a Void Realm expert!

In the Land of Chaos, no one had reached the Void Realm.

His eyes filled with struggle, Qin Lie slowly retreated until he was tens of thousands of meters away from the gold giant before he exhaled deeply.

Then, he realized that the Vermillion Bird he saw a few days ago should also be incredible.

The Vermillion Birds were born at rank seven. From the appearance and presence of that Vermillion Bird gave off, it should be around rank nine or so.

Rank Nine ancient beast was comparable to Void Realm martial

practitioners, an existence he couldn’t afford to provoke!

"It's terrible..."

He grimaced and shook his head. He felt that every step in this world suddenly became dangerous. If he wasn't careful, he would be killed.

The only thing he celebrated was that both the ancient beast race Vermillion Bird, and the gold giant of the Giant Race were not from races well-versed in utilizing their souls.

However, if the Vermillion Bird and gold giant probed their surroundings with their souls, he would be detected with no place to hide.

If they were from races that also had similarly powerful souls, even if he was hundred of kilometers away, not just hundreds of meters, the gold giant would have immediately detected him.

Qin Lie became even more careful.

When another moon hung in the sky, this world became even colder and the area he was in became even more dangerous.

He quickly realized the place he had been transported to was most likely the most dangerous one in this world.

He decided to leave as soon as possible.

He determined a direction, one that avoided the Vermillion Bird and the gold giant. In that direction were floating continents that had flashing lights.

—He felt that those floating continents should have sentient beings on them.

Then, he started to leave this area.

Along the way, he encountered an enormous snake almost a thousand meters long. The snake made a great furrow as it travelled on the ground, like a mountain range coming alive and moving.

He knew that the giant snake was also a terrifying being.

He shrank in the corner. Only long after the giant snake passed did he dare to advance in the chosen direction.

Gradually, after an unknown amount of time passed, when he raised his head, he found another moon in the sky.

After a few days, he once again looked towards the sky to find nine moons flashing with cold light.

The world he had thought was dark, was now extremely bright as though it was daytime.

However, at this time, the entire world had become extremely cold and harsh.

He had to channel the Frost Arts in order to keep walking.

With nine moons hanging in the sky, the world was cold and bleak. Even the terrifying enormous beasts seemed to have retreated, unaccustomed to the cruel cold.

And yet, despite being exposed to such an extremely cold climate, all the plants, trees, stones, had not been frozen.

He passed by a pond on the way. While it was bone-chilling, it hadn't frozen.

This was a strange phenomenon.

Light flashed in his spatial ring and his thoughts moved. He went to take out dried spirit beast meat.

A big, two-kilogram chunk of dried meat appeared in his hand.

His brow gradually furrowed.

From when he stepped into this world, even when he didn't move, he seemed to expend a great deal of energy here.

That was because the gravity here was ten times that of Spirit Realm’s.

Walking about, being active, exploring the surroundings, they all

took up ten times the energy in this world.

Thus, he had been eating dried spirit beast meat in large amounts during this period of time.

He realized that even if he did nothing, his bloodline was extremely active and felt as though it was steadily powering up.

He was eating dried meat even more frequently.

That was until today, when, he suddenly found that he had eaten all of the dried spirit beast meat he had stored in his spatial ring.

The piece in his hand was his last.

His spatial ring contained large amounts of spirit stones, all kinds of materials, Blazing Profound Bombs... Song Tingyu had prepared all of this for him.

Knowing that he was leaving for quite a while, Song Tingyu had worked hard to get the rare materials on Flaming Sun Island, the spirit stones and newly forged Blazing Profound Bombs for him.

But Song Tingyu didn't know that he, who had the god race bloodline, needed food that contained a lot of blood and energy.

She had not prepared any food for him.

And in this world, what he lacked the most and needed the most, what he used everyday, in all of his activities, was energy that only dried spirit beast meat could replenish.

"Oh no."

Looking at the last piece of meat, he hesitated. He resisted the urge to eat it, and slowly put it back into the spatial ring.

He knew he had to hunt spirit beasts and maintain his supply of dried meat if he wanted to survive in this world.

After walking for a while, as he went further away from where he had been teleported to, the spirit beasts he encountered became weaker.

Six hours ago, he encountered a Rank Six Silver Snake of Profound Ice. This spirit beast equal to a human Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner was the weakest beast he had encountered.

He slowly understood.

The place where the passage to the secret realm led should be at the center of where the powerful beings lived, such as the gold giant, the Vermillion Bird, and that thousand-meter-long snake.

Those most terrifying beings lived in the center. No weak spirit beast dared to come close, and wouldn't court death.

As he distanced himself from the center and entered, he started meeting increasingly weaker spirit beasts.

This meant that this place was similar to the Arctic Mountain Range of the Scarlet Tide Continent.

Spirit beasts on the outskirts were weaker. The closer to the center, the stronger the spirit beasts.

"If I continue in this direction, I should only be meeting rank six and rank seven spirit beasts." He quickly calmed down.

He looked up into the sky out of habit. He found that the last moon which had been rising finally emerged completely.

When the last moon became a full moon, nine moons hung in the sky and released the brightest moonlight.

This seemed to be the true full moon.

The bright light shone from the nine full moons and turned the world white.

At this time, the Soul Suppressing Orb at his brow suddenly rose out of his skin.

A ray of pure moonlight shot out of the Soul Suppressing Orb. It gathered in front of his eyes and formed a small crescent moon.

The crescent moon released a cold and dark aura. That aura clearly belonged to the "Moon Demon" which had caused the collapse of Moon Worshipping Cult!

Chapter 861: Silver Moon Mark

The moons hanging in the sky radiated clear bright moonlight.

All nine moons were full.

The moonlight shining from those moons fell to the earth and illuminated the world as though it was daytime.

Under the bright moonlight, a small crescent moon formed in front of Qin Lie's eyes.

The crescent moon was made from condensed moonlight. The cold and dark aura that shone from it belonged to the Moon Demon.

The rays of moonlight seemed as though they were being pulled and gathered on the small crescent moon.

They condensed and turned into threads of silver light that slowly sank into the small crescent moon.

It looked as though a fine drizzle of rain was coming down from the heavens. The silver threads gathered like a curtain of rain that was falling on the crescent moon.

Qin Lie's eyes lit up gradually.

A fortnight ago when he fought against Helian Zheng in Turin Cave, the Moon Demon sealed in the Moon Crown had been forcibly sucked into the depths of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Not long after, suction force came from the Soul Suppressing Orb and absorbed his lifeblood essence and pure soul power.

The Soul Suppressing Orb had done the same when they had nurtured the Spirits of Void and Chaos in the past.

He thought that the Soul Suppressing Orb was going to refine a moon-attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos with the Moon Demon as the core, and with his lifeblood essence and soul power as secondary components Therefore, when this small crescent moon

appeared, and started to absorb the essence of the moon, he was excited.

He felt another Spirit of Void and Chaos was about to be born.

His joy came to a sudden halt when the little moon suddenly imprinted itself on his right arm.

A silver crescent moon mark formed on his arm , exuding shocking coldness.

Silver threads wriggled in the mark as though they were still absorbing moon power.

When the imprint formed, it seemed to connect to his bloodline.

It felt as though this small mark had become a part of his body.

"Moon mark, Thunder Emperor mark. Mark..."

Qin Lie murmured to himself as he looked at the silver moon mark with realization.

He used his soul to slip into the silver moon mark.

He found himself in a silver space, countless hair-thin silver threads criss-crossing and forming complex patterns.

These were ancient diagrams hidden in the Soul Suppressing Orb!

There were tens of thousands of silver threads that densely overlapped and formed many ancient diagrams.

Many of the diagrams were ones he had never seen before. They seemed to reproduce laws of the universe and gave off mysterious and ancient aura.

The ancient diagrams combined. At the center of the compound diagram, a little moon hung as it absorbed moon power from those silver threads.

That moon was at the core of the compound diagram. It should be the most important part of the diagram and also the source of

its power.

Not far from that moon, there were eight other moons that were drawn using silver threads.

When Qin Lie looked closely, there were nine moons at the center of the diagram.

They were arranged in the same positions as the nine moons in the sky of this unknown world.

However, at this time, all of the silver moon power gathered towards the first moon.

Thuus, only one moon was lit up.

This moon seemed to be slowly gathering moon power.

Other than this one, the other eight seemed to be just sketched out. Before they absorbed any moon power, there didn't seem to be anything special about them.

Qin Lie continued to investigate the silver moon mark with his soul.

He concluded that this silver moon mark contained a complex ancient diagram that could absorb moon power and store it inside the nine moons.

Right now, only the first moon was absorbing moonlight and storing its power.

According to him, this silver moon mark on his shoulder should be similar to the Thunder Emperor Mark. It had certain uses.

However, he would have to wait until all nine moons were filled with moon power before it truly had effect.

In other words, he had to wait for all nine moons, the source of the mark's power, to be filled with moon power before he could unleash the mark’s abilities.

After he realized this, he withdrew his soul consciousness. He

moved his shoulder and wanted to see if this additional moon mark would affect him.

Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Blood Spirit Art, Records of Geocentric Magnetism, Frost Arts, bloodline power..

He tried to channel the spirit arts he had mastered, used bloodline power and channeled them through his shoulder to the imprinted arm.

He could use power of all kinds, circulation was not sluggish, he didn’t feel any discomfort.

This meant that the addition of silver moon mark had no negative effects on him.

He was slightly reassured.

As long as he knew that this silver mark would not affect his battle prowess and be of any threat to him, he could temporarily ignore it.

He put his attention on the most troublesome matter at the moment—he desperately lacked food with blood and vital energy.

When he raised his head to look at the sky, he noticed that one of the nine moons had dimmed slightly as though it was about to hide.

He immediately understood that the nine moons wouldn't just rise one after another, they would also fall one after another.

When all the nine hid behind the horizon, the night would pass. This unknown world would most likely welcome the three suns again.

The suns set when the moons rise, and when the moons set, the suns rise. This was the neverending cycle of night and day governing this world.

He continued to advance and spread his soul consciousness. He needed to search for spirit beasts around rank six or so to recover

his physical power.

When there were six moons left in the sky, he came to a mountain valley in which he found signs of life.

He sneaked in.

Inside the valley, three foreign race clansmen were surrounding a Rank Six Scarlet Spirit Turtle. That Scarlet Spirit Turtle that was six or seven meters long had an iron shell. The scutes along the edges of the shell were like unusually sharp blades.

The three attackers charged together but weren't able to leave any marks on the turtle's back. The turtle shell left them covered in blood.

The Rank Six Scarlet Spirit Turtle had power equal to Fragmentation Realm experts. It had thick and tough skin, and wasn't easy to defeat.

The three foreign races' clansmen were extremely thin and small. Their skin was dark brown, their eyes like sapphires. When they moved, they were like shadows.

"Dark Shadow Race!"

After watching for a while, Qin Lie thought back to his experiences in Nether Realm and La Pu's descriptions. He immediately recognized what race the three foreigners belonged to.

Like the Horned Demon Race and the Ghost Eye Race, the Dark Shadow Race was one of the three strongest races of the Nether Realm.

In that battle three thousand years ago where the Nether Realm's races had almost become extinct, the Dark Shadow Race had been one of the main forces and suffered great losses.

The battle had come to a conclusion. With many of the Dark Shadow Race's experts dead, the rest returned to the Nether Realm

and according to agreement, never set foot in Spirit Realm again.

However, there was particular group of Dark Shadow clansmen that, according to La Pu, had suddenly disappeared and he didn't know where they went.

In this unknown world, he suddenly saw three members of Dark Shadow Race struggling to kill a Rank Six Scarlet Spirit Turtle. He suddenly realized that the branch of Dark Shadow Race which had disappeared should have come here.

Of the three Dark Shadow Race members, one had strength about that of a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner and the other two were slightly weaker. They were most likely on the level of a Fulfillment Realm human.

Because of this, the three of them were unable to quickly defeat the Scarlet Spirit Turtle together, receiving wounds instead.

Qin Lie watched from the shadows for a while. He found he didn't know how long it would take for these three Dark Shadow clansmen to kill this Scarlet Spirit Turtle.

After a moment of thought, he decided to not keep waiting. He took out Thunder Soul Blade and shot out of his hiding spot.

Heavenly Thunder Eradication channeled through his body, a drop of lightning pool liquid from his Chest Center acupoint entered the Thunder Soul Blade along with his lightning and thunder power.

In a flash, this long blade that had been designed for him released a lightning ray a dozen meters long!

As the lightning blade suddenly erupted, the three ten meters tall trees ahead of him suddenly fell.

Qin Lie gave himself a fright. He hurriedly stopped moving, and looked in shock at the Thunder Soul Blade.

He knew the reason that this blade was so vicious was due to that

droplet of lightning pool liquid. The lightning power in this droplet was so powerful after being amplified by the ancient diagram in the Thunder Soul Blade.

The three young Dark Shadow clansmen changed expression when they saw a human youth charge in with a long blade shooting off a bolt of lightning ten meters long.

The three immediately stopped attacking the Scarlet Spirit Turtle and retreated. They pulled away from Qin Lie and glared warily at him.

"I have no malicious intent towards you."

Qin Lie raised his head, smiling brightly, as he swung his blade towards the Rank Six Scarlet Spirit Turtle.

A blinding blade ray shone.

The Scarlet Spirit Turtle detected danger, gave a strange howl, and shrank back into its hard shell.

The lightning energy accurately landed on the iron-like turtle shell.

"Boom boom boom!"

The wild roar of thunder exploded the moment the blade landed on the Scarlet Spirit Turtle.

The iron-like turtle shell immediately exploded into pieces and the lightning energy swung down.

The Rank Six Scarlet Spirit Turtle was cut into two by this blow.

Expressions of the three Dark Shadow clansmen changed. They looked at Qin Lie, then turned and left in silent agreement.

They clearly knew they were not a match for Qin Lie.

"Don't go! I have no malicious intent. I have something to ask you!" Qin Lie called urgently.

The three Dark Shadow clansmen didn't turn back, they sprinted

even more quickly like shadows in the dark.

When Qin Lie tried to catch up with them, he found that in this world where gravity was ten times greater than Spirit Realm, he couldn't catch up to those of the Dark Shadow Race.

One was because he hadn't completely adjusted to this world. The other was became the Dark Shadow Race was famed for their speed among the three Nether Realm races.

The reason for their name was because when they sprinted, they were like shadows, fast and untouchable.

Since he couldn't catch up, he gave up, and went back to clean up the body of the Scarlet Spirit Turtle.

The Rank Six Scarlet Spirit Turtle was six meters long, and more than five hundred kilograms heavy. Even if his appetite was many times what it was before, this was enough for three to five days.

Of course, these three to five days were calculated in Spirit Realm's time.

"After eating, I can slowly search for their tracks, and understand what the situation here is." After pondering over the matter, he started to roast the Scarlet Spirit Turtle meat.

Chapter 862: Demon Dragon Kin

The Scarlet Spirit Turtle's meat was strung together with a silver fork by Qin Lie and propped above the flames of some fire crystals for barbecue.

Very soon, the rich scent of meat permeated from those meat cubes.

As he turned the silver fork back and forth so that the meat cubes would be barbecued evenly, Qin Lie subconsciously licked his lips.

Recently, he had been eating the dried and smoked meat stored inside his spatial ring, but although it could fill his stomach and restore his physical strength, it had absolutely no taste to speak of.

Dried meat was far inferior to freshly cooked meat in terms of taste.

"I'll think about it after I'm done eating."

Inside the valley, he temporarily set aside his thoughts and began eating heartily into the meat cubes. The corner of his mouth was covered in oil stain.

The barbecued meat chunks, each weighing a quarter of a kilogram, were stuffed repeatedly into his mouth and devoured. They were quickly digested into refined flesh and blood energy that restored his physical strength.

He noticed that the vital energy spreading inside his body was entering into every drop of blood inside his body.

He, who cultivated the Blood Spirit Art, could clearly sense that his bloodline powers had absorbed the purest essence of this vital energy.

"The refined energy inside these spirit beasts seem to be much purer and bigger. It seems that their meat is beneficial to my bloodline." His eyes lit up slightly.

Nearly an hour later, he had eaten at least twenty five kilograms of meat in a row. But even then, he was still feeling hungry.

“I don’t know why, but my already large appetite has multiplied after I came here.”

He cut even more meat off the Scarlet Spirit Turtle’s body and continued to barbecue them. He had a feeling that he could eat at least half the turtle before his hunger was finally satiated.

He didn’t dare let down his guard while he was chowing down on the food. From time to time, he would scan for soul ripples and life signs with his soul.

“Eh?”

A while alter, he noticed that two fellows were moving quietly towards his direction.

He could sense that they had extremely powerful life auras. This meant that the two newcomers must possess a terrifying physique.

“They don’t belong to the Dark Shadow Race.”

He stood up. While continuing to barbecue the Scarlet Spirit Turtle, he mustered his spirit and raised his guard.

A few minutes later, two human males that were at least two meters tall and shaped like black towers walked over while grinning.

In Qin Lie’s eyes, these two fellows were practically human-shaped bears that were brimming with an extreme amount of violent aura.

They were clad in exquisite-looking spirit armors that were blue-black in color. They covered their waist, chest, groin and other vital spots.

The spirit armors were covered in complicated and mysterious patterns. Under the moonlight, the pitch black light discharged from their spirit armor looked extremely pure.

The savage looking head of a demon dragon was etched at the chest area of their spirit armor. The dragon's head was opened as if it was letting out a roar, and the mere sight of the image made Qin Lie felt his blood boil in a way that nearly made him succumb to violent impulses as well.

Their faces were similar to one another, so these two men were probably blood-related brothers. They wore exquisite-looking spatial rings on their hands, and the valley itself seemed to be shaking when they strode over.

"Hey bro, share some of the Scarlet Spirit Turtle meat with us, will you?"

The young man at the front walked until he was in front of Qin Lie while grinning. Before Qin Lie could give an answer, he stretched out and grabbed the silver fork that was scorched red.

A sizzling noise rasped out of his coarse palm the second he touched the silver fork. It sounded like his hand was being burned.

But he didn't seem to feel any pain at all as he opened his mouth and devoured the kilogram meat cubes strung on the silver fork.

When the silver fork exited the gap of his teeth, not a trace of meat was left on the fork.

The young man at the back didn't follow his brother's movement immediately after he walked over. Instead, he smiled at Qin Lie and looked at him from head to toe.

He seemed to be on his guard just in case Qin Lie suddenly attacked them.

While he was examining Qin Lie, the latter was also measuring the duo's strength with narrowed eyes.

Qin Lie felt a little strange.

When he was at the Land of Chaos, he was able to identify the realm of all martial practitioners who were weaker than him. In

fact, he was able to identify even those who were one realm above him at first glance.

But he couldn't see through these two young men for some reason.

He kept feeling that these two young man shouldn't be too far ahead of him. He guessed that they were either in the Fulfillment Realm or Fragmentation Realm at best.

However, compared to the Fulfillment Realm and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners of the Land of Chaos, these two people felt extremely dangerous.

He had a feeling that their true strength would be surprising even if they were just in the Fulfillment Realm.

In his case, he was the same as them too.

"Brother, a Dark Shadow Race branch lives in this place, and those people normally have nothing but ill will to share with us humans; they are like mad dogs that'll rush to bite us the moment they see us. But the fact that you dare operate around this area and look unharmed shows that you have some true skills." The young man chowing down on the Scarlet Spirit Turtle meat seemed to be more talkative and open than his brother. He beckoned at his unmoving brother and yelled, "Come on, Little Chuan, there's no need to be anxious. Come take a seat and eat some food. If this brother wished to attack us, he wouldn't have waited until now."

The young man called Little Chuan chuckled and nodded towards Qin Lie. It was only now that he finally relaxed.

Little Chuan didn't grab the meat cubes on the fire stand. Instead, he cut a large piece of meat from the Scarlet Spirit Turtle's body and grabbed some forks from his own spatial ring to skewer those meat. Then, he began barbecuing them by himself.

"I am Yuan Shan, and this is my brother Yuan Chuan. We are both Yuan Family members from up there." Still grinning, the

young man said while pointing at the sky.

“Up there?” Qin Lie looked surprised.

“But of course.” Yuan Shan cast him a strange look. “Most of us humans come from up there.”

“My friend, you look very unfamiliar to me, and you don’t wear the emblem of any family or force on your person. Where… do you come from?” Yuan Chuan, the brother who had been silent all this time suddenly narrowed his eyes a little and asked suddenly.

He was more cautious than his elder brother was, and he realized that he couldn’t see the emblem of any forces on Qin Lie’s person even though he had inspected him thoroughly from head to toe.

“Eh!” Yuan Shan also noticed this oddity and asked Qin Lie with a look of surprise, “You haven’t accidentally intruded into this place, have you?”

“Mn.” Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying, “I had discovered a secret realm entrance. I went through it and ended up here”

“A secret realm entrance that hasn’t been identified yet!?” Yuan Shan grew interested as he asked excitedly, “Where? Where is this secret realm entrance?”

“It exploded.” Qin Lie smiled wryly.

“It… it exploded.” Yuan Shan sat back down and shook his head. “How unfortunate.”

Meanwhile, Yuan Chuan stared at Qin Lie with a thoughtful look on his face. A while later, he asked, “Where was the place you came from?”

“The Land of Chaos, Spirit Realm,” Qin Lie said.

“The Land of Chaos?” Yuan Shan looked confused as he turned to look at Yuan Chuan. “Little Chuan, you know more things than I do. Have you heard of the Land of Chaos?”

“I have.” Yuan Chuan nodded. “It sits at the westmost part of our map, and it is very, very far away from our home. Even with spatial teleportation formations it would take at least ten transfers or so to make it to that place. From what I heard, a Gold rank force has not appeared in that Land of Chaos even to this day, am I right?”

“You are,” Qin Lie answered.

Right now, he was extremely curious about this unknown world and the two brothers Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan.

Judging from Yuan Chuan’s words, they were probably denizens of Spirit Realm too. However, they hailed from other places of Spirit Realm.

It was obvious from Yuan Chuan’s expression that he cared little about the Land of Chaos. He didn’t think that any place without a Gold rank force was worth his attention.

This also meant that these two brothers probably belonged to a Gold rank force!

This discovery made Qin Lie’s expression change a little.

A force who dares call itself a Gold rank force must possess at least a couple of Void Realm experts.

Qin Lie sucked in a deep breath and was just about to inquire about their background, this land and its secrets before he suddenly sensed something.

He abruptly looked towards the direction where the Dark Shadow clansmen had left earlier.

The two brothers exchanged a glance and grinned at each other. They too were looking down the same direction.

They obviously sensed the same thing as Qin Lie.

“What’s wrong? Did you offend the Dark Shadow clansmen earlier?” Yuan Shan asked smilingly.

Qin Lie nodded helplessly and pointed at the Scarlet Spirit Turtle's body by their feet, "No, I grabbed this from them."

"Urk..." Yuan Shan looked at the fork in his hand and the barbecued meat on the fork before saying awkwardly, "I guess we're an accomplice now too."

Yuan Chuan shrugged and said nothing.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The sounds of whistling movement came from the dark forest before them. A while later, nine Dark Shadow clansmen abruptly stopped in front of them.

Other than the three Dark Shadow clansmen Qin Lie had met earlier, there were now six stronger clansmen accompanying them.

"That's him!" A Dark Shadow clansman exclaimed using the Nether Realm's language.

He pointed at Qin Lie.

A slightly older looking Dark Shadow clansman was about to condemn Qin Lie when he suddenly noticed the demon dragon picture on the Yuan brothers' chest.

He abruptly turned pale as he hastily raised his hands, yelling loudly in the Nether Realm language for his clansmen to stop whatever that they were planning to do.

By now, more older Dark Shadow clansmen had noticed the demon dragon picture on the Yuan brothers' chest too.

Their expressions had also changed.

"Are you the kin of Lord Barett; a member of the Yuan Family?" The Dark Shadow clansman who noticed the oddity first took a step forwards and asked in the common tongue.

Yuan Shan grinned and nodded in response. "We are here to soul slip into the Chaos Blood Realm."

“I see.” The Dark Shadow clansman turned respectful. “In that case, we are done here. We shall leave immediately.”

“Clan elder, they aren’t the ones who robbed us of the Scarlet Spirit Turtle.” A young Dark Shadow clansman pointed straight at Qin Lie. “He is!”

“Forget it.” The older Dark Shadow clansman stopped him from speaking any longer with the Nether Realm language, a downcast expression on his face. He waved his hand a couple of times powerlessly before saying, “That’s it then. Let’s go home. It is just a Scarlet Spirit Turtle; it is not worth causing additional trouble.”

The group of Dark Shadow Race clansmen left dejectedly as if they’d just lost a fight.

Their backs looked incredibly pitiful.

Qin Lie was tempted to ask a few questions, but he restrained himself after a moment’s thought.

Both the Yuan brothers continued to grin with careless looks on their faces. It was obvious that they didn’t care about the Dark Shadow Race.

“I heard that these fellows once fought against the Sky Mender Palace three thousand years ago. Unfortunately, they were defeated and had their five Demon Gods killed by the Sky Mender Palace. Since then, they have never recovered.” Yuan Chuan shook his head and sighed emotionally. “A race who dares make enemies out of the Sky Mender Palace… they were probably once powerful in the past.”

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up as he paid close attention to their conversation.

Chapter 863: Drifter Realm

“Mn. In fact, I heard that Sky Mender Palace originally wanted to charge into Nether Realm and exterminate them to the last. But for whatever reason, Sky Mender Palace suddenly changed their minds and simply exiled all of them back to the Nether Realm, forbidding them from taking another step into Spirit Realm ever again. They haven’t made the ultimate decision.”

Yuan Shan also seemed to have heard about this. He said excitedly, “I heard that someone had plead on their behalf.”

“Mn. I heard that Sky Mender Palace didn’t slaughter them to the last because of a certain someone,” Yuan Chuan said.

“Who could possibly be this influential?” Yuan Shan grew curious.

“I don’t know.” Yuan Chuan continued after shaking his head, “It has been three thousand years, and these Nether Realm races seemed to have learned their place. They had never entered Spirit Realm since.”

“Haha, at the very least, the Dark Shadow clansmen living in this the Drifter Realm are definitely obedient.” Yuan Shan laughed loudly.

Yuan Chuan also smiled in response and looked down towards the image of a demon dragon’s head at his chest, saying, “With this old fellow around, of course they have no choice but to be obedient.”

“You are right,” Yuan Shan said proudly.

The two brothers spoken openly as if Qin Lie wasn’t sitting right next to them, but unfortunately none of them had talked about the key person of the subject, Qin Shan, also known as the person who had plead to Sky Mender Palace.

Qin Lie was hoping that the Yuan brothers could help clarify his

grandfather's true identity, and he couldn't help but feel disappointed on the inside.

Still, he learned from the Yuan brothers that this place was called the Drifter Realm.

"We've eaten some of your Scarlet Spirit Turtle, but we also helped scare away those Dark Shadow clansmen for you. Our debt is settled."

A while later, Yuan Shan stood up while rubbing his tummy and picking his teeth. He looked like he was ready to leave.

Qin Lie nodded and said calmly, "That's that then."

He was planning to wait until the Yuan brothers were gone before moving towards the direction where the Dark Shadow clansmen had retreated. He planned to seek out these people first and see if he could learn about the the Drifter Realm using Qin Shan's identity.

Yuan Chuan also stood up while looking at Qin Lie. A moment of thought later, he said, "The Dark Shadow clansmen live down that direction." He pointed at the direction where the Dark Shadow clansmen had left.

Then, he pointed at another direction and said, "That is where the Demon Dragon Race is living."

Then, he pointed towards the direction where Qin Lie had come from and revealed a hint of fear from his eyes. "That is where the ancient beasts of rank eight and above live. It is best if you stay away from that area as much as possible."

Finally, he pointed towards a fourth direction and suggested kindly, "If you head down there, you will find that the spirit beasts are of lower rank. If you're lucky, you should be able to survive there."

"Goodbye." Yuan Shan grinned, waved his hand and strode towards the demon dragons' domain alongside his brother.

Qin Lie had only just met and shared a meal with them. The fact that they were willing to point out a path to survival to a stranger like him was a proof of their good character.

Qin Lie was unfamiliar with this place because he had only just arrived here. He understood that it would take time to integrate himself into this world.

He wasn't in a hurry.

Inside the valley, he devoured the remaining Scarlet Spirit Turtle meat.

When there was only one moon left on the sky, and the night was about to turn into day, he tidied things a little and left leisurely.

He walked towards the direction where the Dark Shadow Race was.

The final moon on the sky faded as the rays of the sun suddenly pierced through the dark sky.

At first, there were only a few rays of concealed light. But three blazing suns quickly hung high on the sky like giant fireballs and scorched the land in just two hours' time.

The way the three suns appeared was completely different from the nine moons that rose from the horizon one after the other. Before Qin Lie could react, the world had once again become as hot as a furnace.

When the final moon vanished, the silver moon mark on his shoulder lost its final trace of coolness.

This meant that there was no longer any moon essence energy for it to absorb.

After a period of research, Qin Lie came to know that the silver moon mark absorbed the moon energy the fastest when all nine moons were present in the sky.

The fewer moons there were on the sky, the less moon energy the

silver moon mark could absorb.

Right now it was day time, and the three blazing suns were hanging high in the sky. Therefore, the silver moon mark on his shoulder wasn't able to absorb even a trace of moon energy.

He checked the mark with his soul consciousness, and he discovered that the first moon at the heart of the imprint actually hadn't accumulated enough moon energy yet.

This surprised him a little.

He continued to walk towards the Dark Shadow Race's settlement while the three suns scorched the land. Surprisingly enough, he hadn't met a single Dark Shadow clansman along the way.

Some time later, he arrived at the foot of a mountain and saw many small wooden buildings.

It was obviously the settlement of an intelligent race.

At the center of the wooden buildings, there was also a very small temple where the wooden sculptures of several Demon Gods were worshipped.

He only needed to look at them once to know that this settlement was probably where the Dark Shadow Race lived.

However, he didn't find a single Dark Shadow Race clansman in this rather small village.

He observed his surroundings while frowning.

Then, he noticed that there were caves on the walls of the mountain peak.

There were several stone stairs leading from the foot of the mountain to those caves.

He immediately understood where they were.

He walked up a stone stair while yelling, "My name is Qin Lie,

people of the Dark Shadow Race. Have you heard of the name Tate, La Pu, Ku Luo, Ku Lu, Qin Shan…”

He was yelling in the Nether Realm’s language, and he was raising the wooden sculpture left behind by his grandfather up high to raise attention from the people above.

Inside a stone cave, the few Dark Shadow clansmen who came after him earlier quietly poked their heads outside.

The moment those people were touched by the terrific sunlight, they subconsciously shrank back as if they weren’t used to its ferocious intensity.

“That’s the guy who snatched our Scarlet Spirit Turtle!” A person accused loudly inside the cave.

Several elderly Dark Shadow clansmen were also gathered inside other cave entrances. When they heard Qin Lie’s yell, they abruptly shook and shouted loudly, “He knows Tate and the Venerable One’s name! He calls himself Qin Lie!”

“He holds the Venerable One’s keepsake!”

“It is the Venerable One’s keepsake!”

“Summon the clan elder quickly!”

For a time, the Dark Shadow clansmen gathered at the cave entrances grew excited.

Even the three juniors who had accused Qin Lie of thievery earlier wore stunned looks on their faces. A look of mad joy quickly overwhelmed their expression.

“Who are you to the Venerable One?” An old man appeared shakily from a cave entrance while holding a wooden sculpture of his own.

“Qin Shan is my grandfather,” Qin Lie said loudly.

“The Venerable One, has the Venerable One come together with you?” The old man’s murky eyes shone brightly.

“No, I am the only person who has come over,” Qin Lie answered.

The moment he said this, many of the excited Dark Shadow clansmen turned dejected and disappointed immediately as if someone had poured a bucket of cold water on their heads.

“So you are the Venerable One’s grandson. Come up, and we will talk later.” The old man beckoned before explaining, “The three suns of the Drifter Realm are too terrible, and we, the Dark Shadow Race, ae unable to acclimatize with it despite living here for many years. That is why we move away from the village at the foot of the mountain and hide in these caves until all three suns have completely disappeared. We only return to our small village when night arrives.”

“I have figured that out myself.” Qin Lie nodded.

Invited by the old man, Qin Lie climbed up the stone stairs until he finally entered the cave the old man was in.

“Come in. The other old fellows are probably waiting inside already.” When Qin Lie came in, the old man bumped the wooden sculpture he was holding against Qin Lie’s. It was only then he seemed to finally relax and led Qin Lie straight into the mountain.

He was doing his best to avoid the sunlight and heat that had slipped in from the cave entrance.

Qin Lie followed him inside.

Very soon, a rather large stone cave appeared before his eyes.

The cave was about one hundred fifty meters wide, and there was a faint blue pond inside the cave. Inside the pond, some blue brown stones brimming with faint nether demonic energy could be seen on the water surface.

A dozen or so Dark Shadow clansmen were currently gathered inside the wide cave. They were all old men and women with crooked bodies.

The moment Qin Lie came in, these elderly people's gazes were instantly trained onto him. Their eyes were filled with complicated emotions.

Qin Lie couldn't help but frown deeply when he walked next to the pool and looked at these old Dark Shadow Race's elders.

He could sense that these old men and women were cultivators of extremely high realm, but for some reason, he couldn't feel any fear towards them at all.

He even probed them secretly with the Blood Spirit Art for a bit, and he felt that these people were like ancient trees that were about to wilt. Their life forces were extremely weak.

This was obviously an illogical phenomenon.

Normally speaking, a living being of an extraordinary cultivation should possess equally vast life force.There was no way their life force would weaken or become depleted just because they were getting old.

Moreover, as one of the powerful races of Nether Realm, the Dark Shadow Race possessed a very long lifespan.

Tate, La Pu, and Ku Luo were Nether Realm's natives who had lived for at least three thousand years. Not only did they manage to maintain their youth, each of them emanated with vast and terrifying life force.

Moreover, despite being one of the Nether Realm most powerful races, they cultivated the same way as those highly intelligent races of Spirit Realm.

This meant that they cultivated the same way as Qin Lie, progressing from the Refinement Realm to the Natal Opening Realm and so on.

The only difference was that the source of their energy was nether demonic energy and not worldly spirit energy.

“Why… are you the way you are?” Qin Lie asked the question in his mind.

“You want to know why we look so lifeless, right?” The old man who led Qin Lie in smiled wryly.

Qin Lie nodded.

“There is no nether demonic energy in the Drifter Realm. The plant seeds and Demon Armor Insects we brought from Nether Realm back then were unable to survive the extreme environment of this place either.” The old man shook his head and sighed deeply. “Since neither the plants nor the Demon Armor Insects of Nether Realm could survive, we were unable to convert the world spirit energy of this place into nether demonic energy. Without nether demonic energy, we can neither cultivate nor restore our strength. That is how we became the way we are.”

“What in the world happened?” Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

“Three thousand years ago, our three races lost the war against Sky Mender Palace horribly. In order to ensure the continuity of our race, we, a group of Dark Shadow clansmen were forced to migrate into the the Drifter Realm.”

“The coordinates of this secret realm entrance were given to us by the Venerable One, and we have come straight here through a secret realm entrance on the Nether Continent.”

“At the beginning, we lived among the powerful Ancient Beast Race. This secret realm entrance is hidden inside a mountain cave in their territory.”

The old man explained.

Qin Lie remember something and said, “I have come through that secret realm entrance.”

“You’ve come from the Nether Continent too?” The old man grew excited. “From what I know, after our group had left the Nether Continent, the secret realm entrance there should’ve been

destroyed to prevent the people of Sky Mender Palace from finding us through it!”

“No, I have not come from the Nether Continent.” Qin Lie shook his head.

“I should’ve guessed.” The old man let out a wry laugh. “The truth is we’ve tried to return to the Nether Continent through that secret realm entrance not long after we had arrived here. Unfortunately, we failed, and it was also through this failure that we learned that the secret realm entrance on the Nether Continent had been truly destroyed.”

“Why are in such a hurry to return?” Qin Lie frowned. “After you left, my grandfather came to an agreement with Sky Mender Palace. Although you are allowed to return to the Nether Realm, you are forbidden from ever setting foot in the Spirit Realm.”

“We don’t know what happened after after migration. The reason we wish to return is purely because we are barely able to survive in the Drifter Realm,” the old man said helplessly.

“Why is that?” Qin Lie asked.

“There is no nether demonic energy in the Drifter Realm, and its extreme environment keeps the plants and Demon Armor Insects we brought from the Nether Realm from growing. We have no choice but to use the spirit stones we’ve brought with us and convert the spirit energy inside them into nether demonic energy in this nether pool.”

“However, our spirit stones are limited.”

“Moreover, there are plenty high rank ancient beasts where the secret realm entrance is.”

“It is inevitable that people of different races will clash against one another. In order to fight for the right to live, the experts of our race had engaged those powerful ancient beasts in battle not long after we arrived.”

“Unfortunately, our group’s strength wasn’t high to begin with, and due to a lack of nether demonic energy, the strength we used in battle could only be replenished through spirit stones.”

“We ran out of spirit stones not long after that.”

“Soon after, we learned that world spirit energy does exist in the Drifter Realm, but it is so impure that this world cannot give birth to spirit stones of pure energy.”

“We couldn’t even replenish our spirit stones.”

“After that, we kept on losing and lost the ability to counterattack completely.”

“We were unable to guard that secret realm entrance or live there anymore, so we had no choice but to migrate outside.”

“We had moved all the way to this place.”

“But even here, the Demon Dragon Race resides. Thankfully, the Demon Dragon Race and Ancient Beast Race were hostile towards each other. Having no other choice and in the face of our heavy losses, we decided to submit to demon dragon Barett and we finally… managed to survive, just barely.”

“For many years, we had no choice but to grow the herbs the demon dragons need and mine the ore veins nearby. We use these to exchange for some spirit stones from them so that our newborns may cultivate.”

“The herbs we grow and the ores we mine are then exchanged by the demon dragon to their kin, the Yuan Family.”

“The demon dragon doesn’t actually need spirit stones. He procured them from his kin only after we begged him with all our might.”

“That is how we survived…”

“…to this very day.”

Chapter 864: Bringing Hope!

The dozen or so Dark Shadow Race's elders couldn't stop sighing with shadowy looks when they recalled the past.

Following the old man's finger, Qin Lie looked into the nether pond inside the cave and noticed that there were only dozens or so unevenly sized spirit stones at the bottom of the pond.

The grade of most of these spirit stones wasn't too high, and their number was limited to say the least. But this was literally all the cultivation resources the Dark Shadow Race possessed right now.

"We old fellows are all at the Imperishable Realm, but we've all used too much nether demonic energy. It takes far, far more than just this for us to recover ourselves." The old man who was speaking cast a glance at the nether pond. His expression was incredibly bitter. "The spirit stones inside the pond aren't enough for any of us to regain even three tenths of our strength." He sighed. "In that case, we may as well leave it all to our juniors and focus on preserving the Dark Shadow Race's vitality and inheritance."

"You are all... at the Imperishable Realm?" Qin Lie's eyes flashed for a moment.

The dozen or so old men and women of the Dark Shadow Race nodded slightly in response to his gaze. Their eyes were filled with helplessness and embarrassment.

An Imperishable Realm martial practitioner was a power that wouldn't be underestimated no matter where they were. If there were no big surprises, they should all lead a comfortable life.

It was true that a martial practitioner at this level might find themselves running out of rare spirit materials while they were constructing their Soul Altars.

However, he had never heard of an Imperishable Realm martial practitioner who lacked even cultivation spirit stones.

At the very least, it was impossible for this to happen in the Spirit Realm or the Land of Chaos.

He never thought that these Soul Altar experts, a collective strong enough to cause worry among all Silver rank forces in the Land of Chaos, would fall to such an ugly state in the Drifter Realm.

“Actually... there is a Void Realm elder among us who’s still alive.” The old man who was speaking all this time looked incredibly ashamed. He kept his head low and avoided Qin Lie’s gaze. “Back then at the secret realm entrance, he was injured while fighting against the ancient beast elites and exhausted too much nether demonic energy. He is incredibly weakened right now. If we had a huge amount of spirit stones, or if we had been able to convert the world spirit energy here into nether demonic energy using our Nether Realm plants or Demon Armor Insects, he would’ve been able to absorb them and restore his battle prowess a long time ago.”

“Unfortunately...”

The old man shook his head and sighed deeply. “Unfortunately, we are unable to supply him with that amount of spirit stones, nor are we able to convert the world spirit energy here into nether demonic energy. That is why he sealed himself with a secret art and remained in a slumbering state all this time.”

“The energy loss rate is the smallest when he is in that state, so all he could do was slow the loss of nether demonic energy in his body to be able to live.”

Inside the cave, the dozen or so Dark Shadow Race’s elders all bowed their heads in terrible shame.

“We once promised to awaken him after we’ve managed to

accumulate sufficient spirit stones and convert them all into cultivation energy stones that he can use to cultivate within the nether pond."

"But to this day, we haven't been able to accumulate this many spirit stones for him. That is why we cannot awaken or face him."

This Dark Shadow elder never looked up. He seemed to be suffering from great pain.

Qin Lie frowned.

He didn't think that the Dark Shadow clansmen here would be leading such a terrible and difficult life.

The Drifter Realm didn't have pure world spirit energy, so no spirit stones could be nurtured in this place. The extreme environment also killed all the Nether Realm plants and Demon Armor Insects the Dark Shadow clansmen had brought to this world, thus preventing them from restoring their strength or cultivating.

They had no choice but to submit to the Demon Dragon Race and serve the demon dragons, exchanging their contribution for an extremely small amount of spirit stones.

The spirit stones they exchanged were so few that it was utterly inadequate for their restoration. That was why they weren't willing to use them on themselves.

Instead, they gave them all to their descendents and juniors instead.

"My grandfather didn't come back after he sent you here, did he?" Qin Lie asked.

The old Dark Shadow clansman nodded with a wry smile on his face, saying, "It is likely... that not even the Venerable One realized that the environment of Drifter Realm would be so cruel to us."

"Young Master Qin, how has the Nether Realm been after our

departure?” Another Dark Shadow elder interrupted.

“Not long after you left, the Sky Mender Palace promised my grandfather not to commit genocide and allowed all members of the three Nether Realm races living in the Spirit Realm to return to the Nether Realm. They’ve also forbidden them from ever returning to Spirit Realm. That was the conclusion of the war. However, after three thousands years had passed, it would seem that Sky Mender Palace had become less strict than before. Not only are there Nether Realm races’ clansmen who are operating in Spirit Realm once more, some Nether Realm denizens had returned to the Nether Continent too.”

He didn’t speak of the Ling Family, nor did he mention that the Horned Demon clansmen had already returned to the Nether Continent through the teleportation formation inside Herb Mountain.

This was because he hadn’t seen them since the Ling Family clansmen and the Horned Demon Race including Ku Luo had left Spirit Realm. He didn’t how they were doing over there.

“Do you mean that our time of hardship has passed, and that we can finally return to Spirit Realm and live there?” The old man suddenly grew excited.

“You, you came from Spirit Realm, didn’t you? Will you be able to take us back?” Another old man abruptly stood up.

“As long as we can return to the Spirit Realm and restore ourselves with nether demonic energy, as long as we can continue to cultivate, we absolutely won’t be as miserable as we are now!”

“Please take us back to Spirit Realm, Young Master Qin!”

“Please, Young Master Qin!”

The dozen or so Dark Shadow elders stood up shakily and bowed towards Qin Lie while pleading.

The years they spent in the Drifter Realm were literally the

darkest and most despairing days they'd lived in their entire lives. They desperately wanted to escape this place.

These Imperishable Realm experts knew very well that they and their Void Realm elder would be able to establish themselves as long as they could return to Spirit Realm.

At worst, they could return to their homeland, the Nether Realm.

"I can take you back to the Spirit Realm, but it can only happen after a year has passed. We must wait until the void worms at the Land of Chaos and here have recovered before we can reopen the secret realm entrance." Qin Lie pondered for a moment before adding, "That secret realm entrance is also situated at the habitat of high rank ancient beasts. If we go over en masse, we will probably draw the ancient beasts' attention. We can't be short-sighted."

The moment he said this, the excited Dark Shadow Race's elders gradually calmed down.

"That's true. That was where we migrated from, and it is true that that place is full of dangers." Someone sighed.

"It's all because Drifter Realm doesn't have nether demonic energy. If we have enough nether demonic energy to cultivate and restore ourselves and our clan elder, and if we move carefully without drawing the ancient beast experts' attention, there is a high chance that we'll be able to return to the secret realm entrance and depart for Spirit Realm."

"We've been troubled by the lack of nether demonic energy for three thousand years. It's not a problem that we can solve easily."

"That's true."

"…"

The dozen or so Dark Shadow elders discussed amongst each other for a moment before sighing again. In the end, the lack of nether demonic energy was still the crux of the problem.

It was at this moment Qin Lie pointed at the nether pond and asked, “The water of this pond can convert the world spirit energy in spirit stones into nether demonic energy, right?”

“Yes, but there must be spirit stones first before any conversion can be done,” An old man answered.

“Oh, I see. In that case you guys are pretty lucky. I brought a lot of spirit stones with me when I came over to this world.” As he said this, the spatial ring on Qin Lie’s finger glowed brightly with white light. Then, many translucent spirit stones started falling into the nether pond like it was hailing.

Suddenly, the eyes of every Dark Shadow elders inside the cave lit up. They were so excited they actually started dancing.

“Spirit stones! Earth Grade spirit stones! These spirit stones are of far higher grade than the ones given to us by the Demon Dragon Race!”

“I haven’t seen such a pure spirit stone in three thousand years!”

“A thousand, tens of thousands, there are at least a hundred thousand spirit stones in the pond already!”

The amount of spirit stones falling into the nether pond was so great that the pond itself was about to overflow. The elderly Dark Shadow Race clansmen laughed so much that even tears were trickling down their cheeks.

“Enough! That is enough!” A while later, an elders hurriedly stopped Qin Lie before saying, “Don’t let the water spill out!”

It was only then Qin Lie stopped putting more spirit stones into the nether pond. He then cast a glance at the spirit stones inside the nether pond before saying, “Then we’ll stop at four hundred thousand spirit stones for now.”

“Young Master Qin, how... how many Earth Grade spirit stones have you brought with you?” an elder asked with a dry throat.

After probing his spatial ring with his soul for a bit, Qin Lie said, “I’ve brought about seven million with me.”

When he chased away Helian Zheng and He Qian at Turin Cave, he had looted the place and gained many spirit stones.

Later on, after Song Tingyu heard that he was about to leave Spirit Realm for a while, she too forked out a portion of the spirit stones accumulated by Flaming Sun Island to him.

That was why the number of spirit stones in his spatial ring was so shocking.

“Seven million! Are they all as high quality as these?” The old man’s voice was practically shaking.

Qin Lie nodded smilingly.

“The heavens have mercy!”

“Thank the Demon God!”

“The Demon God hasn’t abandoned us!”

“We’ve held out here for three thousand years, and hope has finally arrived!”

For a while, these Dark Shadow elders were all crying their hearts out or kowtowing in gratitude.

Three thousand years ago, this powerful race once dared wage a bloody war against the Gold rank force, Sky Mender Palace, lost, and was forced to migrate to the Drifter Realm. For the past three thousand years, not only had they suffered all kinds of humiliation and lost their former pride, they even had to submit to the Demon Dragon Race.

They had suffered far too much pain for far too long.

There were a lot of people among them who even thought to end their lives so they could escape this petty life.

They thought that they would live despairingly to the moment

they died.

But today, everything changed!

Today, Qin Lie had taken out hundreds of thousands of high quality spirit stones and threw them all into the nether pond, and he even told them he still had several million spirit stones in stock!

This pitiful race that was nearing its dead end finally saw the hope to change their fates in this moment!

“Young Master Qin! You and your grandfather are the Dark Shadow Race’s most respected friends! I, Eddie, swear right now that if you are able to take us back to Spirit Realm, this Dark Shadow clan of ours shall serve you from then onwards!” The Dark Shadow elder who called himself Eddie pressed a hand to his chest and the other hand to his forehead before swearing a solemn oath in an ancient language.

Under his lead, even more Dark Shadow clansmen knelt on one knee and swore the same oath inside the cave.

“Dozens of Imperishable Realm experts and a Void Realm clan elder… this power…” Qin Lie’s eyes lit up in thought.

Chapter 865: Foreign Race Kin

Qin Lie quickly assessed the strength of this Dark Shadow branch.

This branch of Dark Shadow Race that came from Nether Continent originally numbered around five thousand. Nearly two thousand died in the initial campaigns.

They were forced to leave behind the secret realm entrance behind. They had to submit to the Demon Dragon Race in order to exist.

In the following years, due to various reasons, a thousand people of the remaining three thousand also died.

Yet, nearly four thousand were born in Boluo Realm and slowly grew up.

Their total number was around six thousand at present.

However, compared to the initial five thousand, these six thousand were greatly lacking.

First, because the surviving Nirvana Realm and Imperishable Realm martial practitioners could not absorb nether demonic energy to cultivate, they could only use about twenty percent of their power.

There was a Void Realm clan elder that was in deep slumber.

The spirit stones they obtained from the Demon Dragon Race were not enough for the Imperishable Realm martial practitioners to recover after they were transformed using the nether pool.

Because the stronger the martial practitioners were, the more energy they required to recover after grievous wounds or huge energy expenditure.

They used the spirit stones they obtained on cultivating the younger generation, so that their descendants could reach the

Netherpassage and Fulfillment Realms.

The Dark Shadow clansmen could only increase their longevity upon reaching these two realms.

In order to increase the longevity of their clansmen, they were willing to let their power slowly wither to give the spirit stones to their descendants.

This caused their peak force, the Nirvana Realm and Imperishable Realm experts, to not be able to recover all this time.

Those Dark Shadow clansmen born in Boluo Realm managed to reach Netherpassage and Fulfillment Realm cultivation with the help of spirit stones.

However, through Eddie's narration, Qin Lie learned that this Dark Shadow Race branch had eighteen Imperishable Realm martial practitioners.

Of these eighteen, five possessed three-level Soul Altars!

Of course, with no exception, their Soul Altars had all been created back on the Nether Continent.

After coming to the Boluo Realm, because they did not have abundant nether demonic energy to use, their cultivation did not increase. Instead, their overall battle prowess decreased.

Other than this, almost a hundred members were in the Nirvana Realm!

However, just like the Imperishable Realm experts of their race, they were in a situation where they did not have enough spirit stones to cultivate and recover from their injuries.

They could at most use thirty percent of their power.

Due to the lack of nether demonic energy, their strength was far from their past selves'. They could not return to their peak condition.

But if they had enough nether demonic energy, enough spirit

stones, if they returned to Spirit Realm, they would become a great force!

If the place they returned to was the Land of Chaos, and they could all recover...

Qin Lie believed that this Dark Shadow branch would be even more terrifying than the three great ghoul races added up together!

No Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos could match this force alone.

—Including Terminator Sect.

"With seven million Earth Grade spirit stones, after the transformation through the nether pool, we will not have to worry about nether demonic energy for a very long time! When we recover, if we are careful, we will safely reach the entrance to the secret realm and return to Spirit Realm!" Eddie said excitedly.

"Let's first keep this a secret and not tell the young generation to prevent them from accidentally telling others!" someone said cautiously.

"Yes! For the time being, only we can know of this matter. Otherwise, if surrounding forces learn of it, they will not give us time to recover!"

"Yes, when we recover our strength through these spirit stones, we will slowly pass down these spirit stones."

"What about the clan elder? What about awakening the clan elder?"

"None of us can awaken him right now. We will need at least three of us recovered to our peak in order to communicate with him using our souls."

"Let's first do this."

The eight Dark Shadow Race elders discussed heatedly as though they saw the future where their race was revived.

"What is the state of the Boluo Realm? What is going on with the kin of the Demon Dragon Race, the Yuan Family? Other than the Yuan Family, how many human factions are in Boluo Realm, and how many other races?"

"Also, what is the time difference between Boluo Realm and Spirit Realm?"

"Oh, right, how did these humans come here?"

"Also..."

Qin Lie could finally ask his string of questions.

The spirit stones would turn into power stones suitable for them through the nether pool but it would take time. Therefore, these old men of the Dark Shadow Race had enough time to answer Qin Lie.

The elders of the Dark Shadow Race, led by Eddie, gradually calmed down. They took turns in explaining the situation as they explained the situation of Boluo Realm to Qin Lie.

Qin Lie learned that the present Ancient Beast Races' elites and foreign races that lived in Boluo Realm had been forced to move from Spirit Realm after the god race came to Spirit Realm.

Thirty thousand years ago, the god race came from space and started to ravage Spirit Realm. They started to dominate that great realm.

At that time, the ancient races of Spirit Realm naturally fought back with their full power. But the god race was too strong back then, they were simply invincible.

Gradually, some ancient races that knew they were not their match started to prepare avenues of retreat for themselves.

Many members of ancient races gradually left Spirit Realm through the secret realm passages that connected Spirit Realm to other realms.

The Vermillion Bird, gold giant, the enormous snake underground, and other powerful beings that Qin Lie saw had moved here thirty thousand years ago.

After the powerful ancient races came to Boluo Realm through different avenues, they destroyed the secret realm entrances and detonated the void passages so that the god race could not pursue them.

After that, they stayed in the Boluo Realm.

In the following thousands of years, the god race took over Spirit Realm. Many members of their races knew they had no other choice and swore fealty.

They cut off contact with Spirit Realm.

Many more years passed, the god race started to start battles in other major realms. As the god race became proud and arrogant, they gradually angered the hundreds of races in Spirit Realm.

The hundred races rose up in anger.

They allied together. They once again fought against the god race. The humans who had been weak previously suddenly rose, displayed bravery in this long and bloody war. Groups of experts gradually appeared.

The races finally won over the god race, forcing the god race to flee into space. The humans went from being the weakest race to the new rulers of Spirit Realm.

The humans and other races redivided the territories, maintaining harmonious relations with the races and prepared to face the god race's retaliation.

In this period of time, the ancient races recovered, and once again thought of their companions in the Boluo Realm. They built the secret realm passages again and connected with Boluo Realm.

Then they found that after thousands of years, their fellow

members that entered Boluo Realm had adjusted to the environment of Boluo Realm and became one with the world.

Many of the ancient races that lived in the Boluo Realm thought of Boluo Realm as their home and weren't willing to return to Spirit Realm.

But they were willing to establish trade with their friends in Spirit Realm.

Also, the ancient races that lived in the Boluo Realm maintained the purity of their blood because they did not experience the age of darkness where the god race dominated Spirit Realm and had not been humiliated by them.

At this time, the humans that recognized the benefits of the ancient, pure bloodlines, and tried all kinds of method to form marriages in order to obtain these powerful bloodlines.

The Yuan Family had been a powerful family of Spirit Realm. They saw the pure blood of the Demon Dragon Race, and married with the Demon Dragon Race.

After failing for a few generations, two thousand years ago, the Yuan Family finally learned the secret to mixing their blood with the Demon Dragon Race.

Then, from three generations ago, the members of Yuan Family mostly possessed the demon dragon bloodline. They could even enter the demon dragons' Chaos Blood Realm through their bloodline.

The members of the Yuan Family that possessed the Demon Dragon bloodline were born with powerful bodies, and did not have any of the weaknesses of the humans.

Other than the powerful physical bodies of the Demon Dragon Race, they who had the demon dragon bloodline could use the bloodline power, and even had the racial talents of the Demon Dragon Race.

They could also cultivate the Yuan Family's spirit art and absorb world spirit energy. They could continuously advance through the realms.

The Yuan Family became a Gold rank force after they obtained the demon dragon bloodline and had many experts emerge.

There were some other forces like the Yuan Family. They obtained powerful bloodlines through marriages with the ancient races after entering Boluo Realm.

These people were called "blood kin" by the members of the ancient races.

For example, many members of the Yuan Family possessed the demon dragon bloodline. They could enter the Chaos Blood Realm through their bloodline. They were close to the Demon Dragon Race and formed a tight alliance.

Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan qualified to enter the Demon Dragon Race's Chaos Blood Realm after their cultivation reached a certain level and their demon dragon bloodline awoke to search for the talent in their bloodline.

That was why they came here.

According to Eddie, the secret realm entrances between Spirit Realm and Boluo Realm were in the hands of two powerful forces.

Even the Yuan Family had to pass through the secret realm passages to travel out of Boluo Realm.

Other than this, daytime in Boluo Realm was twelve days of Spirit Realm, and night was eighteen days of Spirit Realm.

In other words, one day in Boluo Realm was akin to one month in Spirit Realm.

"How many human factions move in and out of Boluo Realm like the Yuan Family, and how many ancient races are there?" Qin Lie asked.

"Six human factions frequently move through Boluo Realm, and there are nine ancient races in Boluo Realm," Eddie answered.

"In other words, the Demon Dragon Race is only one of the ancient races in Boluo Realm? Also, Barrett of the Demon Dragon Race, what is his strength level?" Qin Lie continued to ask.

"Yes, the Demon Dragon Race is just one of many. Actually, the Demon Dragon branch here is like the Dark Shadow Race, they are only a branch of the entire Demon Dragon Race. However, those demon dragons adjusted better than we did to Boluo Realm, so they became one of the nine ancient races here. If we had endless spirit stones when we came here, or nether demonic energy, our Dark Shadow Race could be one of the strongest races in Boluo Realm!" Eddie snorted.

"Your chance has come now," Qin Lie said with a smile.

"Yes, the chance for revival we've awaited for so long has finally arrived!" Eddie shouted.

Chapter 866: The Lifting of the Millennium Oath!

"The human factions that frequently come to Boluo Realm other than the Yuan Family are Sun Palace, Lunar Temple, the Yu Family, the Feng Family, and the Cui Family. The nine strongest races of Boluo Realm are the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, the Flame Race, the Serene Moon Race, the Asura Race, the Demon Dragon Race, the Wood Race, the Sea Race and the Black Jail Race."

"Of them, Sun Palace and the Flame Race are blood kin, Lunar Temple and the Serene Moon Race are blood kin. The Yu Family and the Asura Race are blood kin, the Feng Family and the Wood Race, the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race, the Cui Family and the Sea Race are also blood kin."

"The six human factions have the bloodlines of the Flame, Serene Moon, Asura, Wood, Demon Dragon and Sea Races."

"Entrances to the two passages connecting Boluo Realm and Spirit Realm are occupied by Sun Palace and Lunar Temple. The Yu, Feng, Yuan, and Cui Family need to pay a huge fee in order to move in and out of Boluo Realm using their doors.

Eddie continued to narrate.

"The nine strongest races of the Boluo Realm are just branches of nine ancient powerful races. These nine races are not just powerful in Boluo Realm, they are extremely powerful in Spirit Realm and other realms. They could be said to be among the strongest races of the universe."

"The Flame Race's bloodline power can turn worldly spirit energy into flame. Each one is a powerful controller of fire."

"The martial practitioners of Sun Palace can cultivate using the sun power with their miraculous spirit art. After they mixed with

the Flame Race, they came to possess the bloodline of the Flame Race. They became able to use the flame power of the three suns of the Boluo Realm to cultivate, so their bloodline and spirit art enhance each other. They are extremely strong."

"Lunar Temple is extremely similar to them."

"The word ‘lunar,’ in the ancient times, meant ‘the moon.’"

"The human martial practitioners of Lunar Temple can absorb the moon energy of the nine moons using their spirit arts. They absorb this energy into the spirit sea, and their spirit skills are mysterious and powerful."

"The Serene Moon Race is born with a moon core at birth. Their bloodline can absorb moon power without even cultivating. Those powers are stored in their moon core and bloodline. Moon cores to the members of the Serene Moon Race are similar to the spirit seas of the humans."

"After reproducing with them, the descendants of Lunar Temple came to possess the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race. They can absorb moon energy into their spirit sea with spirit arts and after being born, they can also absorb and store moon energy in their blood just like the members of the Serene Moon Race. Their cultivation saves effort, and their bodies are strong."

"The Yu Family obtained the Asura Race bloodline and have the powerful bodies of the Asura Race."

"The Yuan, Feng, and Cui Families also have foreign races’ bloodlines. They possess great talent and strong bodies after birth. Adding on the family spirit arts they cultivate, they are born with advantages."

"The strongest of the nine ancient races in Boluo Realm are, in descending order of strength, the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, then the Flame Race, the Serene Moon Race, the Asura Race, the Demon Dragon Race, the Wood Race, the Sea Race, and lastly,

the Black Jail Race."

"When we came here, we landed where the Ancient Beast Race and the Giant Race were, so we lost our warriors and declined from then on."

"Of the six human factions, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple are stronger than the four families."

"While the four families are Gold rank forces, they are a step below, and seem to not have anyone that actually reached the Genesis Realm.

"But Sun Palace and Lunar Temple are true Gold rank forces and have Genesis Realm experts in Spirit Realm."

"These two Gold rank forces supposedly have been fighting openly and in secret in Spirit Realm and after coming to Boluo Realm, they frequently conflict with each other."

"Between the Flame Race and the Serene Moon Race, there is several generations worth of irreconcilable hatred that will never rest."

"Sun Palace and Lunar Temple separately formed ties with each side, and became blood kin. After coming to Boluo Realm and mixing their bloodlines, these four factions fought even more intensely and never stopped."

Eddie patiently introduced the state of Boluo Realm to Qin Lie as they waited for the nether pools to turn the spirit stones into power stones that could be absorbed. The elders of the Dark Shadow Race were idle and added on.

Many hours later.

Qin Lie understood the state of this Boluo Realm, the different races, the six human factions, their relationships and the causes for conflict through their detailed introductions.

He also realized that Boluo Realm was not harmonious. Instead,

it was filled with blood and battle, just like the Land of Chaos.

"Serene Moon Race..." he muttered inwardly.

The Moon Demon which had upended Moon Worshipping Cult in the Land of Chaos had turned into a silver moon mark imprinted on his shoulder after the Soul Suppressing Orb's refinement.

This person who the disciples of Moon Worshipping Cult called Moon Demon was a member of the Serene Moon Race according to himself.

And Boluo Realm had a branch of the Serene Moon Race. Would the Moon Demon have been summoned temporarily to Spirit Realm from the Boluo Realm?

Was that person connected to the Serene Moon Race here?

With many riddles, Qin Lie settled into the caverns of the Dark Shadow Race. As he waited for the nether pools to transform the spirit stones, he communicated with the Dark Shadow Race in order to understand Boluo Realm.

In this period of time, he walked around the caverns and saw more Dark Shadow clansmen.

He found the older and more powerful the Dark Shadow clansman was, the more emaciated they were and the worse they looked.

Only those members of the Dark Shadow Race in the Netherpassage and Fulfillment Realms gave off a presence of energy and liveliness.

He learned that the older members of the Dark Shadow Race gave the already limited supply of spirit stones to the young generation to use.

They would also restrain themselves from eating the spirit beast meat the young generations hunted.

They used all the resources they obtained on their children. They hoped their descendants could quickly reach the Netherpassage Realm, and obtain a long lifespan.

For the spread of their race, for their hopes, they were willing to sacrifice themselves.

The Nirvana Realm members that would be considered experts in the Land of Chaos stayed in a daze in the numerous caverns, sleeping, or helping the younger generation with their cultivation problems.

They would never use spirit stones to recover their strength.

Therefore, after Qin Lie made a round, he found that the members of the Dark Shadow Race gave off a gloomy aura as though they were waiting for death.

Underneath the three burning suns.

Many grand and magnificent palaces were built on a floating continent. Each palace was black, and the gates carved with violent dragon heads.

A figure flew in from afar and quickly entered the palace.

Soon, a dozen members of the Yuan Family that wore robes with dragon heads gathered together.

No one in this group was shorter than two meters. Their skin was black, and when they stood together, they were like a group of black bears.

"Old Three has hurried back from Spirit Realm through Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance. Everyone, listen to the news he has brought back," said an Imperishable Realm expert by the name of Yuan Wenzhi.

He was a main branch member of the Yuan Family who constantly stayed in the Boluo Realm, and was responsible for the family affairs of the Yuan Family in Boluo Realm.

"I just received information that Sky Mender Palace formally retracted their restricting oath against the members of Nether Realm from three thousand years ago. Starting today, they will allow the three major races of Nether Realm to return to Spirit Realm, even the Nether Continent which has been sealed all this time seemed to have been released a while ago. Members of Nether Realm have already taken residence."

"In other words, Sky Mender Palace has forgiven the poor conduct of the Nether Realm races in the past, and allows them to live in Spirit Realm again!"

The one called "Old Three", Yuan Wenbin, said.

"Sky Mender Palace has lifted the ban!" The eyes of the second elder, Yuan Wenliang, lit up.

Yuan Wenzhi, Yuan Wenliang, and Yuan Wenbin were the three brothers of the Yuan Family. They spent the majority of their time in Boluo Realm, and were responsible for dealing with demon dragons. They helped the Demon Dragon Race search for suitable spirit materials in all areas of Spirit Realm and had a close relationship with the Demon Dragon Race.

Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan were the second elder Yuan Wenliang's sons. At this time, they had entered Chaos Blood Realm with the Demon Dragon Race to search for their own talent.

"In other words, the Dark Shadow Race branch that has submitted to the Demon Dragon Race can now return to Spirit Realm?" Yuan Wenzhi's eyes lit up.

"Yes!" Yuan Wenbin also became excited. "Because of the oath Sky Mender Palace forced onto them, the six human factions of Boluo Realm had deliberately suppressed the Dark Shadow Race. No one dared to secretly come into contact with them, and consciously ignored their existence. Everyone knew that Sky Mender Palace hated the members of Nether Realm, no one wanted to have any ties with them in case the news got back to Sky Mender

Palace. If they attracted the displeasure of Sky Mender Palace, it would cause much trouble."

"Sky Mender Palace is one of the strongest Gold rank forces in the current Spirit Realm, who dares to rashly offend them? Even Sun Palace and Lunar Temple do not dare to contact the Dark Shadow Race, they don't dare to use the secret realm entrances to transport them back to Spirit Realm?" Yuan Wenliang added.

"Anyone that dared to help the Dark Shadow Race back to Spirit Realm would be slapping Sky Mender Palace in the face, they would receive Sky Mender Palace's retaliation." Yuan Wenzhi nodded.

"But it's different now!" Yuan Wenbin's expression turned alert. "That Dark Shadow Race branch isn't weak, they are only limited by the lack of nether demonic energy in Boluo Realm. Also, they were heavily injured by the Ancient Beast Race at the start so they were unable to develop, their strength deteriorating over time instead. If we help them back to Spirit Realm and obtain their loyalty, let them recover, the Yuan Family will become stronger!"

"As expected, Old Three has come back with good news!" Yuan Wenzhi's eyes lit up. "If the Dark Shadow Race branch submits to us, and increases the Yuan Family's strength, it will be a great accomplishment for us three brothers!"

"We should not wait and act now! I'm afraid that Sun Palace and Lunar Temple will also go to the Dark Shadow Race after obtaining this news!"

"Mn! We will go immediately!"

The three Yuan Family brothers hurriedly discussed and descended from the floating continent.

What they did not know was before them, two groups of people from Sun Palace and Lunar Temple also descended towards the residence of the Dark Shadow Race.

The sudden removal of the ban three thousand years ago which had suppressed the Dark Shadow Race to the point where they were almost unable to survive in Boluo Realm suddenly made the Dark Shadow Race popular.

Chapter 867: Negotiator

The blazing sun slowly sank.

As the sky darkened, the Dark Shadow clansmen hiding deep within the caves caves carefully poked their heads out of the cave entrances and waited a bit. When the sunlight had completely vanished, the Dark Shadow clansmen who had been hiding inside these stone caves for twelve days straight walked down the stairs one after another.

Most of the young Dark Shadow clansmen returned to their village at the foot of the mountain, discussing on how to capture spirit beasts.

Those who were older got ready to watch over their herbs or head to the mines for work.

Old Imperishable Realm martial practitioners like Eddie who had already gotten used to the darkness of the cave didn't head out even after night had descended.

Any sort of activity would eat away at the energy inside their body, so they'd always tried to move as little as possible.

When the first crescent moon slowly appeared in the sky, a cool sensation appeared on Qin Lie's right shoulder.

The silver moon mark imprinted onto his flesh began to absorb moon energy once again.

Suddenly, a bright, gold light appeared on the dim sky.

The gold light was also carrying with it the heat of the sun. It caused the gray sky to brighten up once more.

Many of the Dark Shadow clansmen who just returned to the village narrowed their eyes in fear and panic when they saw the gold light that suddenly appeared in the sky.

Inside the cave, Eddie paid close attention to the light for a

moment before his expression changed slightly. He yelled, “It’s a sun war chariot!”

Qin Lie also looked astonished.

A short while later, a dazzling gold war chariot that looked like it was forged from pure gold descended from the sky. Gold sparks were coming off its body.

A young man with fiery red long hair clad in gold armor opened his mouth and put on a brilliant, sunny smile. He strode down from the war chariot.

The brilliantly hold war chariot were covered in many images of the sun, and these images all seemed to burn with bright flames.

The young man was smart-looking and handsome. His gold spirit armor was also engraved with many exquisite patterns. It only served to enhance his extraordinary presence and handsome looks even more.

Behind him, six martial practitioners dressed in the same gold armor adorned with Sun Palace’s symbol stood as firm as mountains.

“I am Sun Palace’s Jun Hongxuan, and I’ve purposely come today to visit the elders of the Dark Shadow Race. Please show yourself, honorable ones.”

The tall, broady and radiant young man was standing at the center of the Dark Shadow Race’s village, but his head was raised high as he stared at the caves in the middle of the mountain.

He obviously knew that the true people in charge of the Dark Shadow Race weren’t the young clansmen in front of him, but the old clansmen hiding inside the caves.

“Jun Hongxuan!” Eddie’s expression turned serious.

“Who is this man?” Qin Lie asked seriously.

He could feel that the young man who had called himself Jun

Hongxuan was at most a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

However, for some reason his eyes actually started to feel uncomfortable and dry because he stared at this young man for too long, even though he was so far away.

It was as if this man was radiating strong light.

It was a strong self-confidence and pride.

Qin Lie immediately realized that this Jun Hongxuan was far stronger than the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners of the Land of Chaos even though he shared the same rank as them!

He could feel a powerful pressure from this young man.

It was a kind of pressure that he normally felt only when he was facing a Nirvana or Imperishable Realm martial practitioner.

“Jun Hongxuan is Sun Palace’s most terrifying young expert. He possesses the pure blood of the Flame Race, and he cultivates the Sun Palace’s spirit art. Right now, he has already reached the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, and he is extremely powerful in the Boluo Realm too.” Eddie inhaled deeply before continuing, “Sun Palace had been nurturing this man for many years. They also started leaving many of their businesses in Boluo Realm and Spirit Realm to him. Jun Hongxuan was the participant and executor of many of Sun Palace's battles as he went back and forth between Spirit Realm and Boluo Realm. He showed astounding abilities, and he won a great deal of love and trust from the old fellows in Sun Palace.

“This man may be young, but it is rumored that he’s an extremely vicious and difficult fellow to deal with. I don’t know why he has come to us, the Dark Shadow Race.” An old man took over the conversation with deep wrinkles on his forehead and obvious worry.

“If it is a blessing, it can’t be misfortune. And if it’s misfortune,

we can't avoid it. I shall meet him." Eddie sighed and turned back to look at Qin Lie. He said, "You should stay inside the cave for now. It will be unwise to expose yourself and draw the other party's attention."

Qin Lie nodded.

Eddie walked out of the stone cave and summoned a few slivers of nether demonic energy. Then, he jumped down from the cave several hundred meters above the ground.

"Bang!"

After he stood still ten meters away from Jun Hongxuan, the old man bowed and asked humbly, "I am Eddie of the Dark Shadow Race, here to meet Young Master Jun of Sun Palace. May I know what business you have with our small Dark Shadow Race branch?"

"It can be nothing but the greatest of good news, of course." Jun Hongxuan opened his mouth and smiled as brightly as the sun. It was obvious that he was feeling very passionate and cheerful as he said, "Sun Palace knows that your clan is faring poorly in Boluo Realm, and out of sympathy for your plight our palace master has ordered us to come extend a helping hand."

While saying this, Jun Hongxuan snapped his finger coolly.

Behind him, a Sun Palace martial practitioner took a step forwards and poured out a total of fifty thousand translucent spirit stones from his spatial ring.

The spirit stones piled up on the stone floor of the Dark Shadow Race's village.

"Spirit stones! Tens of thousands of spirit stones! The quality of these spirit stones is much better than the ones provided to us by the Demon Dragon Race!"

"My god! These tens of thousands of spirit stones are enough for us to cultivate for a long time!"

The young clansmen of the Dark Shadow Race hadn't seen so many spirit stones in their entire lives. They immediately grew excited.

Eddie looked calmly at those spirit stones. He looked a little unmoved.

He knew that he wouldn't be so composed if Qin Lie hadn't arrived earlier and dumped hundreds of thousands of high quality, Earth Grade spirit stones into the nether pool... and then told him he still had seven millions left.

Jun Hongxuan stared deeply at Eddie as a trace of astonishment passed through his eyes. Even he was impressed by Eddie's calmness.

"He definitely is an old fellow who once dared butt heads against Sky Mender Palace. Three thousand years ago, these old bastards once saw great scenes from the top and enjoyed boundless wealth. It is only natural that mere spirit stones won't disturb his mind."

Jun Hongxuan thought silently.

"Young Master Jun, what exactly do you mean by producing this many spirit stones?" Eddie asked calmly.

"I know that your clan was forced to migrate to Boluo Realm because of your bloody war against Sky Mender Palace, and I know that you were once forbidden from ever returning to Spirit Realm. Moreover, Boluo Realm doesn't have a suitable land for your cultivation or any nether demonic energy that you can use, which is why your lives are as difficult as it were."

Jun Hongxuan sighed softly with a sympathetic look on his face. Then, he said, "The palace master of Sun Palace felt sympathetic of your plight, and after we've negotiated and pleaded with numerous parties in Sky Mender Palace on your behalf, they have finally agreed to stop pursuing the wrongs you've committed back then. This also means that the Dark Shadow Race and even the

Horned Demon Race and Ghost Eye Race of Nether Realm can return to Spirit Realm without worry of being hunted down by Sky Mender Palace any longer!”

“Thanks to our palace master’s efforts, Sky Mender Palace has cast their former pledge and your shackles!”

“All races of Nether Realm are now free!”

The moment he said this, the Dark Shadow clansmen in the village and the caves felt their breathing turned rapid and their faces blushed red.

They were so excited they could hardly control themselves.

To be able to return to Spirit Realm and their homeland, the Nether Continent, was their lifelong wish!

It was a wish they once thought would never come true in their lifetime!

They never thought that Jun Hongxuan of Sun Palace would bring them such amazing news after so many years had passed.

It caused blood of every Dark Shadow clansman to boil in joy.

Jun Hongxuan smiled as he watched the cheers of the Dark Shadow clansmen. He didn’t hasten his words and gave them time to be absorbed by happiness.

“It is not so simple.” Inside the cave, a Dark Shadow Race’s elder said calmly, “If Sun Palace really was willing to help us, they would’ve notified us about this even before negotiations have begun. They would not have waited until the dust has settled to tell us.”

Inside the cave, an old woman cast Qin Lie a deep glance with narrowed eyes before saying, “There’s no need to think. The Venerable One must have done his work in secret and somehow urged the Sky Mender Palace to give up on the agreement.” A pause later, she told Qin Lie, “The Venerable One must be the one

who sent you over too. He had probably dealt with Sky Mender Palace first before he sent you over to bring us back to Spirit Realm."

"This matter should have nothing to do with Sun Palace at all!" She stared coldly at Jun Hongxuan on the ground and snorted. "We may have become much weaker than we were before, but our brains haven't deteriorated the same way. The truth is clear if one is willing to spend even a bit of time to think."

Inside the cave, the other Dark Shadow Race elders also nodded after a moment of ponderment.

It was obvious that they too acknowledged the old woman's deduction and knew that the truth was probably exactly as she said.

At the village, Eddie looked as unmoved as the rest of the elders too. He wasn't as naive as the youths of the Dark Shadow Race.

"Was the palace master of Sun Palace really the one who convinced Sky Mender Palace?" Eddie asked indifferently.

"Do you think I'm lying to you?" Jun Hongxuan looked up with a bit of dissatisfaction on his face.

Eddie let out a couple of laughs but didn't say anything. Instead, he fell into pondering silence.

Jun Hongxuan frowned slightly and pondered for a moment. When he saw that Eddie had no intentions of speaking up, he spoke up of his own accord, "There are two secret realm entrances that connect Spirit Realm and Boluo Realm. One of them is under our control."

"I know." Eddie nodded slightly.

"Today, I only wish to hear one thing from you. If you are willing to attach yourselves to Sun Palace and become our subordinate force, we will take you and all your clansmen away from Boluo Realm and back to Spirit Realm."

“At Spirit Realm, the Sun Palace will also give you a middle-sized continent and pass it under your control.”

“After that, Sun Palace will take care of all the resources you need for your cultivation!”

“Also, we will take in any Horned Demon, Ghost Eye, or Dark Shadow clansmen willing to join us. We will give them all equal treatment!”

“However, you must also fulfill the responsibility of a subordinate force. When Sun Palace fights against another force, you will need to fight on the frontlines as our warriors.”

Jun Hongxuan straightened up and spoke frankly, revealing the true objective of his trip.

“Can you give us some time to think about this?” Eddie asked.

Just as Jun Hongxuan smiled slightly and was about to answer, his expression suddenly took a downward turn.

Beneath the first crescent moon, two beautiful and soft figures descended slowly onto the village while riding on an exquisite-looking flying spirit artifact.

Rays of moonlight descended from the sky and gathered around the two soft figures, adding to their beauty until they looked like living immortals of a moon palace.

“Lunar Temple can offer you the same thing as Sun Palace. In fact, we have additional gifts to give.” The clear sound of a woman’s voice travelled slowly across the air.

Jun Hongxuan couldn’t help but snort coldly.

Chapter 868: As Busy as a Marketplace

While Qin Lie was staring, two white-dressed figures walked out of the exquisite crescent-shaped flying spirit artifact.

Both of them were beautiful women. One of them was a human, while the other was of a different race. Their auras were very similar to each other, however.

The human girl was slightly taller, and her skin was a healthy, wheat-like color. She had a pair of very spiritual-looking eyes beneath long, thin, willow eyebrows.

The foreign race female was slightly smaller, and her pupils were in the shape of a crescent moon. At the center of her glabella, there was a even a crescent-shaped crystal that looked like a third eye.

This foreign race girl had skin as white as the moon, and she appeared to be the silent type who didn't like to speak.

The moment they appeared, the complexion of Jun Hongxuan of Sun Palace immediately turned dark. It was obvious that he was extremely displeased with their presence.

"That human girl is called Lin Jie. She is a member of Lunar Temple, and she possesses the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race. You can say that she and Jun Hongxuan are sworn enemies." Beside Qin Lie, the Dark Shadow Race old woman carefully introduced the newcomers with a cautious look on her face. "The person next to her is You Qianlan of the Serene Moon Race. These two are related by blood, and their relationship is as close as true sisters'."

"Serene Moon Race..." Qin Lie couldn't help but cast a glance at the female called You Qianlan.

He noticed that You Qianlan was able to absorb strands of moon energy into the crescent-shaped crystal at her glabella even though she hadn't moved or made any cultivation movements under the

moonlight at all.

The crystal that she was born with seemed capable of absorbing moon energy on its own accord and store them.

In a way, it was identical to the silver moon mark on his right shoulder.

“Ah, it is Miss Lin and Miss Qianlan.” At the village, Eddie couldn’t help but bow in respect yet again. “Both your presences brings light to my humble dwelling.”

When he was facing Lin Jie and You Qianlan, some traces of true respect actually appeared on his face.

“Both Sun Palace and the Serene Moon Race are infinitely strong in Boluo Realm, but the Serene Moon Race hadn’t purposely made our lives difficult or oppressed us.” The old woman inside the cave explained in a soft tone again.

Qin Lie nodded to indicate his understanding.

“You’re welcome.”

Lin Jie waved her hands in a passably courteous manner. “Whatever Sun Palace promises you, our Lunar Temple, can match. On top of that, we don’t need you to become our subordinate force completely. We are willing to form an alliance with you instead.”

The moment he said this, Eddie and even the elders inside the cave seemed a little moved by the offer.

If it was an alliance, then the Dark Shadow Race wouldn’t lose their autonomy. They wouldn’t need to charge to the frontlines like cannon fodders for other people’s sake.

“You don’t want them as your subordinate?” Jun Hongxuan snorted. “And yet you’re still willing to support all of their cultivation needs from now on?”

“We will pay for a part of their cultivation resources at the

beginning, and once they have recovered their strength they would naturally prepare their own cultivation materials themselves." Lin Jie smiled calmly and said, "Spirit Realm is different from Boluo Realm. They can grow large amounts of Nether Realm plants and raise plenty of Demon Armor Insects. Unlike here in Boluo Realm, they won't lack the nether demonic energy necessary for cultivation in Spirit Realm. They won't be as passive and helpless as they are now."

Lin Jie looked at Eddie again. "You only need to make a slight comparison to know whose offer is the better choice."

"But Young Master Jun said that the reason we can return to Spirit Realm is all thanks to the repeated pleas of the palace master of Sun Palace. This is a great favor we cannot ignore." Eddie's eyes gleamed.

"They pleaded on your behalf?" Lin Jie cast a sideway glance at Jun Hongxuan that was full of disdain. "How can you be so shameless, Young Master Jun? How dare you claim that Sky Mender Palace's withdrawal of the three thousand year lockdown of the Nether Realm is in any way related to your Sun Palace?"

Jun Hongxuan's face was ashen with anger. "And how do you know that we have nothing to do with it?"

"Do you think your Sun Palace is the only force with a source of information? You should know better than to claim merits that don't belong to you. It will only make you look foolish." Lin Jie laughed softly before falling into a moment of thought. Then, she said seriously to Eddie, "I'll be honest with you. Not only Sun Palace has completely nothing to do with the Sky Mender Palace's change of mind, our Lunar Temple did nothing to help either."

"We asked around for a bit in regards to this matter, and we've learned only one thing. The reason Sky Mender Palace was willing to withdraw the ban is because... someone had plead on your behalf."

“We are unable to determine this person’s identity even with our abilities. We can only guess that he is probably the same person as the one who pleaded on your behalf three thousand years ago.”

“This means that this same person has been working hard to free you for three thousand years.”

Lin Jie didn’t hide the truth. She revealed it right after she arrived.

Eddie listened to her explanation quietly. When she was done, Eddie’s shoulders were obviously trembling in great agitation.

“The Venerable One! It really was the Venerable One!”

Inside the cave, the Dark Shadow elders were also excited beyond words. Their eyes were filled with great gratitude.

The excited gazes were all directed onto Qin Lie, and Qin Lie felt extremely uncomfortable because of it.

“Not only did Sky Mender Palace release the ban, they even reopened the sealed Nether Continent.” Lin Jie smiled and added, “From what I heard, a group of Horned Demon clansmen of the Nether Realm has quietly returned to the Nether Continent a few years ago. They have now established themselves on the Nether Continent.”

“We, the Lunar Temple, are willing to deliver you safely back to the Nether Continent and reunite with your Nether Realm brethren—if you are willing to form an alliance with us.”

“What do you all think?”

She made the offer on behalf of Lunar Temple.

She knew how terrifying the Nether Realm’s races were, and she knew that they would definitely be able to regain their strength in the Spirit Realm gradually if they were allowed to return to the Nether Continent.

This Dark Shadow branch that had migrated to Boluo Realm had

a dozen or so Nirvana Realm martial practitioners and a Void Realm expert. If they all returned to Spirit Realm and regained their full strength, they would become an extremely powerful force to reckon with.

If this power was moved by Sun Palace's persuasion and turned into their vassal force, if they were used as a frontline unit to charge against them, Lunar Temple would definitely suffer heavy losses.

That was why she had rushed over so hurriedly to fight over this Dark Shadow Race group. At least, she had to destroy Jun Hongxuan's plan and stop Sun Palace from recruiting these people.

"Eh! Sun Palace! Lunar Temple!"

It was at this moment three middle-aged men followed by the two Yuan brothers rushed over from the distance.

They had seen Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's war chariots from afar.

While the two sides were still negotiating, the important members of the Yuan Family all showed up one after another.

"I am the Yuan Family's person in charge of Boluo Realm." Yuan Wenzhi laughed loudly while forcefully barging into the small village and standing between Jun Hongxuan and Lin Jie.

Then, a gigantic demon dragon covered in pitch black dragon armor that made it seem like it was forged from iron descended onto the village's outskirts.

"Eddie! When the Dark Shadow Race was driven into a dead end, is it not I, Barett, who took you in?" The giant demon dragon didn't walk in, seemingly afraid that his giant body would flatten the village in one go. He yelled from outside, "The Yuan Family are my kin, and the spirit stones I've traded to you are all supplied by them. No matter how you spin it, you cannot deny the fact that I, Barett, am the only reason you are still alive in Boluo Realm! You

should be grateful for my aid!”

Barett didn’t purposely shout, but his voice still resounded so loudly that the world itself seemed like it was about to shatter.

Even though Qin Lie was hiding inside the cave without trying to probe the entity outside, he was still incredibly stifled by the infinitely vast aura of flesh and blood outside.

In his senses, Barett outside the village was practically a flesh-made mountain of refined life force. Countless violent and vast flesh and blood energy was boiling inside its body.

It was just the intimidation power of one’s physical body!

“Lord Barett has actually arrived personally!”

At the foot of the mountain, everyone including Eddie had knelt down on one knee to display their humility.

“Stay here; we have to go down. Lord Barett’s arrival is no small matter, and we mustn’t be impolite towards him!”

After leaving Qin Lie with a hasty instruction, the female Dark Shadow clansman hastily flew towards the cave entrance.

Dozens of Dark Shadow elders also jumped towards the outside unhesitatingly before standing still beside Eddie. Then, they all knelt on one knee.

“Greetings, Lord Barett!” They all exclaimed softly in unison.

Suddenly, Qin Lie was the only one left inside the vast cave.

He hid behind the cave and looked at the Dark Shadow elders at the bottom half-kneeling humbly in expression of their respect towards the demon dragon Barett. He didn’t know what to say.

He then looked outside the village.

He could only see a giant shadow. The shadow didn’t move much as if it was hiding inside a thick forest, but he was unleashing a terrifying and destructive aura at every moment.

It was the leader of the Demon Dragon Race in Boluo Realm, Barett.

The complexion of the arguing Jun Hongxuan and Lin Jie changed the second they saw that the demon dragon Barett had arrived personally.

They also saluted Barett with the etiquette of a junior, although they didn't kneel on one knee like the Dark Shadow Race.

They weren't the Demon Dragon Race's vassal force after all.

"Before Eddie and his people return to Spirit Realm, they are still my vassal force. You two, not only did you not visit me first upon entering my territory, you came over immediately in hopes of poaching my people. Do you think that I have a good temper or something?" The demon dragon was completely uncourteous when he was speaking to Jun Hongxuan and Lin Jie. His roar was as loud as thunder.

Jun Hongxuan and Lin Jie's expressions turned painful as they quickly bowed their heads. They said that they had acted rashly because they were too hasty.

"You, Sun Palace kid, get out of my sight first! The smell on your body disgusts me!" Barett roared.

"I shall leave right away." Jun Hongxuan was very smart, and he didn't try to persuade Eddie anymore. He hastily shot a meaningful look at the Sun Palace martial practitioners behind him.

The group of Sun Palace martial practitioners clad in gold armor hastily got atop the gold war chariot. Before Barett could utter another word, they immediately flew away from this place.

In the blink of an eye, all Sun Palace members had vanished out of sight.

Chapter 869: Demon Dragon Barett

The demon dragon loathed Jun Hongxuan, forcing the Sun Palace martial practitioners to leave the area immediately. However, it hadn't insulted Lunar Temple's Lin Jie.

That was why both Lin Jie and You Qianlan were able to remain in the village unharmed.

"Thank you for telling us the truth, Miss Lin." After Jun Hongxuan and his people were gone, Eddie thanked Lin Jie sincerely for exposing Jun Hongxuan's lies and telling them that there was another reason Sky Mender Palace had changed their minds.

"Even if I hadn't told you, you would've guessed that this has nothing to do with Sun Palace anyway." Lin Jie smiled.

The Yuan Family people relaxed and smiled at Eddie.

"The Yuan Family is the Demon Dragon Race's kin. If you and your people truly wish to return to Spirit Realm, you will need an ally by your side. I too wish that this ally will be the Yuan Family," Barett said from outside the village.

Standing at the cave in the middle of the mountain, Qin Lie looked in awe and respect towards the giant shadow outside the village.

The black, sticky shadow wriggled continuously and contracted bit by bit as if it was taking on a human form.

Dozens of seconds later, the shadow that looked like a flesh mountain gradually disappeared.

After that, a tall, dark skinned and absolutely obese mid-age man slowly walked out of the forest.

The big man was an entire head taller than every Yuan Family clansman in the area. He was dressed in extremely loose clothing,

and his round tummy was so big that it looked like it would burst out of his clothes at any moment.

An odd expression and smile appeared on Qin Lie's face with just a glance.

He secretly guessed that the reason the demon dragon Barett hadn't descended on the Dark Shadow Race's village while it was in its true form, was probably not because it was afraid that it might accidentally crush it, but because its true body was just as fat and obese.

It was very likely that he was worried that his true form would throw the mighty image of his Demon Dragon Race right out of the window. That was why he decided to take on a human form outside the village first.

Normally speaking, a Rank Seven ancient beast or demon dragons had the ability to transform.

As a leader of his race in Boluo Realm and a member of the Demon Dragon Race, there was no way this old dragon was only at rank seven.

It was perfectly logical for him to possess the ability to transform.

However, it would seem that he wasn't able to hide his obesity even after transforming into a human. He was still a mini human-shaped flesh mountain.

Every Dark Shadow clansman inside the village, as well as Lin Jie and You Quanlan didn't dare show a trace of disrespect upon seeing the incredibly fat Barett walking towards them.

They were all saluting him in respect.

"Lord Barett, we still don't know what's actually happening at Spirit Realm, so we... aren't planning an immediate return just yet." Eddie chose his words wisely while maintaining a humble attitude. He bowed and said, "We need to find out the truth first

before we can decide who to ally with after we've returned to Spirit Realm."

The demon dragon Barett slowly made his way to the scene before shooting a glance at Eddie, saying, "Find me a chair first."

"Lauder!" Eddie yelled loudly.

A young Dark Shadow clansman nimbly carried out a wooden chair from the house before placing it obediently behind Barett's back.

Barett nodded in satisfaction before taking a seat.

"Crack!"

Suddenly, the wooden chair exploded into smithereens. It wasn't able to hold out for even an instant.

Barett fell on the floor just like that with an ugly look on his face.

The three brothers of the Yuan Family, Yuan Chuan and Yuan Shan all pretended that they hadn't seen anything with an awkward look on their faces.

Lin Jie and You Qianlan bit their bottom lip softly, looking like they were trying to hold back a smile.

"Lauder!" Eddie yelled angrily.

The young Dark Shadow clansman cursed at himself repeatedly with a terrified look on his face before he dived hastily into another room. It took him much effort before he finally managed to carry out a huge stone chair.

After placing the chair behind Barett once more, Lauder begged for his understanding with a miserable look and requested him to take a seat again.

Barett let out a snort and climbed to his feet with a bit of difficulty. Then, he sat down on the stone chair again.

"Bang!"

The stone chair actually failed to endure his shocking weight and exploded into smithereens too. His butt hit the ground yet again.

This turn of events caused his face to darken entirely.

The Yuan Family clansmen exchanged wry smiles with each other, but still didn't dare to say anything.

Lin Jie and You Qianlan had to cover their mouths to prevent laughter from breaking out even as their shoulders shook slightly.

The other Dark Shadow clansmen kept their heads lowered, afraid to look at Barett's dark face.

The guy who carried the chairs over, Lauder had never experienced such a terrible scene in his whole life. He was white with shock as he knelt on his knees and begged for Barett's understanding immediately.

Barett glared angrily at Lauder with wide eyes. He was wondering if he should lay down the matter of playing middleman between the Yuan Family and the Dark Shadow Race first and just slap this damnable Dark Shadow boy to death.

Eddie and other Dark Shadow Race elders also felt fear and trepidation in the face of these events. They repeatedly said that Lauder deserved death and begged Lord Barett to forgive him.

It was at this moment an untimely snort rang through the air. It was extremely soft, but it still made its way to the crowd.

In an instant, the Yuan Family clansmen, the Dark Shadow clansmen, Lin Jie and You Qianlan all looked towards the cave in the middle of the mountain in surprise.

Fire rushed to Barett's head as he pointed his fat finger abruptly at the cave entrance in humiliated anger and yelled, "Get the hell down from there!"

An ink black light flew out of his fingertip and entered the stone cave instantly.

Inside the cave, Qin Lie discovered that he was wrapped around by a ball of darkness before he could react.

A stifling and terrible energy was emanating from the darkness. It flooded over his consciousness entirely.

“Whoosh!”

The ink black ball flew back as suddenly as it departed, leaving Qin Lie to crash fiercely on the ground.

All of the darkness scattered after that.

Qin Lie appeared from inside the black ball. The moment he looked up, he immediately saw the mountain-like Barett, still seated on the ground, glaring fiercely at him with eyes that were almost spitting fire.

“Eh? It’s you?” Yuan Shan exclaimed softly.

“Little Shan, who is he? Do you know him?” Yuan Wenliang frowned.

“Mn, we ran into him earlier…” Yuan Shan briefly explained their encounter.

“An outsider? One from the Land of Chaos no less.” Yuan Wenliang quietly thought to himself after hearing his explanation. He didn’t say anything.

“Please forgive him, Lord Barett. He is the Dark Shadow Race’s guest. Please…” Eddie grew worried and hastily begged for mercy on Qin Lie’s behalf.

He himself was swearing on the inside, thinking that Qin Lie was acting too frivolously. He couldn’t believe that Qin Lie had laughed when everyone else had their mouths zipped in that situation. It was an obvious provocation of Barett and a show of ignorance towards the word ‘Death’.

“Lord Barett, do you know Abrit?” Qin Lie suddenly asked in the draconic tongue.

Barett was about to ignore Eddie's beg for mercy and kill Qin Lie in one slap. But when he heard his question, his fat hand suddenly froze in midair.

"How do you know of Abrit's name?" Replying in the draconic language too, he glared at Qin Lie with incredible ferocity.

No outsiders present—Lin Jie, You Qianlan or the Dark Shadow clansmen—knew about the draconic language.

The Yuan Family clansmen, the people who possessed the demon dragon's blood were the only ones who could understand the draconic language. However, neither Yuan Shan nor Yuan Chuan knew who Abrit was, so their faces were covered in puzzlement.

Yuan Wenzhi and his two other brothers were older, and their knowledge of the Demon Dragon Race's past was obviously deeper. It was because their faces had all turned serious.

"Not only do I know the name Abrit, I even know where he is right now," Qin Lie continued.

He wasn't trying to commit suicide or provoke Barett when he let out that laugh and drew Barett's attention on purpose.

He was hoping to communicate with Barett face to face.

When he was at the Land of Chaos, he once entered the Heaven Fighting Race's Chaos Blood Realm. He learned a lot of the Evil Dragon Race's secret from it.

The Evil Dragon Race, the Demon Dragon Race, and the Giant Dragon Race were the three strongest races among all dragons.

Among these three races, the Giant Dragon Race was the strongest of them all. They called themselves the orthodox race of the dragon race.

The Evil Dragon Race and Demon Dragon Race were a tad weaker compared to the Giant Dragon Race.

Qin Lie knew that thirty thousand years ago, before the Heaven

Fighting Race had stepped into Spirit Realm, the Giant Dragon Race, Evil Dragon Race, and Demon Dragon Race had members living in the dragon world and Spirit Realm.

The dragon world had been connected to Spirit Realm since ancient times, and it was rumored that the two worlds were originally one.

Many dragon races of the dragon world had many dwellings in Spirit Realm and often operated around the area. They shared close relations with the races of Spirit Realm.

During that age, the dragon race of the dragon world were extremely powerful. They possessed a vast amount of land in Spirit Realm and could be considered the ruler of a world in Spirit Realm.

From some of the secrets of the Evil Dragon Race, Qin Lie knew that the Giant Dragon Race, Evil Dragon Race, and Demon Dragon Race weren't at peace with each other. They had never stopped fighting for a place called the "Graveyard of the First Dragon" that seemed to be a place where the "First Dragon", the progenitor of all dragons lay.

It was rumored that the "Graveyard of the First Dragon" contained all sorts of profound secrets belonging to the First Dragon.

The Giant Dragon Race, Evil Dragon Race and the Demon Dragon Race had fought one another to reach the "Graveyard of the First Dragon." Because the Evil Dragon Race and Demon Dragon Race were friendly with each other and weaker than the Giant Dragon Race, they joined forces to fight against the Giant Dragon Race.

However, the Evil Dragon Race and the Demon Dragon Race were still no match for the Giant Dragon Race despite allying with each other. The elder of the Demon Dragon Race even suffered grievous wounds and was nearly killed outright during the conflict.

This outcome caused the utter defeat of the Demon Dragon Race,

and they became the first race to give up on the battle for the “Graveyard of the First Dragon”. The elder of the Demon Dragon Race at the time was none other than Abrit. He was also a very fat demon dragon.

After Abrit was grievously wounded, he had to leave the dragon world just in case the giant dragons decided to chase him down.

To prevent the Demon Dragon Race from being hunted down by the Giant Dragon Race, he ordered his people to lead his three sons into three different worlds.

He himself had vanished without a trace.

After that, while the Giant Dragon Race and the Evil Dragon Race were still fighting for the “Graveyard of the First Dragon”, the Heaven Fighting Race descended from the vast outer realm and began their path of domination.

During this time, nearly all great races who fought against the Heaven Fighting Race had suffered a horrendous defeat.

The Giant Dragon Race and the Evil Dragon Race were also crushed by the Heaven Fighting Race, and their people left Spirit Realm for the dragon world.

Not long after, the Evil Dragon Race chose to serve the Heaven Fighting Race after some persuasion.

After that, the Evil Dragon Race attacked the dragon world and chased away all giant dragons with the aid of the Heaven Fighting Race.

Thanks to this, the Evil Dragon Race was able to claim the dragon world and the “Graveyard of the First Dragon” for themselves. Unfortunately, they failed to open the “Graveyard of the First Dragon” and discover its secrets.

At the time, the Heaven Fighting Race was like a tiger given wings after the evil dragons had chosen to serve them. They didn’t give up on their expedition despite dominating Spirit Realm.

They led the Evil Dragon Race and attacked various worlds.

At the time, the elder of the Evil Dragon Race had followed the Heaven Fighting clansmen into an unknown world. That was how it learned that the demon dragons' elder, Abrit, was trapped in a strange land and hadn't been able to break free all this time.

At the time, the Evil Dragon Race's elder promised the demon dragons over there that it would find a way to free Abrit from its imprisonment. Unfortunately, the Heaven Fighting Race was defeated by the coalition of all races before he was able to find a way.

Left with no choice, a portion of the Evil Dragon Race could only escape to the outer realm with the Heaven Fighting Race while the other portion—lower ranking clansmen such as Gilbert—chose to fall into a long slumber in Spirit Realm.

It so happened that the Giant Dragon Race was the central force of the coalition of all races.

Naturally, the dragon world was retaken by the Giant Dragon Race after the war.

The evil dragon elder's promise to the demon dragons in that unknown world to release Abrit became unsettled just like that.

When Qin Lie saw Barett's incredibly obese size, he naturally thought of Abrit and guessed that they probably shared blood ties with each other. That was why he had taken the initiative to provoke him.

"Abrit is my father! Tell me, where is he right now?!" Barett yelled loudly.

Chapter 870: Holy Artifact of the Serene Moon Race

Barett sat on the ground and yelled in the dragon language.

Inside the village, Eddie and the other Dark Shadow clansmen became more worried and puzzled as they watched Qin Lie and Barett converse in draconic language. Then, Barett clearly lost control of his emotions.

They didn't know what Qin Lie and Barett were talking about.

"Father, who is Abrit?" Yuan Shan asked in draconic language.

Yuan Wenliang's expression was solemn as he explained in a low tone, "He is the old patriarch of the Demon Dragon Race, and Barett's father. In fact... he is also the source of our bloodline."

Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan suddenly became respectful.

When they looked at Qin Lie again, their gaze changed. They felt that Qin Lie's scorn hadn't been trying to provoke Barett, but was to get Barett's attention and a chance to converse with Barett.

"About Abrit... isn’t it not a good place to talk about it?" Qin Lie purposefully looked at Lin Jie and You Qianlan.

Barett suppressed his inner excitement. He inhaled deeply and said in the common tongue to You Qianlan and Lin Jie. "Leave this place."

Qin Lie looked at Eddie and said, "I have something to discuss alone with Barett."

Eddie was shocked.

At this time, he realized that Qin Lie's mocking laughter had a deeper meaning, and he hadn't been so arrogant as to deliberately provoke Barett.

"Can we return after a while?" Lin Jie asked politely.

Barett's fat hand waved casually in the air. "Up to you."

"We shall take our leave then." Lin Jie nodded, and smiled. She looked curiously at Qin Lie and then turned to leave with You Qianlan.

At this time, a new bright moon appeared in the dark sky.

With every additional moon, moon energy would increase. More moonlight came down and landed on You Qianlan, Lin Jie, and... Qin Lie.

"Hm?"

You Qianlan and Lin Jie exclaimed at almost the same time. They turned around simultaneously.

The two women looked with bright eyes at Qin Lie.

They perceptively felt the moment the new moon appeared, moonlight was attracted not just to them, there was also a thread of moon energy pouring into Qin Lie’s body.

The moon energy flowing from the moon was even more pure and condensed than the moon energy they absorbed.

This immediately attracted their attention.

Especially You Qianlan’s. When she looked at Qin Lie, the crescent crystal at her forehead suddenly released glittering silver light.

When the little crescent crystal turned towards Qin Lie, shadows of moons appeared inside and many more blurry images appeared.

You Qianlan's eyes grew brighter.

Qin Lie stilled and then reacted. He realized that as the new moon rose, the silver moon mark at his shoulder absorbed extra moon energy.

The Dark Shadow Race and the Yuan Family members did not cultivate the power of the moon, and didn't have any natural

talents so they could not perceive it.

You Qianlan and Lin Jie were different.

The two had the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race, they could absorb moon energy from the moons in the sky and were extremely sensitive towards it.

They could naturally see the abnormality of his body.

"What?" Barett's expression was dark. He snorted, clearly displeased. "Did I not make myself clear?"

"My apologies, we just suddenly thought of something." Lin Jie apologetically bowed and pulled at the corner of You Qianlan's clothes. She ignored the other looking dazedly at Qin Lie, and pulled You Qianlan onto the crescent flying spirit artifact.

When the crescent flying spirit artifact was miles away from the village, You Qianlan finally refocused. She inhaled deeply and said, "So strange. That human youth has something in his body that appears to absorb moon energy. I feel that thing is very familiar, it gives me the same feeling as the holy artifacts of our race."

"Is that possible?" Lin Jie said in shock.

She had the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race and knew that the Serene Moon Race's ancestral lands had two powerful holy artifacts.

Even she, who had the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race, did not qualify to go to the ancestral lands to look pay respects to the two holy artifacts as she was not a true member of the Serene Moon Race.

Only true members of the Serene Moon Race like You Qianlan could go to the ancestral lands to experience the vibrations of the holy artifacts during the ancestral ceremonies.

She knew just how important and mysterious those two holy artifacts were to the Serene Moon Race. She also knew that the

experts of the clan could only ask the two holy artifacts to come out when the Serene Moon Race encountered great danger.

With the holy artifact on them, the members of the Serene Moon Race could receive unimaginable power from the moon, and the power of the holder would skyrocket.

According to her speculation, the two holy artifacts that had been passed down in the Serene Moon Race from the ancient era were on the same level as Divine Grade spirit artifacts of the humans.

Lin Jie felt it was incomprehensible that You Qianlan would feel the aura similar to the two holy artifacts from Qin Lie.

"I also know it should be impossible." You Qianlan shook her head. Her expression was dazed. "But this feeling... I just know that I’m right. What is going on?"

Lin Jie was shocked.

"Let's wait first for the old dragon to finish talking to him. Then we can go back and ask him for clarification," You Qianlan said.

"That is the only thing we can do."

On the other side.

All the members of the Dark Shadow Race returned to the mountain caves at Barett's request.

After the people from Sun Palace and Lunar Temple had left, only Qin Lie, the demon dragon Barett, and the members of the Yuan Family were present.

The Yuan Family were Barett's blood relatives, they had the bloodline of the Demon Dragon Race. Barett did not think of them as outsiders so they stayed.

"Boy, how do you know of my father?" Barett still sat on the ground, his eyes wide as though he was about to eat Qin Lie. "If you dare to lie to me, I will roast you, tear you to pieces, and kill you."

"Aaah... Brother, you really have information on the old

patriarch?" Yuan Shan asked.

Looking at Barett, and the Yuan Family, Qin Lie smiled, calm and composed. "My information comes from an evil dragon."

"Evil dragon?" Barett's mind moved.

"Yes, the evil dragons." Qin Lie relaxed even more and explained. "When the Demon Dragon Race and the Evil Dragon Race fought against the Giant Dragon Race over the Graveyard of the First Dragon in the dragon realm, your father was heavily injured and had to retreat from the dragon realm with the Demon Dragon Race. You father was worried that the giant dragons would continue to pursue you so he had some of the clansmen follow you three brothers into different realms. Meanwhile, he searched for a place to heal..."

He explained what he learned from the Chaos Blood Realm, not concealing any details.

Barett listened carefully. Earlier, his eyes were filled with disbelief, but that expression disappeared by the time Qin Lie finished talking.

He experienced the battle Qin Lie described.

As the youngest son of Abrit, he had seen with his own eyes the defeat of the Demon Dragon Race. He knew that Qin Lie hadn't made any slips.

"You are right. That was the battle where the Demon Dragon Race lost the most, I will never forget it!" Barett shouted.

"Before you left, the evil dragons and the giant dragons hadn't stopped fighting. They were still in full swing..." after a pause, Qin Lie continued, "until the Heaven Fighting Race descended and started to conquer Spirit Realm. Then, the evil dragons and the giant dragons finally stopped fighting.. As the evil dragons swore fealty to the Heaven Fighting Race, the evil dragons expelled all the giant dragons out of the dragon realm with the help of the Heaven

Fighting Race. They dominated the dragon realm, and then ..."

Qin Lie explained what he knew, "Your father Abrit is trapped in an unknown realm. There are no stars, sun and moon, no light there, only eternal darkness. Only beings of the darkness can exist there. The patriarch of the evil dragons at the time promised the demon dragons that he would help you father get out. But as the Heaven Fighting Race lost, the evil dragons were forced out of the Spirit Realm, never to return They did not have a chance to help your father."

"No sun, moon, or stars. No light, only eternal darkness..." As Yuan Wenzhi pondered the words, his expression became ugly.

Barett clearly hadn't heard of this place. He turned to look at Yuan Wenzhi and asked, "You know that place?"

Yuan Wenzhi nodded, his expression grave. "I will tell you later."

Barett's brows furrowed. He knew from Yuan Wenzhi's expression that rescuing his father from that place would be a troublesome endeavour.

"What else do you know?" He looked at Qin Lie again.

"After the Evil Dragon Race took over the Graveyard of the First Dragon, they did not open the doors to the graveyard. Instead, after studying it, the Evil Dragon Race and Heaven Fighting Race came to a conclusion that opening the Graveyard of First Dragon would require three items." Qin Lie paused. "I do not know what those items are, the evil dragon did not tell me."

Barett looked at Qin Lie with wide eyes. "You really know a lot! Why did this evil dragon tell you so much? How could he know?"

"I don't know." Qin Lie shrugged.

"Is there anything else?" Barett asked.

This time, Qin Lie shook his head, "No, that’s all I know."

"Speak, what do you want? I heard you accidentally entered

Boluo Realm. If you want to return, it can be arranged." Barett heard what Yuan Chuan and his brother said to Yuan Wenliang. He had some understanding of Qin Lie's identity. "Other than this, I can give you a stock of spirit materials that will help your cultivation swiftly increase after returning to Spirit Realm."

"No, no, I do not want to go back to Spirit Realm right now, and do not need your materials." Qin Lie shook his head with a smile.

"Then what do you want?" Barett lifted his head.

"When the Dark Shadow Race decides to leave Boluo Realm and return to Spirit Realm, I hope you will be generous and not pursue them," Qin Lie said seriously.

"Just that?"

"Yes."

Barett snorted and looked at the Dark Shadow clansmen that had shrunk back into their caves. He nodded with some unwillingness and said, "I will not cause any problems for them, but I will not help them either. They will have to rely on their own abilities."

"The two secret realm entrances are occupied by Sun Palace and Lunar Temple. If they all want to return to Spirit Realm... they will have difficulty gathering the fee." Yuan Wenzhi shook his head. "With their own power, they cannot return to Spirit Realm. Only the Sun Palace, Lunar Temple, or the Yuan Family can help them pay the expensive teleportation fee."

"It’s fine as long as you are willing to let them go." Qin Lie only looked at Barett.

"I'll do as I said!" Barett shouted.

"It’s settled then." Qin Lie nodded with a smile.

Chapter 871: Tremors at the Earth's Center

Barett promised to not interfere with the Dark Shadow Race's future decisions.

This was what Qin Lie needed.

Subsequently, Barett hurriedly left with the Yuan Family.

He was most likely going to learn about where his father, Abrit, was from the Yuan Family Brothers, and try to rescue his father.

Before Yuan Wenliang left, he ordered Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan to stay behind to show Yuan Family’s sincerity to the Dark Shadow Race.

"Brother, how did you suddenly become a honored guest of the Dark Shadow Race, and help them?” Yuan Shan asked later.

At this time, the members of the Dark Shadow Race slowly came out of the caverns and were returning to the village below.

Only Qin Lie, Yuan Shan, and Yuan Chuan remained.

"Actually... there is some history between me and the Dark Shadow Race." Qin Lie's eyes flashed and he smiled coolly. He said, "In Spirit Realm, I was saved by a member of the Dark Shadow Race, and I only came through the secret realm doors due to that Dark Shadow clansman's help. I promised that person that if I found the members of Dark Shadow Race in this Boluo Realm, I would help them."

"There are members of the Dark Shadow Race in the Land of Chaos?" Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan were secretly shocked.

"We have a small passage connecting to Nether Realm," Qin Lie explained.

"You saw the Dark Shadow clansman at the Land of Chaos, or in the Nether Realm underneath?" Yuan Chuan was curious.

"More accurately, in the passageway," Qin Lie answered.

Yuan Chuan became even more amazed.

At that moment, the members of the Dark Shadow Race led by Eddie returned. They almost reached the village and he did not ask about the relationship between Qin Lie and that Dark Shadow Race. He changed topic and said in a low voice, "Brother, if you can help the Yuan Family in persuading the Dark Shadow Race to ally with the Yuan Family, the Yuan Family will treat you well."

He was more clever than his brother. He knew that when this branch of the Dark Shadow Race returned to Spirit Realm, they would connect with the races in Nether Realm, and would even become a core force there.

If the Yuan Family could form a connection to the Nether Continent before everyone else, their standing in Spirit Realm would increase.

After Sun Palace and Lunar Temple offered olive branches, Yuan Chuan knew that the Yuan Family had to use other methods in order to compete for the Dark Shadow Race’s trust.

Inviting the demon dragon Barett was one of their plans.

For Yuan Chuan, Qin Lie who was trusted by the Dark Shadow Race could become a special move for the Yuan Family.

"I will talk to them." Qin Lie smiled.

"Many thanks." Yuan Chuan patted his shoulder with friendliness. Chuckling, he said, "The Demon Dragon Race’s territory is nearby. If you are free, come visit. We brothers will be there in this period of time. In the future, if you want to return to Spirit Realm, you can come find me. I will help you arrange it," he promised first.

Qin Lie nodded with a smile

"What are you three discussing so happily?" Eddie walked over.

Yuan Chuan's expression turned back when he saw the other

person come over. He said seriously, "We, just like Lunar Temple, hope to ally with you, and will not request you to submit to us like Sun Palace. We hope that you will seriously consider this, taking the Demon Dragon Race into account!"

"Young Master Yuan, do not worry, we will discuss this. However... due to being too overwhelmed, we only learned this today. We need some time to think it through," Eddie said apologetically.

"Understandable, understandable." Yuan Shan laughed.

"When you decide, no matter if you choose the Yuan Family or not, I hope that you will notify us," Yuan Chuan said.

"Of course!" Eddie promised.

"Then we will not disturb you any longer."

The two brothers had good attitudes. They nodded towards the Dark Shadow clansmen and then looked with anticipation at Qin Lie before they slowly left the village.

"What did they say to you?" Eddie asked curiously.

"They asked me to persuade you." Qin Lie jerked the corners of his mouth. "If they knew that my main goal in coming here is to lead you back to Spirit Realm, they would not waste words with me."

"That's true.' Eddie had a strange expression. He sighed and said emotionally, "Just because of one word from Sky Mender Palace, the ending of one oath, we've immediately become popular. The three factions in Boluo Realm who received the news first have come visit us. Ah, just yesterday, we were debating over one spirit stone, trying to decide how to split it amongst ourselves."

"All of this has been done by the Venerable One!" The old female of the Dark Shadow Race shouted.

When she said these words, all of the members of the Dark

Shadow Race showed grateful expressions.

"What we need to do now is to delay and wait for you to recover. We will be careful and secretly leave Boluo Realm." Qin Lie said.

"Mns, that would be the best course of action." Eddie nodded.

None of the elders of the Dark Shadow Race even considered the offers of Sun Palace, Lunar Temple, and the Yuan Family.

They were clever people, and while they only had twenty percent of their peak strength, their minds were not muddled.

They knew where and towards who their gratitude should be shown.

After the demon dragons and the Yuan Family left, the members of the Dark Shadow Race started to go to the nether pools and prepared to fish out some spirit stones that could be absorbed.They would provide them to the three Imperishable Realm experts to recover so that they could wake up the elder that reached the Void Realm as fast as possible.

Qin Lie searched for a calm place and started to cultivate.

When the three suns of Boluo Realm were all in the sky, it felt as if the whole world was an oven. In the night, as the bright moons rose, the temperature would turn cool, and when all nine moons were in the sky, it would become bone-chilling.

This kind of extreme climate was not suited for plants to grow, and was a nightmare for many races.

However, for people who cultivate special spirit arts, this was a wondrous place.

For example, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple, the Flame Race, and the Serene Moon Race, they were well-suited to this environment, and their abilities would greatly increased in this world.

Qin Lie was also a beneficiary of this kind. He could use Boluo Realm's environment to temper himself, increase his strength and

cultivation.

When the third moon rose, Qin Lie started cultivating the power of the earth in a valley nearby the the Dark Shadow Race.

Under the moonlight, gray earth spirit energy threads rose out of the ground like smoke as he absorbed them.

He found that the cultivation speed of Heavenly Thunder Eradication, the Frost Arts, and the Blood Spirit Arts did not increase greatly in Boluo Realm.

But the geocentric magnetism power that he had ignored before felt as though he could not stop when he started cultivating it.

Boluo Realm's gravity was ten times that of Spirit Realm. There was a great amount of earth spirit energy hidden in the earth's core. When he cultivated the Records of Geocentric Magnetism, he could extract great amounts of earth spirit energy from it.

"The Records of Geocentric Magnetism can change gravity. When I absorb earth spirit energy, I can even use my body to attract the power of the earth..."

He thought back to when he obtained that spirit art, and slowly meditated on its intricacies. He sat motionlessly as though he was in meditation.

He received the Records of Geocentric Magnetism from an ancient beast skeleton in the land of frost. After obtaining it, he spent a little bit of time on it.

However, as he deepened his understanding of Heavenly Thunder Eradication, and learned the benefits of the Frost Arts, he gradually neglected the cultivation of the Records of Geocentric Magnetism.

In other words, of all the spirit arts he mastered, these Records of Geocentric Magnetism were the spirit art he placed the least importance on, and he never spent any real effort on it.

He did not feel that the Records of Geocentric Magnetism were so wondrous.

Yet at that moment, when he started cultivating it in Boluo Realm, as he entered meditation, he felt there were mysterious ripples thousands of miles deep underneath Boluo Realm.

The mysterious vibrations pulsed like heart with an unique rhythm.

When he cultivated the Records of Geocentric Magnetism, his heartbeat also changed.

Without realizing it, with every beat of his heart, it seemed to resonate with the vibrations of the earth.

Gradually, dirt-yellow curtains of light shone out of the ground and reflected on him.

A thick wave of earth spirit energy erupted and almost drowned him.

He quickly sank into it.

An hour later, Lin Jie and You Qianlan appeared from behind an enormous rock with their auras concealed.

The two women observed Qin Lie carefully from the darkness, their eyes growing more and more amazed.

Chapter 872: Old Ape

Qin Lie focused on cultivating the Records of Geocentric Magnetism.

Back when he was in Spirit Realm, when he cultivated the Records of Geocentric Magnetism, he had never felt such a great amount of earth energy, and never progressed so quickly.

But in Boluo Realm's environment, ten times the gravity, the enormous amount of energy in the earth seemed to greatly amplify his cultivation of the Records of Geocentric Magnetism.

His consciousness entered his spirit sea.

There, instead of nine natal palaces that had originally been there, there were only three condensed and refined natal palaces left.The frost natal palace, the lightning natal palace, and the earth natal palace.

As he observed, he found the the lightning natal palace was a blazing ball of lightning, the frost natal palace was a clear transparent ball of ice, and the earth natal palace was a bright yellow ball of dirt.

At this time, he noticed threads of gray yellow earth energy entering his spirit sea and gathering towards that bright yellow ball.

As the earthen ball spun, it released yellow light, giving off ever-changing ripples of magnetic force.

Qin Lie observed carefully and felt that this bright yellow ball seemed to give off faint ripples.

These ripples were extremely similar to the beat of his heart and the vibrations coming from Boluo Realm's earth’s core.

He was astounded by this discovery.

Then, he noticed that as the layers of yellow light surrounded his

body, a heavy earth force spread with him at the center.

When this earth force formed, it twisted the gravity around him, and caused the force field to continue to rise.

In a short time, the gravity around him became thirty times stronger than that of Spirit Realm!

"Bang!"

Inside the valley, immature fruits on some unknown fruit trees were pulled by the suddenly increased gravity and fell to the ground.

The fruits hit the ground like bombs, exploding, and spraying green juice onto the ground.

Qin Lie was not affected, still immersed in his own world. He continued to channel the Records of Geocentric Magnetism.

The gravity field around him still rose steadily.

Behind an enormous rock, Lin Jie and You Qianlan both had strange expressions in their eyes as they watched him.

They had been here for a while.

Just now, when a ray of bright yellow light shot out of Qin Lie's brow, before Lin Jie and You Qianlan could react, they found a blurry figure forming.

This was a small being like a miniature pangolin. When this being appeared, its eyes flashed with intimidating yellow light.

“Yiyiyaya! After giving an indistinct speech, it disappeared into the ground.

After that, the two women found the earth under the human youth spew out even more earth energy.

The two women looked at each other with shocked expressions, even more curious about this human youth.

"Do you feel that when he cultivates, he's... very similar to that

old ape of the Ancient Beast Race?" Lin Jie said warily.

You Qianlan was startled and then her expression changed. "Now that you mentioned it, it does seem slightly similar. But how is it possible? That old ape... is the most terrifying being in Boluo Realm. He can directly control the gravity of Boluo Realm. He supposedly was born with divine patterns and understanding of the laws of the earth. This human youth... shouldn't be connected to him, right?"

"I also feel it is not possible." Lin Jie shook her head and felt her thoughts were laughable. "That old ape is not the same as us. He is even different than Barett. He is one of the earliest members of the Ancient Beast Race to reach Boluo Realm. And according to my knowledge, he has never left since coming here. Nor has he ever interacted with any humans."

"Maybe my feeling is wrong." You Qianlan forced a smile. "We have never seen that old ape with our own eyes before, we only felt his presence during the great ceremony of the Serene Moon Race."

"I think we are mistaken," Lin Jie agreed.

At the same time.

In a place in Boluo Realm where the Ancient Beast Race lived, in an ancient mountain range even bigger than the one where Qin Lie had come through the secret realm doors, naked stone mountains stood upright like swords pointing at the sky.

There were bright yellow pillars inside the mountain range covered by complex and mysterious patterns.

If Qin Lie was here, he would find that the patterns on those pillars were the ancient words "Records of Geocentric Magnetism."

The "Records of Geocentric Magnetism" he cultivated had been obtained from an ape-like skeleton in the land of frost that the Ice Emperor had sealed.

Those ancient words had only appeared from the enormous

beast's clean skeleton under the illumination of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

When he looked at the words, they flew off the giant skeleton and imprinted themselves onto his mind.

When all of the words had been imprinted onto him, the skeleton brimming with vitality seemed to be corroded by thousands of years of time at once. It instantly lost all shine, vitality, became corroded with marks and covered with cracks.

At this time, in this place deep within where the Ancient Beast Race of Boluo Realm lived, similar patterns covered these pillars that had stood for countless years.

Also, these patterns flashed with light, moving around the pillars as though they wanted to fly out.

At the center of each pillar was a deep abyss that stretched into the ground. Thick earth energy sprouted out of the each abyss.

When those pillars flashed, a deep roar came from the bottomless abyss.

Soon, an enormous body bigger than even the demon dragon Barett slowly appeared out of the abyss like a gray mountain.

That enormous mountain was a giant ape that shrank its body

The enormous being hundreds of meters tall suddenly turned into a rice-sized grain in a few seconds.

The dot of light suddenly exploded.

The fragments of light gathered outside of the abyss and turned into a thin old human.

The old man had a yellow face, loose hair, and wore a normal gray robe. His gray-brown eyes did not have any light in them, making him look as if he wasn’t conscious.

He frowned and looked at the patterns on the pillars as though he was thinking of something.

After a while, he pointed at one pillar.

A dot of bright yellow light rippled like water.

In the next moment, a wriggling pattern seemed to be freed and flew off the pillar.

The pattern shot out in a ray of light.

The thin old man's figure scattered into tiny specks without a sound. Every time the specks gathered, the man was thousands of meters away.

He was like a ghost.

"Whoosh!"

Inside the mountain valley near the Dark Shadow Race’s village, Qin Lie exhaled after his cultivation and stood up, refreshed.

He found after this cultivation that the natal palace that he had neglected in his spirit sea was circled by streams of yellow energy like ribbons.

This natal palace gave off wondrous ripples as though it was resonating with Boluo Realm's core.

Before coming, he had been unable to adjust to Boluo Realm's gravity which was ten times stronger. He, who earlier needed to expend great amounts of energy to be able to move, seemed to have adjusted.

This made him feel as though an enormous stone that he was pressing on him had been lifted. Even his steps became much lighter.

"Hm? Someone is in the shadows?"

The earth Spirit of Void and Chaos sent a thought to him and he immediately went on guard.

After a small adjustment, he suddenly looked at a giant stone and said coldly, "What are your intentions, sneaking in the shadows?"

Behind the stone, You Qianlan and Lin Jie walked out realizing they had been detected.

"I will try his bottom line. Pay attention and see if he has anything on him related to Serene Moon Race," Lin Jie said softly.

You Qianlan nodded.

"If we really had malicious intent towards you, we would have acted when you were cultivating, and not wait for you to wake up," Lin Jie said.

"What do you two want?" Qin Lie asked.

"Let's talk later." Lin Jie laughed lightly. Before Qin Lie could respond, she fell down from the sky.

A patch of glittering moonlight was released. Many crescent-shaped spirit artifacts gave off chimes within the moonlight and gathered from all directions.

The moonlight released from the moon in the sky seemed to be attracted by the crescent spirit artifacts. Moon energy gathered and enhanced these spirit artifacts.

Lin Jie's hand seemed to have suddenly become ten times longer. She passed through the spaces between the crescent spirit artifacts and pressed towards Qin Lie's chest.

Chapter 873: Unaffected

Dark spirit energy flew out of Lin Jie's fingertips like icy snakes. They nimbly passed between the spirit artifacts, headed towards Qin Lie's chest.

Before Lin Jie's hand could make contact, Qin Lie's expression changed as he found that five streaks of icy energy entered his body.

The icy energy moved through his body and caused his mind to become restless. He felt increasingly cold and had to focus.

Many crescent spirit artifacts floated like waning moons as they charged in from all angles.

Lin Jie's figure became blurry in his eyes as though it was about to hide.

"Blood Arts: Explode!"

Qin Lie's mind shifted and his eyes released bloody light. The two hundred and fifty drops of lifeblood essence inside his body moved with his mind.

Ten glowing ruby like lifeblood essence droplets flew out of his hand and exploded.

Dozens of bloody rubies exploded like fireworks with him at the center.

Amidst the bloody light, tongues of blazing divine fire were released. They contained the flame power of the sun as they wrapped around him.

Almost at the same time, a burning and heated aura rose from his slightly boiling blood.

When the five dark icy energy threads that had entered his body were assaulted by the burning heat, they gave of “puff” sounds as they dissipated.

The lunar aura that affected his mind was swept away.

Qin Lie's eyes became clear again.

"Gravity, rise!"

Suddenly, the gravity field around him increased tenfold.

Lin Jie who was hiding among the crescent spirit artifacts was affected by the gravity field and suddenly sank towards the ground.

Qin Lie suddenly turned around, locking onto her figure and reached towards her.

His hands were like hooks as Blood Weeping Ghost Claw formed and almost grabbed Lin Jie's head.

"How can this person be so savage!" You Qianlan who was watching the battle frowned slightly, her expression turning cold.

If she didn't know Lin Jie's strength, she might not have been able to stop herself from helping.

"Such a vicious person!" Lin Jie also had an expression of displeasure.

The crescent spirit artifacts welcomed the Blood Weeping Ghost Claw.

The Blood Weeping Ghost Claw made from blood spirit energy was blasted into bloody light by the crescent spirit artifacts.

Three refined crescent spirit artifacts spun towards Qin Lie's upraised right hand as though they were going to cut off his hand.

"You attacked for inexplicable reasons, and you blame me for being vicious. Should I stand still and allow you to slaughter me?" Qin Lie snorted.

You Qianlan and Lin Jie had been watching someone cultivate from the shadows. This itself was something taboo.

When they were discovered, not only did they not show a hint of

remorse or apologized, Lin Jie even immediately attacked. Qin Lie became even more displeased.

Adding on that he could not see Lin Jie's cultivation, he didn't dare to conceal his strength and fought with his full power.

"Violent Thunder Slam!"

His hands fisted, the source of his spirit power changing. Thunderous roars suddenly came from inside his fists.

Blue arcs of lightning leapt around his fists, and surging thunder power waited to erupt.

When those crescent spirit artifacts flew over, he smashed down with his hands like hammers.

Two drops of lightning pool liquid in his acupoints flew out and merged into his fists.

"Boom! Boom!"

Two explosive roars came from his fists. The crescent spirit artifacts that Lin Jie released clattered and seemed to change shape.

"Clang!"

Those crescent spirit artifacts fell to the ground, robbed of light. They no longer released bright moonlight.

Lin Jie's eyes showed a hint of shock, her eyes filled with disbelief. She seemed to find it impossible that the crescent spirit artifacts had changed shape.

You Qianlan also stilled slightly.

She knew the crescent spirit artifacts were actually a set, and when put together, they could form a formation that had terrifying power.

However, Lin Jie had not intended to kill Qin Lie so she had not fought with her full power at the start. She also did not display the

true strength of this spirit artifact.

Even so, the spirit artifact was Heaven Grade Two, and made from rare materials. Qin Lie's fists should not have been able to forcefully alter their shape.

That’s why she felt puzzled.

"You are not from any of the six human forces in Boluo Realm, I'm sure of this." Lin Jie stopped attacking and looked with bright eyes at Qin Lie. She said slowly, "You should not have come from Sun Palace or Lunar Temple's secret realm entrances because Sun Palace’s entrance has not been open recently, and no one has come through Lunar Temple's entrance either."

Qin Lie did not attack when he saw her stop and asked with a dark expression, "So what?"

Lin Jie's eyes lit up as though she discovered a new continent. "You admit you didn't come through Sun Palace or Lunar Temple to Boluo Realm?"

"Don't you already have an answer?' Qin Lie said impatiently.

At this time, even You Qianlan was startled. She looked over with bright eyes.

She knew that a long time ago, there were many secret realm passages that connected Boluo Realm and Spirit Realm. However, due to various reasons, some races destroyed secret realm entrances to prevent their enemies from pursuing them.

For example, the Demon Dragon Race had worried the giant dragons would pursue them so they destroyed the entrance, causing the passageway to collapse.

The races that came later had come to escape the Heaven Fighting Race's invasion. They also destroyed the secret realm entrances.

Many years later, when the Heaven Fighting Race left, the

passages were once again dug up.

At that time, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple were the first to create the secret realm entrances. Then, they searched the entire realm and destroyed all the secret realm entrances that they found.

In the end, the two remaining secret realm entrances in Boluo Realm were in the hands of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

Due to this, any humans and foreign races that went to Spirit Realm had to pay an extraorbitant teleportation fee to Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

These two forces accumulated astounding wealth occupying the secret realm entrances.

If a new secret realm entrance appeared, it would affect Sun Palace and Lunar Temple. That would mean they couldn’t monopolize the passageways and maximize their profits.

"So you did come through another secret realm passage!" Lin Jie's eyes flashed with joy. "I knew it! Not all the secret realm entrances connecting Boluo Realm and Spirit Realm could have been destroyed. There definitely are unknown passages that were not discovered!"

You Qianlan became excited.

Lin Jie turned and looked meaningfully at her. Lin Jie nodded softly and said, "Then there is hope for that matter.”

You Qianlan pursed her lips and nodded. She looked with anticipation at Qin Lie and said, "Could you tell us the position of that secret realm entrance. We... are willing to pay a great price, we will only use it for a while!"

"Doesn't Lunar Temple have their own?" Qin Lie was puzzled.

You Qianlan's expression was bitter. "No, that one cannot be used."

"Sun Palace also has one," Qin Lie said.

"That cannot be used. Both cannot be used. In short, we need a third secret realm entrance," You Qianlan said urgently.

"My apologies, the secret realm entrance I went through shattered the moment I came through." Qin Lie shrugged as though he couldn't help.

"Ah? Why is it like this? Why is it like this?" You Qianlan's expression was sorrowful.

Lin Jie looked deeply at Qin Lie, her eyes flashing as though she saw Qin Lie was lying.

When the three spoke, the earth Spirit of Void and Chaos flew out of the ground and hurriedly sank into Qin Lie's brow.

"A terrifying person is coming over!" he told Qin Lie.

Qin Lie was astounded. He looked around and didn't find any abnormalities.

"How about this." Lin Jie looked at Qin Lie for a while and laughed. She said, "Even if that secret realm entrance was destroyed, we are interested in its position. Maybe... we have a way to restore it."

You Qianlan's eyes once again became hopeful.

"Why should I tell you?' Qin Lie said rudely.

"If you are willing, the Serene Moon Race will pay you a satisfactory price, you will not be disappointed," You Qianlan said urgently.

"I'm not familiar with Boluo Realm. After I came, I roamed for a while and I don't even remember where it was." Qin Lie clearly did not want to elaborate.

Lin Jie's brows furrowed. "Say what you want, we can discuss this, everything is negotiable."

"There is nothing to discuss." Qin Lie grew impatient. He decided to not tell anything about the secret realm entrance and turned to

walk out of the valley.

When he came to the valley entrance, he saw a thin old man under an old tree sizing him up with an intimidating gaze.

Chapter 874: Destruction

Qin Lie felt discomfort.

Under this old man's gaze, he felt as though every pore of his body was exposed and there was nothing he could do to hide.

He thought of the warning the earth Spirit of Void and Chaos gave. Someone terrifying was coming.

Ever since the Spirits of Void and C were born, they had never warned him about anything over the years—even when he was facing Soul Altar experts.

While he was puzzled by the warning from the earth Spirit of Void and Chaos, he still paid attention to it.

This was why he hurriedly stopped talking to Lin Jie and You Qianlan.

He believed that this thin and hunched old man was the "terrifying person" the earth Spirit of Void and Chaos spoke of.

He was on his guard but didn't dare to move rashly. He stood under the old man's gaze.

Lin Jie and You Qianlan did not give up and chased out of the valley.

"Why are you like this?" Lin Jie was slightly displeased. "You did not give us any conditions and just outright refused, you don't want to give us any face?"

"Please consider this seriously," You Qianlan added.

The two women came to the entrance to the valley and appeared behind Qin Lie when they saw the old man.

They did not recognize the old man, but when their gazes met, they suddenly felt terrified.

The old man's body seemed to suck in their gaze, and consume

the moon power and minuscule mental perception they sent out to size him up.

The two women were terrified by this discovery.

At the same time, another moon appeared in the sky.

Moonlight was released from the not-yet-full moon. It turned into three barely noticable rays rays of moon energy and fell down.

They landed on Qin Lie, You Qianlan, and Lin Jie.

Too nervous and anxious, Qin Lie's nerves were tense and his spirit power fluctuated in his body.

When the ray of moon power from the new moon landed, he did not disguise anything. Adding on the violent fluctuations in his spirit power, the silver moon mark on his right shoulder suddenly gave off clean moonlight.

The silver moon mark shone clearly under his clothes.

You Qianlan's gaze was attracted.

She suddenly covered her mouth, her crescent eyes filled with disbelieving gleam as she stared at Qin Lie.

Lin Jie was also dazed.

They recognized the mark. They knew what the mark meant, and its significance...

The old man snorted.

Qin Lie, You Qianlan, and Lin Jie suddenly heard an endless and earthshaking roar.

The three became dizzy. Bright yellow light flashed in their eyes and they didn't know where they were.

After a while, when You Qianlan and Lin Jie recovered clarity of mind and could see again, they found that the old person and Qin Lie were nowhere to be seen.

“That was the silver moon mark!" You Qianlan couldn't help but

scream in shock.

Lin Jie nodded with a grimace. "I saw it."

"Why is it like this? Why would he possess the silver moon mark? Even you... do not possess one." You Qianlan's chest shook in her excitement.

"Only true members of the Serene Moon Race who cultivate your Serene Moon Race's secret records, and reach an extremely profound level can form such a moon mark on their body, right?" Lin Jie asked.

You Qianlan nodded and said, "Of all the Serene Moon Race members in Boluo Realm, there are less than ten that have the silver moon mark. However, many silver moon marks are extremely shallow. There are less than five people with a silver mark that can shine so bright it can be seen from under clothing."

"You have not formed a silver moon mark?" Lin Jie asked.

"I will need at least one hundred years to form an extremely faint silver moon mark." You Qianlan explained seriously. "No! I have to return and tell the elders about this. This is inconceivable!"

"I will come with you," Lin Jie said after thinking.

"Weren't you going to talk to the Dark Shadow Race?"

"I've already talked to them, and gave them the conditions. I also disrupted Sun Palace's plan. Even if I go back and continue talking with them, I won't affect their decision."

"Alright, then we will return together."

The two women conversed and left the mountain valley, flying into the air on a crescent-shaped flying spirit artifact.

In the depths of Boluo Realm, Ancient Beast Race's territory.

There were many pillars covered in wriggling ancient characters inside an ancient mountain range.

Amidst the enormous pillars was a deep and vast abyss. It gave off thick and terrifying earth energy.

"Whoosh whoosh!"

Two figures suddenly appeared above it.

Qin Lie was dizzy, his eyes flashing. When he stopped, he hurriedly said, "Senior, you..."

Before he finished speaking, he noticed the ancient characters on the pillars. Realization flashed through his mind, and he thought back to how he had obtained the "Records of Geocentric Magnetism."

"Do you recognize these ancient characters?" the thin old man said in a hoarse voice.

"I recognize them," Qin Lie replied obediently.

"Tell me how you obtained the Records of Geocentric Magnetism. I'm warning you, I can see if you lie," the old man said.

"I ... " Qin Lie wanted to bargain.

Evil light flashed through the old man's eyes as he said coolly, "If you are too chatty, I don't mind using other methods to obtain what I need from your mind."

Qin Lie immediately closed his mouth.

Under the old man's perceptive gaze, Qin Lie let his head fal, admitting defeat. He narrated how he obtained the "Records of Geocentric Magnetism" at the land of frost, and how he accidentally communicated with Mang Wang and helped the giant beasts leave the Land of Frost.

He narrated in great detail without missing anything or uttering a single lie.

This was completely different than the lies he used to tell.

That was because he knew that this old man was not an ordinary

character and would have the ability to see through his lies. It was only logical he wouldn’t court death.

The old man did not speak from beginning to end. He listened intently with a frown.

After Qin Lie finished, he did not speak for an hour.

He seemed to be reminiscing.

Qin Lie could only wait patiently.

"You say... you got the Records of Geocentric Magnetism from his..." the old man finally spoke. When he said the word "his," the old man's lips trembled and he stopped speaking.

After a while, he recovered his calm and continued, "...from his bones? After that, his bones lost all luster and energy and deteriorated as if they had aged tens of thousands of years?"

Qin Lie nodded gently.

“Also, you were the one that released the ones sealed in ice?" the old man asked.

Qin Lie continued to nod.

The old man stopped asking questions. He sank into silence again as though he was considering how to treat Qin Lie.

A long, long time later.

The old man's finger spread and earth power at his palm shot towards the bordering abyss.

Terrifying gravity came from the abyss as though it would absorb everything nearby.

Qin Lie could not react in time, and his body was locked as though there was an enormous magnet. He was suddenly sucked into the deep abyss.

In a flash, the terrifying gravity pulled him deeper.

At the same time, thick and pure earth spirit energy drowned

him. The earth spirit energy turned into thousands of threads that bored in through his pores.

He felt as though he was drowning in a sea of earth spirit energy.

Therefore, he naturally channeled the Records of Geocentric Magnetism. In a flash, his pores increased their rate of absorbing earth spirit energy by tenfold.

A few moments later, he felt as if his spirit sea had been filled and his body could no longer absorb any more earth spirit energy.

Just a short while ago, he had circulated Records of Geocentric Magnetism and took in a lot of earth spirit energy from the earth.

He was like a person who had just eaten a huge meal and had no time to digest it all, and yet someone was still forcing large amounts of food into his mouth.

This was not a pleasure, but pain!

He shouted madly in the abyss to tell the old man he did not need to cultivate right now. He hoped for a stop.

"It's not up to you." The old man's mutter came from above. "This is your good fortune, enjoy it."

More earth spirit energy seemed to be compressed by a kind of force and permeated Qin Lie's body even more wildly.

Too much power was flooding in. If the body could not hold it, like a cup that was being filled with water, if the excess water had no way of pouring out, the cup could only... explode.

Qin Lie felt as though he was the filled water cup. He felt like his body could explode at any moment.

He was in great pain.

His tendons, organs, blood, flesh, and bones gave off heart-wrenching pain as the earth spirit energy kept flooding in.

The pure and thick spirit energy seemed to force its way in.

The entire abyss resounded with sorrowful screams.

Outside of the abyss, the old man watched motionlessly as though he could see all the changes in Qin Lie's body.

He showed a hint of surprise and muttered imperceptibly, "His flesh hasn't split even now. As expected of an abnormality with the god race bloodline. Since it’s like that, let’s continue."

He seemed to have seen all of Qin Lie's secrets.

He continued to increase the penetration power of earth spirit energy.

Qin Lie felt like an overfilled baloon that would explode immediately into pieces of flesh and blood.

His clothes had split long ago, and blood started seeping out of his skin.

Indestructible fire faintly appeared in those beads of blood, burning and releasing terrifying flame power.

The earth spirit power split, some of it entering those blood beads.

"The bloodline of the Blaze Family..." the old man rubbed his chin from the outside. After a thought, a terrifying smile appeared between his ears. "Very good, when day arrives and the three suns hang in the sky, I can add some extra things."

"Oh, no, no, he also has the Serene Moon Race's silver moon mark."

The old man raised his head to look at the four moons in the sky. He laughed. "I don't have to wait, I can add something extra now!"

He became excited.

Chapter 875: Blurry Consciousness

“What? A human youth of unknown origin who not only might know the location of the third secret realm entrance of Boluo Realm, but also has the silver moon mark?”

An old man whose hair and beard have turned completely white exclaimed in utter astonishment as he supported himself with a walking cane.

You Qianlan and Lin Jie were standing before him with their heads respectfully lowered. They didn’t dare say one unnecessary word.

The place they were at was the Serene Moon Race’s sacred land.

It was a mountain peak that pierced through the heaven. There were nine moon ponds on the ground, and the water of every one of these moon ponds looked like it was formed from pure and translucent moonlight.

The ponds’ surface reflected the moons in the sky. The reflections were immobile, making it seem like they were radiating moon energy instead.

Silvery moonlight that was cool, quiet, and serene rippled across the water from time to time.

Lin Jie, a martial practitioner who possessed the Serene Moon Race’s bloodline felt that her soul was infinitely soothed just by standing next to these moon ponds.

Specks of silvery light were even flying out of her bloodline.

Through her bloodline’s power, she vaguely felt as if she could enter the Serene Moon Race’s Chaos Blood Realm and search for her bloodline’s secrets.

“You are not qualified to submerge in the moon pond, unlock the secrets of your bloodline, and search for your talent in our race’s

Chaos Blood Realm just yet." The old man snorted softly.

Lin Jie abruptly broke out of her reverie.

She inhaled deeply and stopped the activity inside her bloodline. She naturally inhaled the fresh air of this place into her lungs.

"Where is this young human right now?" The old man looked at You Qianlan.

"I don't know." You Qianlan kept her head lowered as she answered, "When we tried to give pursuit, we ran into a thin human old man. Before we could say anything to persuade him, the old man let out a snort and... and we don't know anything after that..." She explained in detail.

"Find him! He must be found!" The old man gripped his walking cane tightly as his voice rose to a hoarse near shout, "The fact that he managed to form such a clear silver moon mark on his body despite being a human can only mean one thing!"

"What is it?" You Qianlan asked.

"He possesses a lost holy artifact of our race!" The old man exclaimed.

"What?" Both You Qianlan and Lin Jie exclaimed at the same time.

They both thought that there were only two holy artifacts that were being passed down in the Serene Moon Race. Moreover, both of them were at their clan right now.

"We, are but one of the stronger branches of the Serene Moon Race. We don't represent the entire Serene Moon Race!" The old man snorted and said, "There are other Serene Moon branches in this vast galaxy, and there are a total of five Serene Moon Race holy artifacts in total! We only possess two out of these five holy artifacts!"

Lin Jie and You Qianlan immediately understood what he meant

earlier.

“If we can obtain at least three Serene Moon Race holy artifacts, we can claim to be the orthodox branch of the Serene Moon Race. We will wield a righteous cause that we can use to summon more clansmen to join us here.” The old man’s eyes were shining.

Both You Qianlan and Lin Jie listened to him seriously.

“The two of you will summon our clansmen and search around the Dark Shadow Race’s domain later. Oh right, you may expand the search zone a little. I will talk with Barett about this,” the old man said hastily.

He quickly laid down the order and sent off a large number of Serene Moon clansmen to search for Qin Lie. Their orders were to find him and bring him here.

A while later, under the bright moons, many Serene Moon clansmen set out.

……

Deep within the Ancient Beast Race’s territory.

Prism-shaped crystals that were several meters tall suddenly appeared on top of the giant pillars erected next to the dark abyss Qin Lie was in.

These prism-shaped crystals looked like mirrors.

The angles of these crystals were adjusted to focus at one single point inside the dark abyss.

“It’s almost done.” The thin old man laughed oddly while holding his chin.

He moved his hands constantly as bright yellow light crawled on top of those pillars like spirit snakes.

In an instant, the mysterious, ancient characters around the pillars began to move like worms in unison. They began emanating with intense light.

These rays of light all slipped into the prism-shaped crystals.

Suddenly, the light radiating from the moons seemed to be forcefully pulled out of the sky and injected madly into those prism-shaped crystals.

Before long, these prism-shaped crystals fired out beams of the purest and cleanest moonlight.

These beams of moonlight were all concentrated at one point inside the abyss—Qin Lie's body!

"AAAAH!"

Qin Lie let out a bloodcurdling scream. He felt as if his body had exploded upon being touched by those moonlight rays.

On his right arm, the silver moon mark glowed dazzlingly as it devoured this moonlight madly like a vortex.

However, his body seemed to not be able to digest such terrific illumination of moonlight. Blood burst out of his flesh as wounds crawled all over his body as though he was a porcelain about to shatter.

Blood seeped out of those wounds, and they were as bright and translucent as morning dew.

He screamed again and again in terrible pain and suffering, but those blood droplets didn't fall off his body.

On the contrary, an immense amount of earth spirit energy continued to gush into his body and every blood droplet.

He could sense through the pain that was terrible enough to make him contemplate suicide that potential was continuously being squeezed out of his body.

He subconsciously circulated the Limit Sublimation Art.

"Hmm?"

At the edge of the abyss, the thin old man suddenly stopped

chuckling.

His gaze seemed capable of penetrating everything. He was observing carefully the minute activities happening to the organs beneath Qin Lie's skin.

"Not bad, he even has the ability to strengthen his talent in a critical situation. The god race's natural born strength and the human race's latter wisdom and potential, huh... the legendary Perfect Blood might appear in him," the old man muttered to himself.

He didn't stop torturing Qin Lie.

As the moons appeared one after another on the firmament, the beams of moonlight reflected by the prism-shaped crystals became even purer and bigger.

The pain Qin Lie suffered multiplied as his flesh cracked open as if he was being subjected to the punishment of death of a thousand cuts.

But even then, not a drop of blood had slipped off his body.

The gravity of this dark abyss was hundreds of times stronger than Spirit Realm's. Even an Imperishable Realm expert would fall instantly if they entered such a terrifying gravity field.

There was no way they would've been able to take flight.

But somehow Qin Lie was stuck at the center of the abyss just like that. The blood on his body wasn't affected by the gravity in the slightest and remained clinging to his body as well.

It was incredibly bizarre.

When all nine moons hung in the sky and turned full, the silver moon mark on Qin Lie's right shoulder shone brilliantly like an actual bright moon inside the dark abyss. It was infinitely dazzling.

By then, Qin Lie had already fainted and lost all consciousness.

At the side, the old man continued to watch Qin Lie until the full

moon ended. It was only when the moon began to dim that he scooped Qin Lie out of the abyss.

He carelessly tossed Qin Lie beneath a pillar. His figure immediately turned blurry and disappeared.

Ten breaths later, a bloodied, skinned giant purple-eyed lion was dragged over.

It was a Rank Six Purple-eyed Flame Lion King, a spirit beast equivalent in strength to a human Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

The beast king that dominated the Arctic Mountain Range of the Scarlet Tide Continent was one such beast. After the Icestone Snow Wolf King had left, it became the king that all spirit beasts of Scarlet Tide Continent submitted too.

Meanwhile, an identical Rank Six Purple-eyed Flame Lion King was skinned and punctured in the neck by the old man.

He dragged the one thousand kilogram heavy Purple-eyed Flame Lion King over to Qin Lie's side like he was dragging a dead dog. Then, he pushed the gurgling blood hole at the lion's neck near Qin Lie's mouth.

Thick, fresh blood flowed out of that bloody hole and into Qin Lie's mouth.

The unconscious Qin Lie hadn't yet woken up from his slumber. He was just instinctively swallowing the blood.

A dozen or so kilograms of the blood of the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King flowed into Qin Lie's stomach in just a short time. Hot refined energy of flesh and blood was permeating from the blood, quickly absorbed by Qin Lie's body.

The Purple-eyed Flame Lion King's blood was without a doubt like a stream of cool, spring water being poured into the desert that was his body.

He sucked in the blood greedily.

The thin old man's expression changed slightly when he saw that the flesh and muscles around the crisscrossing wounds slowly wriggle and recover.

"Holy shit, this recovery ability is even stronger than ours. The god race truly is a stupidly powerful race. It's no wonder those fellows... were all beaten and dominated." His gaze turned a little unnatural.

The Purple-eyed Flame Lion King that weighed almost one thousand kilograms had who knew how much blood inside it. However, it only took an hour's time for Qin Lie to unconsciously devour all the blood until no more blood was pouring out of the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King's neck.

Right now, Qin Lie's seemingly small stomach was like a black hole. Although he had drunk at least a fifty kilograms of blood, his stomach didn't look round or bulged.

At this point, Qin Lie's wound were mostly healed already. There were only some faint scars left.

From what the old man could see, even these scars might disappear in just a short time.

"Stupid, holy shit, this is utterly stupid!" The old man jumped up and down while tweaking his ears and scratching his cheeks. He looked like an old monkey.

A while later, Qin Lie gradually regained consciousness. His heart immediately chilled when he saw the old man's fixed gaze on him.

In his eyes, this old man was a devil who took pleasure in his suffering.

"Boy, don't say I didn't warn you, but I will come back just before sunrise. When that happens... I will throw you back inside." The old man pointed at the dark abyss and chuckled. "Oh yes, I'll leave that little lion to you. You have about seven to eight days' time to

finish it up and recover your strength.”

After he said this, he vanished while chuckling oddly before Qin Lie could ask anything.

Qin Lie’s face was ashen.

Ignoring the pain that felt like his bones were being torn apart, he immediately activated Blood Escape and attempted to flee this place.

“Zzzt zzzt zzzt!”

His lifeblood essences burned out and exploded one after another, but he didn’t move even an inch from where he was.

He only saw the pillars around him flashing once.

The outcome caused his expression to change greatly. While enduring the terrible pain, he got up and walked around in attempt to escape this place.

He didn’t know how the old man was going to torture him next.

Unfortunately, every time he reached about a thousand meters away from the dark abyss, he would run into an invisible energy barrier. He wasn’t able to break out of the wall no matter what he tried.

He immediately knew that this place was tightly sealed.

“I’m doomed.”

Chapter 876: Crazy Training!

When Qin Lie realized that it was impossible for him to leave that place and gave up completely, staying obedient.

He knew that he had to recover as much as he could before the old man's return. Only then would he be able to endure the next wave of torture.

He looked towards the skinned Purple-eyed Flame Lion King that he had drunk all the blood from. Then, he quietly took out a few Heavenly Flame Crystals, ignited them, cut the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King's body with the Thunder Soul Blade, and finally propped it up for roasting.

While he was roasting the lion's body, he scanned his entire body with his soul consciousness and paid attention to every minute detail.

His eyes suddenly lit up.

Inside the heart of the ancient spirit diagram of the silver moon mark imprinted to his shoulder, one of the moons was actually completely filled up with moon energy and shone as brilliantly as a diamond.

Other than that, the second moon exuded dim light as well.

There were nine moon pictures inside the heart of the ancient spirit diagram. Originally, only one of them was being charged with energy and brightened up slowly.

According to his own estimate, it would have taken him three nights in Boluo Realm or fifty-four days in Spirit Realm before he could fill up the moon with moon energy completely.

However, the first moon had actually finished charging while he was being tortured by the old man, barely conscious.

Even the second moon was starting to glow slightly and gather

moon energy.

The process of the nine moons in the silver moon mark brightening up bit by bit was practically the exact same as the nine moons rising gradually in Boluo Realm.

Going by Spirit Realm's time, it would take nine days for the nine moons of Boluo Realm to rise one by one until they were all full.

Normally, it would take at least three Boluo Realm nights before the first moon of the silver moon mark on his shoulder could be completely charged. The rest... he had no idea how long it would take.

But after the old man had tortured him, the speed at which the silver moon mark absorbed the moon energy had become at least several times faster!

This alone made his hatred towards the old man subside by a lot.

After that, he noticed a change in his own dantian's spirit sea and body.

Inside his spirit sea, there was a bright yellow earthen ball surrounded by many wisps of vast and pure earth spirit energy. These wisps looked like streams that had been compressed to the absolute limit.

There were hundreds of stream-like wisps of earth spirit energy swimming around the earthen ball.

They had actually increased the power of earth inside the earthen ball threefold!

Originally, the natal palaces formed from earth spirit energy were the weakest natal palaces that existed in his spirit sea.

But now, the power unleashed by the earthen ball was actually catching up to the natal palace formed from the power of frost.

However, they were still much weaker compared to the thunder natal palaces.

However, this was just the spirit sea.

Even more earth spirit energy was gathering inside his body. This was especially true for the pores all around his body.

Many tiny gray vortexes were swirling inside his pores, seemingly trying to push them wider and open a tiny world of their own.

This discovery stunned Qin Lie greatly.

Previously, when he had guided the lightning pool fluid of the Ninth Heaven with the Thunder Emperor Mark, it took him a long time of refinement before he managed to open up three pores in his body to store just a tiny bit of liquid.

After that, it was only when he was engaged in combat that he realized just how scary those tiny droplets were when used together with Heavenly Thunder Eradication.

At the time, he already had a feeling that he would gain a shocking amount of strength if he managed to open a tiny world in every one of his pores and fill them up with the lightning pool liquid.

However, he never thought that the old man's torture would result in so much earth spirit energy gathering inside his pores.

Moreover, he could feel that this earth spirit energy was there to forcefully open a new world inside them!

This discovery finally dispelled the last bit of hatred he held towards the old man.

By now, the first piece of Purple-eyed Flame Lion King meat had already been fully roasted.

He began eating heartily.

One meat chunk after another swiftly entered his stomach and was digested into refined flesh and blood energy.

His body absorbed the refined flesh and blood energy greedily!

Right now, his body was like a giant sponge that absorbed all refined flesh and blood energy in an instant!

He had obviously improved a little from his previously dispirited and listless state.

In just a short while, the faint scars on his body had become so tiny that they were unnoticeable.

Qin Lie grew more and more spirited.

After that, he finally realized that the old man probably didn't hold any ill will towards him.

That was why he relaxed and ate whatever he wanted.

A giant Purple-eyed Flame Lion King was completely devoured under Qin Lie's ferocious gorging before the moon had completely faded away from the sky.

All that was left before him was the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King's translucent skeleton.

His spatial ring flashed as he put away the rank six spirit beast's skeleton. He could use it to feed the fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos later.

"The improvements are too apparent. Even if I were to die from this I would have no regrets!" He made up his mind.

When the last moon gradually lost its luster, the old man that had been gone for a while suddenly appeared beneath a pillar.

The old man wriggled his nose and took a sniff of the air. After casting a glance at Qin Lie and muttering incomprehensibly beneath his breath for a bit, he pointed at the dark abyss and was about to throw Qin Lie inside.

But before he could use his power, Qin Lie's mouth split open into a martyr-bitter smile. Then, he dove head first into the dark abyss.

His action obviously caught the old man by surprise. It was only

then he let out a snort and said, “Guess you have a bit of tact in you after all.”

Not long after Qin Lie had entered the dark abyss, the final moon sank beneath the horizon. Then, just moments after they were gone, three incredibly hot suns appeared on the sky at the same time without any warning at all.

The blazing sunlight that seemed capable of burning up the entire Boluo Realm looked like actual flames on the ground.

The old man chuckled oddly again.

Again, the prism-shaped crystals on top of the pillar absorbed much sunlight and reflected it, gathering it all at one point—Qin Lie’s body.

Qin Lie, who just recovered from the “baptism” of the nine moons for a short time was tortured once more.

In just an extremely short amount of time, Qin Lie’s skin began to fester under the burning sunlight that was several times stronger than before.

Qin Lie’s bloodline began to boil uncontrollably.

Inside his bloodline, countless tiny blaze divine characters flew as a certain kind of terrifying power gathered all of the refined flesh and blood energy inside his body and forcefully regenerated those festering wounds.

Qin Lie’s entire body was smoking like the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King he roasted earlier. In fact, tiny flames were dancing amidst those thick smokes.

The thin old man simply watched Qin Lie burn with a wide smile on his face.

He quickly discovered that, as Qin Lie’s bloodline boiled and the unknown divine characters sparkled, the concentrated fiery energy of the sun was gradually absorbed into Qin Lie’s skin like it

was paraffin.

The earth spirit energy of the dark abyss was so thick that it could drive a person crazy, but it was also the energy the old man valued the most. It too was being absorbed into Qin Lie's skin.

It was the key to unlocking a human body's pores.

An entire day passed. Qin Lie hovered between life and death as sunlight burned him and an immense amount of earth spirit energy gushed madly into his body.

It was only when the sky gradually turned dark before the old man scooped Qin Lie out of the dark abyss and hunted a Rank Six Fire Crow for him. "I will return when the third moon rises. Prepare yourself."

Qin Lie was barely breathing, but he hadn't fainted from the pain like the last time. He was able to consciously drink the Fire Crow's blood—it was just that he didn't have the strength to speak.

……

At the Dark Shadow Race's village.

You Qianlan, Lin Jie, and nearly a hundred Serene Moon clansmen had shown up while riding on crescent-shaped flying spirit artifacts.

"Please tell us. Where on earth has that young human gone?" You Qianlan asked.

"I really don't know." Eddie shook his head bitterly with a slightly downcast look on his face. "The truth is that we've been looking for him too as of late. However, just like you we were unable to find anyone even though we combed through the nearby area."

He was telling the truth.

Qin Lie's sudden disappearance had caused all these Dark Shadow clansmen to grow anxious.

In their eyes, Qin Lie was an important figure that had been sent over to their race by the Venerable One. They believed that he was here specifically to bring them back to Spirit Realm.

He was the sign of the Venerable One's great love towards their race.

If something really were to happen to Qin Lie in Boluo Realm, they wouldn't be able to face the Venerable One even if they did manage to return to Spirit Realm.

That was why they had been searching for Qin Lie for these past few days.

Unfortunately, their efforts were futile just like the Serene Moon clansmen's.

"You once told me that he vanished with a human old man while the two of you were dizzy." The wise old lady of the Dark Shadow Race called Yuria walked forward and said, "He is most likely with that human old man right now. I believe that you should work from here."

"We have already investigated. A person like this probably doesn't exist among the six great human forces." Lin Jie sighed.

After she had left the Serene Moon Race's territory, she used the power of Lunar Temple to investigate every human expert who often visited Boluo Realm.

She didn't find anyone who matched the old man's description, however.

"That old man is probably not a human himself; he just transformed to look like one. That's why I wanted to know more about that human youth and see if he was related to some foreign race," You Qianlan said sincerely.

"I'm sorry, but our understanding of him is just as shallow as yours. We may not be able to help you here," Eddie said with a sympathetic but helpless look on his face.

“If you are willing to help us find him, I promise that we will help you beat back Sun Palace’s invasion even if you ultimately choose not to ally with Lunar Temple.” Lin Jie suddenly said.

“What? What did you just say, Miss Lin?” Eddie’s expression changed.

“I got news that Sun Palace will probably show up in a short time in attempt to slaughter every last one of you,” Lin Jie said seriously.

The moment she said this, great fear appeared on every Dark Shadow clansman’s face.

“When I came over, exposed Jun Hongxuan’s lies and gave you a better offer, he already knew that there is no way that you will approve of Sun Palace.” Lin Jie sighed softly before continuing, “This is because Lunar Temple controls a secret realm entrance of their own. Sun Palace believes that you will definitely ally with us after you’ve turned them down, or you will be hard-pressed to leave Boluo Realm. Moreover, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace are sworn enemies. If you were allowed to return to the Spirit Realm and regain your strength, you would become a great threat to Sun Palace. That’s why…”

“That’s why they want to kill every last one of us while we are still weak and still in this world. That way, all their troubles are solved and they don’t need to worry about a new threat to them rising in Spirit Realm, is that it?” Yuria said through gritted teeth.

“Albeit very cruel, it is the truth.” Lin Jie nodded.

Chapter 877: Rank Five Bloodline!

The atmosphere in the caves with Dark Shadow Race instantly turned bone-chillingly cold. They knew they were in danger of being wiped out.

"Does Miss Lin have an idea how to help the Dark Shadow Race overcome this calamity?" A long time later, Yuria took a deep breath and looked solemnly at Lin Jie.

"Ally with Lunar Temple, tell me the whereabouts of that human youth, and Lunar Temple will arrange for you to return to the Spirit Realm. Along the way, if Sun Palace comes in pursuit, we will do our best to stop them for you." Lin Jie smiled.

She knew that Dark Shadow Race did not have a choice.

"About an alliance... we can discuss it. But we really do not know where that Yao Tian is," Yuria grimaced.

Qin Lie had prepared the alias "Yao Tian" a long time ago. When he talked with the Dark Shadow Race, he told them to use this name when referring to him in Boluo Realm.

"Yao Tian is extremely important to us!" You Qianlan said urgently.

"Apologies, we really do not know." Yuria sighed deeply.

"You don't even want time to think about it? At least tell us who Yao Tian was in contact with, especially in Boluo Realm, is this possible?" Lin Jie was slightly displeased.

From Yuria and Eddie's expressions, she knew that the Dark Shadow Race was concealing something. She felt that these Dark Shadow clansmen really didn't know how close to death they were. She felt that she needed to intimidate them.

"The people of Sun Palace will attack the Dark Shadow Race within ten days. I hope that you will give me a satisfactory answer

before that." Lin Jie's eyes turned cold as she beckoned to the members of Serene Moon Race behind her. The group hurriedly left the Dark Shadow Race’s territory.

When they left, all of the Dark Shadow Race gathered together. They started to discuss this matter.

"While Qin Lie has left behind large amounts of spirit stones, the conversion requires time. So does our recovery. Clan elder... has not woken up yet. Even if he wakes, he will need more time to recover to peak condition with the power stones."

Yuria was frustrated and powerless. She shook her head and said, "I'm afraid we won’t have enough time to prepare."

"Ten days and Sun Palace will come. We should be able to recover some strength in this time, but we do not know... how powerful the people Sun Palace will send," Eddie said thoughtfully.

"Maybe we should tell Barett. At least, on the surface, we are his subordinate force," someone suggested.

"Yes." Eddie nodded.

They prepared to move towards the Demon Dragon Race’s territory and tell what Lin Jie had said today to ask Barett for protection.

"The Yuan Family asks for an audience!"

At this time, the Dark Shadow clansmen who had been patrolling outside the village shouted.

"Quick, invite them in!" Eddie's expression changed.

After a while, the person in charge of the Yuan Family in Boluo Realm, Yuan Wenzhi, came in alone.

In front of the elders of Dark Shadow Race, Yuan Wenzhi frowned. He said straightforwardly, "Sun Palace is about to attack you. They said that if the Yuan Family or Demon Dragon Race interfered in this, Sun Palace's secret realm entrance would be

forever closed to us."

The eyes of the Dark Shadow clansmen darkened.

"Lunar Temple has also told the Yuan Family and Demon Dragon Race to stay on the side, otherwise... Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance would also be closed to us," Yuan Wenzhi said.

When the words were said, the elders of Dark Shadow Race paled.

There were only two passages connected with the Spirit Realm in Boluo Realm, both in the hands of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

The six human factions and the other foreign races needed to pass through those two entrances.

If both of them were closed to the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race, this would greatly affect them. That would cut off the close connection between the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race.

And the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race were blood kin. Recently, Barett had been preparing to contact his brothers and leave Boluo Realm to rescue his father.

If they could not leave Boluo Realm, his original plan could not proceed.

"So what do you want to tell us by coming here?" Eddie's expression was unsightly.

He guessed that the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race were preparing to abandon them, and ignore their life and death.

Otherwise, the Yuan Family and Demon Dragon Race would lose their connection to Spirit Realm.

"If you are willing to ally with the Yuan Family, I mean a true alliance, the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race will do our best to protect you." Yuan Wenzhi took a deep breath and said, "If you are unwilling, starting now, you will no longer be a

subordinate force of the Demon Dragon Race, we will leave you alone to your fate."

The demon dragon Barett had promised Qin Lie to let the Dark Shadow Race leave if they wanted to, regardless of what would happen with Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

Barett was fulfilling his promise prematurely.

However, the Dark Shadow Race was not in a good situation at the moment. Sun Palace was about to attack, Lunar Temple wanted to force out Qin Lie's whereabouts, and Dark Shadow Race could not deliver.

This meant that Dark Shadow Race could not make any side happy.

Barett letting go meant that Dark Shadow Race was thrown in front of two hungry wolves and could be eaten at any moment.

"If we ally with the Yuan Family, what will you do? Sun Palace and Lunar Temple, won't they prohibit you from using the secret realm entrances?" Eddie asked gravely.

"They will not allow it now, but that doesn’t mean... that we will not have a way in the future." Yuan Wenzhi's expression was solemn as he said, "We will just have to take a great risk. Once you ally with us, we will offend Sun Palace and Lunar Temple. Sun Palace will attack you, and we will enter open conflict with them."

"In this period, we will provide spirit stones to help the Dark Shadow Race recover, and prepare to fight against Sun Palace. If we win this battle and the Dark Shadow Race recovers, Sun Palace will need to pay an even greater price if they want to exterminate you. Considering that price, they might give up."

"After decades, centuries, our relationship with Sun Palace and Lunar Temple will ease. As long as we manage the external connections, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple will relax, and we will still have hope of borrowing the secret realm entrances."

"We will take a great risk by doing this, and will take on even more in the future. I hope you understand."

Yuan Wenzhi said sincerely.

"Good! You can go draw up an alliance agreement. In three days, if there are no problems in it, we will sign it!" Eddie said.

"Alright!" Yuan Wenzhi did not linger and turned to leave.

"We have no other solution. We must ally with one of the three, otherwise we will be wiped out." Eddie looked at the group. "Of these three, Sun Palace is determined to wipe us out, Lunar Temple wants to pressure us, only the Yuan Family is willing to take a risk and ally with us. On top of that, Yuan Family are Demon Dragon Race’s blood kin. Lord Barett has done us many favors in these past years, so the Yuan Family is the best choice among the three."

The members of Dark Shadow Race nodded softly and understood Eddie's dilemma. They knew he made the choice out of helplessness.

"It's fine, the Venerable One will not blame us. Just an alliance, we are not submitting to the Yuan Family," Yuria consoled.

"Everyone, prepare, and recover as fast as possible. When Sun Palace comes, we will give them an unforgettable surprise!" Eddie's gaze became harsh.

"Yes!" The group was uplifted.

"Whoosh whoosh woosh!"

Qin Lie leaned against a pillar outside the deep abyss and greedily inhaled in air.

Two streams of red flowed down out of the corners of his mouth.

He had extracted all blood of a cold Silver Snake of Profound Ice at his feet.

Blood and flesh moved inside the hundreds of cut wounds on his naked body as he quickly healed.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, his bloodline started to boil. A mysterious message came from within the bloodline.

This message reached into the depths of his soul.

"When the bloodline reaches rank five, one will gain transformation ability to reinforce the body, enhanced recovery ability, and ability to ignite blood..."

The message floated through his Soul Lake and turned into a clear message that imprinted itself into his memories.

At the same time, countless blaze divine characters flew out of his blood vessels like scattered stars. They merged into his blood, bones, flesh, organs, and acupoints.

His bloodline continued to boil like lava and more mysterious characters appeared.

The wounds that criss-crossed on his body flashed with flame-shaped divine light.

His wounds healed even faster. Many wounds were pulled together by unseen hands and were forcibly healed together.

"Enhanced recovery ability!"

His thoughts moved, and the power erupting from his bloodline spilled over his body.

"Snap crack crack!"

Clear crisp sounds came out of his joints like fireworks and continued for a long time before stopping.

When the power of the bloodline poured into his body, he grew almost fifteen centimeters taller. He wouldn’t seem short even compared to the brawny Yuan Family.

His height increased, his body's muscles felt burning as though they were filled with flame power. Threads of fire even ignited on

his skin.

"Transformation ability!"

Qin Lie balled his fists as though he suddenly received endless strength. He would be able to kill opponents of his rank without using any spirit power.

Relying purely on the physical power of his body!

"Ring of the Burning Sun!"

He tried to cast the skill he had obtained in the Chaos Blood Realm in his transformed state. He immediately formed an enormous fire disk through burning his blood.

The flame power that the disk released carried the flames of the sun and the lava from underground. Even he felt it was terrifying.

"Rank five bloodline, third latent ability, ignition. By igniting half of my blood, I can double my strength..."

The information about ignition slowly grew clear in his soul and astounded him.

"Yes, after the bloodline finally reaches rank five, it is considered acceptable." The thin old man appeared like a ghost and examined Qin Lie from head to toe. He asked with a strange smile, "Which latent abilities did you receive?"

Chapter 878: Three Latent Abilities!

"Senior..."

Qin Lie showed respect for the first time as he bowed towards this old man.

"I'm Teng Yuan, the ‘yuan’ that means ‘far away’," the old man said coolly.

"I see, Senior Teng."

"No, no, call me Old Teng. I like other people calling me that."

"Alright, Old Teng."

"Mn, this is more pleasing to hear."

Qin Lie felt puzzled but he still asked seriously, "Old Teng, why did you help me?"

In the past few days, he had been tormented by Old Teng in the deep abyss.

In the daytime, the three suns' powerful light shone on him after being amplified through those crystal-shaped mirrors.

In the night, the moonlight of the moons was gathered and tormented him to unconsciousness.

In both cases, thick and suffocating earth spirit energy furiously poured into him.

Many times, he felt he was about to die.

But whenever he was on his last gasps, Teng Yuan would appear and throw a rank six spirit beast to him. Qin Lie would drink the blood and eat the meat to recover from his wounds.

Right after he’d recovered, Teng Yuan would rudely throw him back down into the abyss to be tortured.

He repeated this process.

He thought he would die some day, but now... he was alright, and his bloodline had made a breakthrough.

He realized that Teng Yuan was never trying to kill him.

"What latent abilities did you receive?" Teng Yuan asked again.

"Strengthening transformation, enhanced recovery ability, and an ability called ‘ignition.’ If I ignite half of my blood, my strength will double." Qin Lie knew that he could not hide anything in front of this old man. Therefore, he answered obediently.

"Holy shit, as expected of the god race bloodline. Transformation and recovery ability, this is already terrifying, and ‘ignition’ too!" Teng Yuan gaped.

"Bloodlines are also divided into ranks?" Qin Lie asked what puzzled him.

"If bloodlines were equal, why would the Ancient Beast Race members be divided into ten ranks? Not just the Ancient Beast Race, many other powerful races use the ranks of a bloodline as the ranks for strength." Teng Yuan had a disdainful expression. “You have the god race bloodline, but you do not know about the ten bloodline ranks? No wonder you had only rank four bloodline despite being on the verge of breaking through to the Fragmentation Realm. If I didn’t help you, who knows how it would take you to reach rank five."

"Please teach me," Qin Lie said seriously.

Teng Yuan looked in wonder at him. "You really don't know."

Qin Lie shook his head.

"Just like the Ancient Beast Race’s bloodline, ancient bloodlines are divided into ten ranks based on their transformations. Many ancient experts use the bloodline as ranks. When the bloodline has just awoken, it is between rank one and rank three. It’s not particularly evident, and there are no special abilities."

"At these ranks, only the body and the biomagnetic field is strengthened, and potential is developed. Ancient experts' strength, speed, and perception all advance together"

"Starting from rank four, the breakthroughs in bloodline will lead to obtaining latent abilities."

"Usually, latent abilities are related to bloodlines. For example, the members of the Serene Moon Race have the ability to absorb moon power. They can form powerful attacks through moon power. The same with Flame Race."

"As the bloodline advances, the ability will be enhanced. On top of that, it is possible to gain new latent abilities."

"In other words, when a member of a powerful ancient race possesses a pure and powerful bloodline, as it advances, they can gain many different latent abilities."

"You, after reaching rank five, have three latent abilities: transformation, enhanced recovery, and ignition."

"As you continue to advance, when your bloodline reaches rank six, seven, eight, and nine, your three latent abilities will be enhanced, and you will possibly obtain new latent abilities."

"Latent abilities are unlike secret bloodline techniques. They can be directly used by your body to generate overwhelming power."

"Secret bloodline techniques such as the fire wheel you used your bloodline to form earlier come from the race's Chaos Blood Realm. They are like the spirit skills of humans, they are ways to use the bloodline."

"In other words, the bloodline latent abilities are unique powers of the bloodline, while secret bloodline arts are ways to use the bloodline."

"Do you understand what I am saying?"

Teng Yuan stopped, and looked at Qin Lie.

"Yes, latent abilities are simply abilities exclusive to the bloodline. Secret bloodline techniques are purely skills to kill enemies with the bloodline," Qin Lie said.

"Yes." Teng Yuan grinned and said, "The increase in your bloodline's rank will increase your potential in all aspects, will let you think faster, be more intelligent, and will grant you stronger perception. Your responses will be faster, and your rate at gathering spirit energy and absorbing it will naturally be faster as well. Your cultivation will also quickly increase! In my opinion, you will reach the Fragmentation Realm soon."

"The breakthrough of the bloodline strengthens potential and will greatly increase cultivation speed?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Yes!" Teng Yuan snorted. "Humans schemed to obtain the pure bloodlines of the ancient races in hopes to get rid of their biggest weakness, fragility. Through the strengthening of their bloodline, they can develop their potential and increase their cultivation speed."

"This is also why humans are more and more terrifying."

"The reason the god race were overthrown was because they underestimated the intelligence of humans, and the terrifying quality of the human bloodline—being able to mix with the bloodline of other races!"

"Humans are a rare race that was able to steal the blood of powerful races, mix it with their own while still being able to cultivate their so-called spirit arts and store spirit power in the spirit sea. In result, they reached terrifying levels of power!"

"In the past, the humans emphasized cultivation and ignored the refinement of their body. Because of their inherent weakness ,they were not be able to catch up to those powerful ancient races even if they spent great effort on their physical body refinement."

"This meant that they were at a huge disadvantage in melee

combat."

"At the start of the War of the Hundred Races, when the humans allied with the other races to fight the god race, they hid in the back and only released spirit skills. They never dared to fight at the frontlines."

"The humans were looked down upon by the other races, and their abilities were limited. Once the god race came near the defense line, the humans would be easily killed."

"At that time, their bodies were too weak."

"Later, humans, through mixing bloodlines, came to possess the bloodlines of the ancients, and their bodies grew stronger. They would not die with a single blow."

"Their cultivation speed increased, they grew stronger, and they even had the ability to fight the members of the god race head-on.

"In the second battle of the races, the humans finally did not shrink back behind the other races, and fought a the frontlines. This is why the god race had to flee back into the chaotic streams of space."

"Humans are best at reproducing, their numbers nothing short of terrifying. The population of all the other races added together is not even one-tenth of the humans."

"With such an enormous population, even if only one in a hundred is an expert, it is enough to terrify all the other races."

"Right now, the god race is gone, and humans have dominated Spirit Realm. They have proven their prowess to the other races."

"The god race has disappeared. The other races started to live in the shadow of the humans. Also... in these years... the humans have become more and more arrogant, and not any better than the god race!"

"F*cking hell!"

Teng Yuan had been originally speaking of the bloodline yet when he continued to talk, he started to criticize the humans.

Qin Lie had an awkward expression.

Teng Yuan seemed to hate both the humans and the god race. And he was human, and also had the god race bloodline.

"Nevermind." A long time later, when Teng Yuan was tired of cursing, he stopped when he noticed Qin Lie's silence.

"Usually, the breakthrough of ancient races' bloodlines to rank five is the same as the Fulfillment Realm according to human rankings. Oh, right, your rankings for cultivation are copied from the bloodline ranks of the ancient races. However, the bloodline of the ancient race is famed for its strength. So while you only have a bloodline that just reached rank five, just with your bloodline power, you should be able to kill martial practitioners that are in the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm."

"Of course, people such as Jun Hongxuan and Lin Jie from major factions who also have bloodlines of ancient races are a different matter."

"Oh, I also forget you are in the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm, and about to reach the Fragmentation Realm."

"When you reach the Fragmentation Realm, if you fought against those two people in a deathmatch, with your god race bloodline, you may be their match."

"They are in the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm."

Teng Yuan said casually.

"Old Teng, why did you help me?" Qin Lie suddenly said.

Teng Yuan stopped grumbling and snorted. He said, "The person you got the Records of Geocentric Magnetism from has a deep connection... to me." Sorrow flashed through his eyes.

"His inheritance, the last thread of his power after his death,

turned into the characters of the Records of Geocentric Magnetism and have been imprinted into your mind. You could be considered his only heir."

"Also, the members of the Ancient Beast Race that you helped release are connected to me."

"I owed you a favor, and gave you good fortune to repay it."

Teng Yuan seemed unable to control his emotions and his eyes seemed to tear up as he spoke.

"Leave, leave, I have done what I could. I do not want to interfere in what happens next, I'm sending you away now!" Teng Yuan grumbled again.

"Boom!"

A loud explosion sounded in Qin Lie's mind, his eyes were dizzy as he rose through the clouds.

He knew he was leaving this place at a rapid speed.

A long time later, dizzy, he heard Teng Yuan's shout.

His floating body stopped.

He found he was shrouded in a gray and yellow energy flow above the village of the Dark Shadow Race. There were Sun Palace chariots parked around him, and some crescent flying artifacts further away.

When he looked down, he found that the members of the Dark Shadow Race were being chased by Sun Palace's people in the valley.

"This has nothing to do with me." Teng Yuan had an aloof expression. Then he said, "How about ... I send you away?"

"No, let me down," Qin Lie said seriously.

"You are sure?"

"Sure?"

"Alright then."

He threw Qin Lie down.

Chapter 879: Reversal of the Situation!

Two moons hung high up in the sky of Boluo Realm shining cold moonlight onto the frosty ground below.

The end of the night was nigh.

When the two moons disappeared, after a short period of darkness, the three suns would appear at the same time.

At that time, the Dark Shadow Race would have a hard time adjusting to the scorching sunlight.

Usually, when there was one moon left in the sky, the Dark Shadow Race that had left the caves and were active around the village would return to their caves.

It would not be so easy to defeat the Dark Shadow Race when they returned to those caves.

The people from Sun Palace chose to come when the second moon was still present, and before the Dark Shadow Race members planned to return to the caves. They grasped the best opportunity.

However, Sun Palace was astounded by Dark Shadow Race's counterattack...

"Why is it like this? !"

Jun Hongxuan sat on a high-level chariot inscribed with the insignia of the sun. He floated in the dim sky and looked down on the Dark Shadow Race village with an unpleasant expression.

He had taken along more than three hundred Sun Palace martial practitioners, six of them in the Imperishable Realm, almost fifty in the Nirvana Realm, and the remainder in the Fulfillment and Fragmentation Realms.

If this force was in the Land of Chaos, it would be a headache even for Terminator Sect.

Factions like the three families and Illusory Demon Sect would be

instantly defeated.

Even in Boluo Realm, this force was not to be dismissed.

Jun Hongxuan had enough confidence to kill all the people of this Dark Shadow Race branch.

Because he had information that while this branch had many Imperishable Realm and Nirvana Realm martial practitioners, they had no nether demonic energy to cultivate. Therefore they were extremely weakened.

The last time he'd come, he probed them with a secret spirit artifact and confirmed that Eddie, Yuria, and other Dark Shadow Race elders were not at even thirty percent of their peak strength.

He had expected his attack to be safe.

Contrary to his expectations, when he finally came with three hundred Sun Palace experts three days early, at a perfect time, the events that unfolded later were completely different.

Eddie, Yuria, and the older members of Dark Shadow Race had recovered half of their peak strength.

All of them!

He felt that the Dark Shadow Race who hadn't had any ability to fight back suddenly became troublesome. At least thirty Sun Palace martial practitioners had died.

"They've just allied with the Yuan Family three days ago! Three days, even if the Yuan Family had provided an ocean of spirit stones, they would not have been able to convert them all. They wouldn't have enough time!" Jun Hongxuan shouted inside.

They had feared that the Dark Shadow Race would receive spirit stones from the Yuan Family after forming an alliance and would quickly recover their power so they had moved in advance.

That would leave the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race with no time to react.

Jun Hongxuan's original plan was to exterminate the Dark Shadow Race before the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race managed to arrive.

That way, when the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race arrived, they would find the Dark Shadow Race already dead.

At that time, he would apologize to the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race, give them a batch of spirit materials as compensation, and let Yuan Family use the secret realm entrance for free for some time. He thought that the Yuan Family would not pursue it any further.

The Dark Shadow Race would have been already killed, and it’s not like Yuan Family could revive them and have any use for their strength.

He thought the plan was good.

However, the present strength of the Dark Shadow Race greatly surpassed his expectations, and a great flaw appeared in his originally perfect plan.

He knew that the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race should be rushing over. Looking at the situation now, Sun Palace would not be able to massacre the Dark Shadow Race before the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race arrived.

Jun Hongxuan's eyes were like ice as he calculated which method he could use to exterminate the Dark Shadow Race in the shortest amount of time.

At this time, a figure wrapped in gray and yellow energy suddenly fell out of the sky.

"Isn’t this the person the Serene Moon Race has been searching for?" Jun Hongxuan was puzzled.

"It's him! He's appeared!"

On the other side, You Qianlan's eyes lit up as she called out from

an exquisite crescent-shaped spirit artifact.

The Serene Moon clansmen behind her became alert as well.

"Don't rush. Let's watch for a while. The Dark Shadow Race and the Yuan Family have allied, and Lunar Temple will not be able to obtain this faction, so letting Sun Palace destroy it... may not be bad." Lin Jie raised a hand and indicated for the members of the Serene Moon Race to not act rashly. "The people of Sun Palace should know that our primary goal in coming here is this boy, they will not act to kill."

"Why can't we capture him and take him back to the clan? Why do we have to do all these superfluous things?" You Qianlan was puzzled.

"I want to see if the silver moon mark on his body has other abilities," Lin Jie said.

"Yes, let's watch." A middle-aged matron of the Serene Moon Race said with a calm expression, "Maybe he can use that holy artifact..."

The eyes of the Serene Moon clansmen in the rear lit up.

The attention of all the Serene Moon clansmen landed on Qin Lie.

"Mixed blood boy of both the human and god race, your bloodline has reached rank five after my cruel training and you are currently in your best condition. Let me see how much potential you possess." Teng Yuan hid in a spatial crevice in the dark sky. He was present but the experts of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple did not detect him.

Under the gazes of Sun Palace, Lunar Temple, and Teng Yuan, Qin Lie slowly fell from the sky.

"Gravity, change!"

As his falling speed increased, Qin Lie adjusted the Records of

Geocentric Magnetism.

The earth spirit energy that gathered in his acupoints morphed into magnetic power that disrupted the gravity field of the planet and caused the gravitational force pulling him down to lessen.

The gravity of Boluo Realm did not change, but he became as light as a feather.

His falling body suddenly floated like a light leaf that slowly swayed in the wind, gently landing on the ground.

"He did master a small bit of earth power." Teng Yuan nodded from the shadows.

"Qin... Yao Tian! Yao Tian!" Eddie raised his head and saw Qin Lie who had suddenly appeared. He was so excited he almost said Qin Lie's true name.

The Dark Shadow Race saw Qin Lie arrive but they were not as excited as Eddie.

In their eyes, for Qin Lie who only had Fulfillment Realm cultivation, even if there was a hundred of him, it would not be as good as the Yuan Family and Demon Dragon Race arriving.

Qin Lie could bring large amounts of spirit stones to the Dark Shadow Race and change their living conditions. However, he was in the Fulfillment Realm, so how could he have the ability to reverse this situation?

"What is that?" Lin Jie's eyes flashed.

At this time, the members of the Serene Moon Race saw Qin Lie's hands moving as he threw out dark red metal balls.

Those metal balls landed where Sun Palace members were most densely gathered.

A dozen metal balls spun as they flew towards Sun Palace chariots that were parked in the air.

Lin Jie felt pressured.

She instinctively felt that those dark red metal balls could change the tide of the entire battle.

However, she couldn’t expect just how great the impact these metal balls would have...

"Explode, explode! Explode!"

Before he landed, Qin Lie's eyes flashed with bloody light as he shouted.

Time seemed to have come to a halt.

Many Blazing Profound Bombs exploded at the same time. The shock wave and destruction they created in that instant made people temporarily deaf.

They only saw some blinding spheres of light form where Sun Palace martial practitioners were gathered most densely.

Then, they saw thousands of arcs and bolts of lightning and raging flame emanating terrifying heat.

In the center of the light and heat explosion, the bodies of Sun Palace martial practitioners turned into a pool of blood.

One batch after another.

In this moment, most of Sun Palace martial practitioners that surrounded the Dark Shadow Race village and blocked the stairs up the mountain turned into puddles of blood and flesh.

Even the high-level chariots parked in the sky shattered, their pieces burning with bright flame.

The less clever Sun Palace martial practitioners did not leave in time, and burned together with the chariots.

"Boom!"

Qin Lie finally landed.

His feet silently hit the ground but the gazes of the people looking at him became extremely heavy.

"Kill him! Kill him!"

Jun Hongxuan shouted. At this time, half of his body was bloody and even his handsome face was covered in blood and flesh.

A dozen of Sun Palace martial practitioners closest to Qin Lie immediately gave up on killing the young Dark Shadow clansmen. With boundless anger in their eyes, they charged towards Qin Lie.

"Rip rip riiip!"

Qin Lie's long blade suddenly shot out a dazzling ray. The blade energy was more than a dozen meters long and made from thunder and lightning.

The blade energy flashed and disappeared.

Seven Sun Palace martial practitioners were cut in half.

They only had early and middle Fulfillment Realm cultivations.

Earlier, maybe so that Qin Lie could live a while longer, Teng Yuan threw him towards weaker martial practitioners.

At this time, early and middle stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners were nothing to him.

"Crack!"

The blade energy a dozen meters long twisted like an electric snake. More Sun Palace martial practitioners bled and died as the blade energy moved through.

In a blink, another dozen Sun Palace martial practitioners were killed.

At this time, Lin Jie and the members of the Serene Moon Race had yet to recover.

They looked dazedly at the hellish site of the explosion.

The place where the Blazing Profound Bombs had exploded was like a slaughterhouse. Sun Palace martial practitioners who had been alive a few seconds ago had become minced meat and broken

bones.

Including six Nirvana Realm martial practitioners at the center of the explosion!

"Spread apart, all of you, spread apart!" The middle-aged matron of the Serene Moon Race urged her clansmen in a trembling voice.

Chapter 880: Balanced Development

The members of the Serene Moon Race were panicking at this time. They were frightened by the bloody and cruel scenery and hurriedly spread apart.

Teng Yuan who was hiding in the shadows had a shocked expression as well.

Only the members of Dark Shadow Race became excited after a short daze.

"Nicely done!"

"Great!"

"Good kill!"

With the death of every Sun Palace member, their pressure would lessen, and they would not have to sacrifice one or two of their own.

In the moment Sun Palace decided to exterminate their branch, Sun Palace became their greatest enemy.

They naturally wanted more of their enemies to die.

"Zzt zzt zzt!"

Qin Lie's Thunder Soul Blade twisted like a lightning dragon. The wild lightning twisted as it harvested lives of more Sun Palace martial practitioners.

In but a moment, the area where Qin Lie landed had no more Sun Palace practitioners.

Qin Lie's presence was great. He couldn't help but howl, his face filled with brashness.

After killing a dozen Sun Palace martial practitioners in one go, he felt refreshed as though he had released a breath he had been holding.

Teng Yuan had tormented him for too long. He had been suppressed for too long and could finally vent.

As his thoughts moved, the three spirit arts—the Frost Arts, Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Records of Geocentric Magnetism—were unleashed without a delay, all three different powers manipulated by Qin Lie.

"In the past, I spent most of my time cultivating the Heavenly Thunder Eradication and the Frost Arts, and did not focus on the Records of Geocentric Magnetism. The three spirit arts were unbalanced so that was why I felt some kind of a barrier

"As my understanding of Records of Geocentric Magnetism improved, the spirit energy contained in the three natal palaces have become almost equal. Now, the three natal palaces have formed a delicate balance."

"Balance, balanced development, this has incalculable benefits to my own strength and the use of spirit arts."

Qin Lie savored the change in his spirit sea and reached this conclusion. He decided to not neglect any of the three spirit arts in the future and increase all three powers equally.

"Kill that boy!"

The disheveled Jun Hongxuan ordered with his face half-covered in blood as he saw the first wave of Sun Palace martial practitioners die.

The nearby late Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners and two Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners abandoned their opponents. Their bodies shone with the light of the sun.

As they released their power in the dark night, they looked like miniature suns.

"Outshine the Sun!"

Glittering red and gold sunlight with a burning aura spread like

rolling waves of heat.

Ear-piercing howling accompanied the spirit artifacts within the sunlight.

"Icestone Twister!"

The arctic energy turned into white cold mist that formed an enormous ball of ice.

The iceball spun and suddenly exploded. Thousands of ice blades flew and spun into a twister.

The patches of bright sunlight were consumed by the twister of ice, and even the spirit artifacts disappeared.

A dragon's howl came from within the spraying ice. Then, a bloody dragon appeared, howling as it tore at the Sun Palace martial practitioners hiding behind the sunlight.

"Blood Dragon’s Roar!"

Qin Lie snorted, and his lifeblood essences entered the blood dragon. The already vicious blood dragon burned with flames after merging with his lifeblood essences.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The inextinguishable flames fell down in a rain as the blood dragon twisted.

The Sun Palace members caught on fire.

"Ah!"

They used the Sun Palace spirit art to try to keep the imperishable flames away. However, they quickly found that it would be better if they did not do anything. When they used their spirit art, they seemed to detonate a volcano.

The fire grew stronger, but was uncontrolled. Even the natal palaces inside their spirit sea that should have been used to absorbing sun’s flame energy had been ignited.

They let out terrified screams, shouting in hopes of receiving help.

But no one helped them.

Therefore, in a short dozen seconds, they turned into charred bodies.

Scattered flames flashed and leapt inside their charcoaled bodies as they released the vestiges of their power.

When the blood dragon flew past them, the wind blew and scattered the bodies into pieces of charcoal on the ground.

Qin Lie's lifeblood essences didn't just contain the imperishable flames of the god race, he had absorbed pure sun fire energy.

The spirit art that Sun Palace cultivated was to absorb fire energy of the sun, and slowly refine it into a natal palace in the spirit sea.

The reason they died so quickly was because Qin Lie's lifeblood essences ignited their natal palaces and burned them from the inside.

"This person cultivates flame power!"

Lin Jie, You Qianlan, and that middle-aged matron stood next to one another among the scattered Serene Moon clansmen. At this time, Lin Jie's expression was dark, her brows furrowed.

You Qianlan covered her mouth, her eyes shocked. "Lighting and thunder, ice, earth, flame, and a blood-like power. In just this short while, he has displayed five different kinds of power, how... did he reach the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm?"

The Serene Moon Race’s matron looked puzzledly at Lin Jie. "Isn't it that the more spirit arts one cultivates, the more heterogeneous it is and the more difficult future breakthroughs are?"

For both humans and other races, if they cultivated too many spirit arts, their future breakthroughs would become more and

more difficult.

The martial practitioners of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple stole the bloodlines of the Flame Race and Serene Moon Race because the bloodlines of those two races did not conflict with the spirit arts they cultivated and they could complement each other.

The Flame Race bloodline could increase the power of the Sun Palace martial practitioners, and the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race could increase the cultivation speed of the Lunar Temple martial practitioners.

When they chose the bloodlines, they knew the power and bloodlines on both sides came from the same source.

This was to avoid the conflict between their powers and bloodlines.

Qin Lie had too many different kinds of power. Rationally, with every extra spirit art, one's cultivation would become twice as difficult as that of ordinary practitioners.

Qin Lie who was clearly very young and had many different spirit arts reached the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm. This was a miracle in itself, and was nearly impossible.

"Yes, the more spirit arts one cultivates, the more difficult future breakthroughs are." Lin Jie had a shocked expression. "But difficult does not mean impossible. He must be unusual in order to cultivate five different spirit arts at such a young age and reach the late Fulfillment Realm stage. Also, people like this usually have determined minds. With his five spirit arts, even if he doesn't have a powerful bloodline, he will be terrifying. We have to treat him with prudence."

"He has the silver moon mark. He should also be able to control moon power," You Qianlan said.

When the words were said, Lin Jie and the middle-aged matron were even more shocked.

They finally paid real attention to Qin Lie.

"The Demon Dragon Race and the Yuan Family will arrive soon. Even if Yao Tian had not come this time, Jun Hongxuan's plan was fated to fail." The middle-aged Serene Moon matron had a grave expression as she said, "No one expected that this branch of the Dark Shadow Race who should have been powerless is unexpectedly this powerful. Jun Hongxuan rarely fails, but this time he has. Yao Tian's arrival only made his failure more evident and faster."

"We need to take away this Yao Tian before the Demon Dragon Race arrives!" Lin Jie said.

"No, we cannot use force." The middle-aged matron shook her head and said, "The Dark Shadow Race has not been exterminated. It will not be so easy to forcibly take him away. After this ends, the Demon Dragon Race will pursue this matter, and we will have trouble."

"Aunt Yun, what should we do?" You Qianlan asked.

You Yun thought, a frown on her face before saying in a helpless manner, "We cannot use force, so we must use persuasion."

"We tried, he could ask for anything. We even begged him, but it was useless." Lin Jie sighed.

"This time, I will personally talk to him," You Yun said.

You Qianlan and Lin Jie's eyes lit up when they heard her say this. They seemed to be confident in her.

"Young master, the Demon Dragon Race and the Yuan Family is about to arrive. Our mission... has failed. Since we cannot do anything, shouldn't you send the order to withdraw?"

At this time, an expert of Sun Palace silently appeared next to Jun Hongxuan and urged sincerely.

"Many of our people died!" Jun Hongxuan's eyes burned with

fury.

"There will always be sacrifices in battle, it cannot be avoided. If Young Master doesn't want more of our brothers to die here, give the order as soon as possible." That person sighed and continued to urge, "Otherwise, when the Demon Dragon Race arrives, our fatalities will be higher."

"I know." Jun Hongxuan resisted his anger as he sent the order to withdraw.

When he sent the order, it meant he admitted failure. This would affect on his state of mind.

That was because has never tasted defeat in the recent years.

Chapter 881: Battle Beyond Realms!

“Retreat!”

Jun Hongxuan laid down an order. The crowd of Sun Palace martial practitioners immediately turned around, transformed into fire-like beams and scattered across the sky.

“Uncle An, please keep an eye on those old fellows of the Dark Shadow Race for me for a moment. I’m going to give that guy at the bottom an unforgettable lesson!”

Jun Hongxuan’s eyes fell on Qin Lie.

“I can just kill him for you. Why bother going through so much trouble?” Jun An frowned.

He was the Jun Family’s general manager, and he was responsible for protecting Jun Hongxuan and advising him during critical moments. This was so that he wouldn’t commit a grave mistake.

“No, you can’t act. There’s no way You Yun of the Serene Moon Race would sit by and do nothing if you did. The reason they had been holding back all this time is because they were waiting for this person to show up. I heard that he possesses the Serene Moon Race’s holy artifact.” Jun Hongxuan shook his head with an icy look in his eyes. “The Serene Moon Race needs him alive, but he’ll die for sure if you attack him. If you act, You Yun will definitely not just watch from the sidelines.”

When Sun Palace attacked the Dark Shadow Race, Jun Hongxuan had already learned through various ways of Lunar Temple and the Serene Moon Race’s plans.

Lunar Temple hadn’t won the Dark Shadow Race’s acknowledgment or become allies with them. They clearly didn’t want to interfere with the Dark Shadow Race’s problems, but they also wanted to pressure the Dark Shadow Race and bait out Qin

Lie. That was why they approved of their plan.

Jun Hongxuan knew what Lunar Temple's bottom line was and what they wanted. The reason he wasn't afraid of repercussions was because he knew that they would stay their hand.

He also knew that Lunar Temple wouldn't allow Qin Lie to die for no good reason.

However, Qin Lie was absolutely dead if Jun An were to join the battle. You Yun would definitely be forced to act.

"Alright! I'll keep an eye on those old fellows of the Dark Shadow Race." Jun An nodded.

He believed in Jun Hongxuan's strength.

And so, while all Sun Palace martial practitioners were flying outside like beams of fire, Jun Hongxuan suddenly charged at Qin Lie.

Like a fiery meteor or falling sun, Jun Hongxuan instantly shot towards Qin Lie's location.

Fiery birds that looked like many Three-legged Golden Crows cried out oddly from inside the fiery sun Jun Hongxuan had created. They were made with the true fire of the sun.

Sunny flames that looked like they could burn the world to ashes flew towards Qin Lie.

"Crack! Crack!"

Dry, crackling explosion resounded through the air as if the void itself was being burned by fire. The explosive fire formed by that fiery energy was stifling.

While holding the Thunder Soul Blade, Qin Lie suddenly looked up and saw a fiery meteor falling towards him.

The terrible aura inside the fiery meteor made his instincts cry out in danger.

The pressure brought by the one dozen or so Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners and a couple of Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners earlier couldn't even measure up to half of the pressure brought by this fiery meteor!

His True Soul actually began to tremble uncontrollably.

Then, every drop of blood inside his body began to burn of its own accord!

The lifeblood essences hidden inside his blood flew out at the first moment and transformed into many translucent red gemstones. Mysterious blaze divine characters sparkled and squeezed out all the power hidden inside the lifeblood essences madly. They transformed these energies into a purer and more destructive fire energy.

"Boom!"

A fiery pillar rose up from Qin Lie's head, and the red gemstones that were lifeblood essences merged into the light pillar while glowing brightly with magnificent light.

Inside the light pillar, thunder and lightning flashed and ice crystals exploded. There were also thick earth spirit energy and scarlet blood.

The light pillars contained the wonders of all the spirit arts he possessed.

It was an ultimate attack!

The magnificent fire pillar clashed against the fiery meteor in midair.

In an instant, glaring lightning, rampaging thunder, and piercingly sharp ice fragments exploded out of the light pillar and created a terrifying domain that looked like a meat grinder.

However, the fiery meteor also erupted into a world-ending energy tide that looked like an exploding sun.

The Three-legged Golden Crows—divine birds of legend—also flew out of the fiery ball while letting out a loud cry. There were nine of them in total.

The Three-legged Golden Crows had been created with the purest power of fire fused with a portion of Jun Hongxuan's soul thought. While crying in a low tone, they clashed against the glaring lightning, thunder, and ice fragments and battled in a way that couldn't be discerned through the naked eye.

A brilliant light burst out of the sky.

"Nine Suns Daylight!" You Yun's expression changed. She abruptly stomped her foot once before cursing through gritted teeth. "Jun Hongxuan is trying to kill him!"

She abruptly charged forward.

Shock also appeared in Lin Jie and You Qianlan's bright eyes.

"Nine Suns Daylight" was a secret technique wielded by all Sun Palace experts who possessed the bloodline of the Flame Race. It was a powerful killing technique created after generations of experimentation.

Once the secret technique was formed, nine Three-legged Golden Crows would come into existence. They would absorb the true fire of the sun and burn their enemies until they were nothing more but ashes.

Legend had it that Boluo Realm originally had nine suns just like the moons at the beginning.

Later on, the divine bird known as the Three-legged Golden Crow appeared in Boluo Realm. After it had appeared, it began eating the suns until only three were left.

The technique "Nine Suns Daylight" used one's refined blood, soul, and power of fire to create an imitation of the Three-legged Golden Crow. It imitated the original's divine will and dominance by absorbing the sun's true fire continuously to create the most

deadliest attack.

It was one of Sun Palace's scariest technique.

"Thank goodness, thank goodness it is still night and the three suns haven't appeared in the sky yet. Otherwise, the power of this secret technique would have increased threefold." You Qianlan thanked their good fortune.

"But... I don't think that Yao Tian can endure it even if it's nighttime," Lin Jie said worriedly.

"Oh no! He can't die yet!" You Qianlan came to realization and grew anxious too.

"Stop!"

Jun An let out a cold snort and blocked You Yun's way at this precise moment.

Eddie, Yuria, and the rest of the Dark Shadow Race's elders also charged toward the man angrily, wanting to kill him on the spot.

"Sun Divine Wheel!"

The light wheel Jun An tossed out was like a blazing sun. It created a sea of blazing light that surrounded Qin Lie and Jun Hongxuan.

You Yun and the Dark Shadow clansmen were all cut off from the duo for a moment.

They could only watch the light pillar above Qin Lie's head clashing continuously against the fiery meteor created by Jun Hongxuan, unleashing its dazzling light and heat.

"Heavenly Thunder Eradication! Frost Arts! Records of Geocentric Magnetism Blood Spirit Art!"

Qin Lie chanted in his mind while switching his spirit arts continuously. Four different kinds of power surged out of his veins at once and poured into the light pillar above him.

The four streams of energy entered the light pillar like four long rivers and resisted the fiery meteor.

“Burn him to death!” Jun Hongxuan’s face was also full of ruthlessness.

He, a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner, was also pouring the fiery energy of the sun continuously into the fiery meteor dozens of meters above him. It merged together with the blazing power of the Flame Race’s bloodline to form the life flame essence of the Golden Crow, aiding the Three-legged Golden Crows to melt the light pillar and turn the thunder, frost, earth ball, and blood beads inside the light pillar to dust before killing Qin Lie.

Their first clash had actually turned into a war of attrition. It was a battle to see whose spirit energy was vaster, more refined and could last longer.

Qin Lie’s realm was obviously lower than Jun Hongxuan’s, so logically speaking he should’ve lost instantly in a straightforward battle of pure spirit energy like this.

However, Qin Lie possessed three great natal palaces inside his body. They all could provide him with a fierce amount of power.

Besides that, his Blood Spirit Art was also an additional source of great strength. His pores also contained the lightning pool liquid and many earth spirit whirlpools.

And above all, he possessed the power of his bloodline!

When all these powers combined as one and poured into the light pillar, they actually held back the attack of Jun Hongxuan, a genius who was an entire realm above Qin Lie.

Not only that, they didn’t show any signs of losing at all!

“This is…”

At his hiding spot, Teng Yuan stared blankly at the most dazzling area of that energy and light with a look of astonishment on his

face.

He knew that Jun Hongxuan was a seed of fire Sun Palace spent countless resources to raise.

He also knew that Lin Jie was the only person out of the six great human forces of Boluo Realm who could truly clash against Jun Hongxuan. He knew that Jun Hongxuan could be called a genius even in the main world of Spirit Realm.

Moreover, this genius was in the Fragmentation Realm. He was an entire realm above Qin Lie.

He knew that Qin Lie himself was extremely special. Qin Lie was a hybrid between a human and a god, and the god race's bloodline was without a doubt the world's strongest bloodline. It was a tad stronger than the Flame Race, the Serene Moon Race, the Demon Dragon Race, the Wood Race and all the other ancient bloodlines.

He also knew that Qin Lie's mind was as strong as steel, his body was incredibly strong, and he possessed all kinds of powerful spirit arts.

However, Qin Lie was just in the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm.

He had estimated that Qin Lie would be able to fight the middle stage Fragmentation Realm Jun Hongxuan only when he achieved a breakthrough and reached the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

But even then, the outcome of the battle should've been difficult to predict.

But now, the late stage Fulfillment Realm Qin Lie was actually fighting Jun Hongxuan's secret technique "Nine Suns Daylight" head on.

He knew that Jun Hongxuan had already gone all out.

"Rank five god race bloodline, a super vast life magnetic field, an

infinite wealth of talent and potential... what a terrifying fellow." With reality being presented right in front of him, Teng Yuan had to admit that he had underestimated Qin Lie.

"Aooo!"

It was at this moment the roar of the demon dragon Barett suddenly rippled throughout the area.

The powerful sound wave caused by the roar was like a tidal wave that flooded over everyone fiercely.

Jun An who was holding back Yun You and the Dark Shadow clansmen using the "Sun Divine Wheel" trembled thrice when he heard that terrifying roar.

Two streams of blood flowed down the corners of Jun An's mouth immediately after that happened.

"Young master! We need to go now!" Jun An said urgently.

"Just a bit more! It's almost daytime! Dammit!"

Jun Hongxuan cursed loudly and irritatedly for a while, but he ultimately withdrew his power and threw a hateful glare at Qin Lie. In the end, he and Jun An left the place using an escape art before Barett could show up.

He had no other choice.

"Kill all Sun Palace martial practitioners within your sight!" Barett roared madly from outside.

The people noticed that many demon dragons at least several hundred meters long had descended from the night sky like giant spirit artifacts. They let out odd roars while chasing after the scattering beams of fire.

The blood-curdling screams of Sun Palace martial practitioners rang from every direction. It was obvious that some people failed to escape in time and were bitten or torn to death by the demon dragons.

Even the Sun Divine Wheel that Jun An failed to put away in time while he was escaping was entangled by dozens of rays of demonic light. No matter how Jun An shouted, he wasn't able to withdraw it.

"Let's escape first! I'll ask the palace master to demand it from them once we get back!" Jun Hongxuan said hatefully.

Jun An and him weren't attacked madly by the demon dragons while they were escaping because of their high status. In the end, they managed to break through the encirclement and escaped.

Chapter 882: Flipping Out Faster Than Flipping Books!

Outside the Dark Shadow Race's village, the demon dragons roared while chasing down the escaping Sun Palace martial practitioners.

The Dark Shadow Race elders led by Eddie and Yuria also rose into the sky.

Many of the Dark Shadow Race youths were either treating wounds or carrying the wounded back to the caves in the middle of the mountain as quickly as possible under the elders' command.

It was because there was only one dimming moon left in the sky right now.

"How are you doing, Yao Tian?"

Several Dark Shadow Race youths gathered around Qin Lie and asked in concern.

They were the group of people whom Qin Lie had snatched the Scarlet Spirit Turtle from earlier.

They didn't know Qin Lie's true name. They just assumed wrongly that Qin Lie's name was Yao Tian after hearing it from their clan elders.

These people were all looking at Qin Lie with respect in their eyes.

As a late stage Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner who dared challenge the middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner and 'Son of the Sun' Jun Hongxuan into a battle and was evenly matched... Qin Lie had certainly won their respect with his performance.

They had long since set aside the old grudge from the time Qin Lie had "snatched" the Scarlet Spirit Turtle from them some time

ago.

“This is a spirit pill my grandfather left behind for me back then, please eat it and recover yourself. He has taken this with him back when we first came over from the main world.”

A timid-looking Dark Shadow Race young girl passed over a green-colored pill that had a refreshing scent of plants.

Her eyes were full of sincerity.

She had a wound each on her left shoulder and lower back. The wounds were bleeding non stop.

She could’ve used this pill on herself to restore her strength swiftly and treat her wounds.

But she restrained herself and gave it to Qin Lie instead, hoping that he could recover as soon as possible.

“I’m fine.”

Qin Lie smiled and turned around twice in front of the group. After wiping the blood on his person, he said, “I’m not injured. The blood you see belongs to someone else. I myself haven’t bled.”

The blood on his person came off as he said after he wiped them away.

When the Dark Shadow Race youths finally confirmed that Qin Lie wasn’t severely injured, they couldn’t help but grow even more surprised. Everybody suddenly began to talk at once.

“Jun Hongxuan is a “Son of the Sun” Sun Palace spent much effort to raise. Not only is he at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, he’s also very experienced in combat. Many people say that he’s a more difficult opponent than all the new descendants of the great races in Boluo Realm.”

“You’re so amazing, Yao Tian. You managed to fight him to a standstill even though you are clearly an entire realm below him.”

“Thank goodness you came over, or we wouldn’t have been able

to chase them away."

Qin Lie looked at them before turning his gaze to the sky. Then, he said while smiling, "Let's head up first. The sun will rise very soon."

"We'll go right away."

These young Dark Shadow clansmen cast grateful glances at him before walking up the stone stairs under their clan elders' urges.

Qin Lie sat down on the spot.

After scanning his entire body with his soul consciousness, he discovered that the spirit energy in all three of his natal palaces inside his dantian's spirit sea had decreased by almost half.

Even his Blood Spirit Art used nearly one third of his blood spirit energy.

Adding that to the thunder pool water and the power of his bloodline, he had used nearly one third of everything he had to take Jun Hongxuan's Nine Suns Daylight attack head on.

In the end, the outcome was at best a draw. He didn't manage to gain any advantage during the battle.

And this was late into the night too.

If they had fought during daytime, the Three-legged Golden Crows created from Nine Suns Daylight could absorb true fire from the sun and grow much, much stronger...

"He truly is worthy of being called the top seed raised by Gold rank force Sun Palace. He is obviously at a higher level compared to his peers in the Land of Chaos," Qin Lie thought to himself.

He believed that Terminator Sect's Shen Yue and Chu Li, Celestial Artifact Sect's Luo Kexin and even Ten Thousand Beast Mountain's Tian Yu might not necessarily be able to beat Jun Hongxuan together.

But Jun Hongxuan was just one of the Sons of the Sun raised by

Sun Palace. He was just one of the many “fire seeds” they raised.

Sun Palace was also just a level one Gold rank force. The strongest cultivator they possessed was only in the Void Realm.

There were a lot more forces who were stronger than Sun Palace in this vast Spirit Realm. The number of geniuses who were scarier than Jun Hongxuan might be as plentiful as sand.

If he accounted for the descendants of powerful ancient races too, then... who knew how many people of astounding talent there were in this world.

“This is not enough. Far from it. I am still not strong enough,” he muttered in a low voice.

An hour later.

Before the sun rose, all Dark Shadow clansmen who were chasing after the Sun Palace martial practitioners returned to the village.

The demon dragon Barett also transformed into his fat and obese human form and arrived at the same place.

The three Yuan brothers, Yuan Shan, Yuan Chuan and even more Yuan Family clansmen also gathered at one place.

“I knew that Sun Palace was planning something when they kept trying to delay us when we’re talking about borrowing the secret realm entrance, but I never knew that they would use this opportunity and attack ahead of time. Ruthless bastards!”

It was only now they learned that Sun Palace’s envoy had purposely visited the Demon Dragon Race to discuss with Barett and the Yuan Family the matter of using the secret realm entrance.

The envoy’s aim was to delay Barett and the Yuan Family.

Meanwhile, Jun Hongxuan led the Sun Palace martial practitioners sneakily to this place in attempt to eliminate this Dark Shadow Race branch as quickly as possible.

“I thought we were too late, but you guys sure recover quickly.

You actually managed to hold on until our arrival." Yuan Wenzhi looked around him and paid special attention to the mutilated bodies of Sun Palace martial practitioners. Then, he looked more and more stunned as his eyes turned serious. "How... how come it looks like you're the ones who won? Did Sun Palace actually lose more people than you? How could this be?"

Even the demon dragon Barett was deeply puzzled.

Suddenly, he exhaled.

Balls of thick, demonic light that looked like pitch black clouds started floating above the village.

A very distinct soul energy rippled out of the clumps of demonic light. They looked like they were detecting something.

Ten breaths later, Barett opened his eyes and glared at Eddie, Yuria and the rest of the elders. He said, "We may have given you some spirit stones, but there's no way it was enough for all of you to recover your strength to this level in such a short time!"

He noticed that these Dark Shadow Race elders had all regained about half of their strength.

Jun Hongxuan had suffered a big loss precisely because he didn't predict this turn of events and he didn't bring enough power in his haste.

"Yao Tian brought us some spirit stones when he came over. That's why we've... regained some strength ahead of time," Eddie explained.

"I see." Barett nodded knowingly before focusing his gaze onto Qin Lie, saying, "You sure aren't a simple man. Not only were you able to severely wound Sun Palace with an explosive type spirit artifact, you yourself are capable of fighting Jun Hongxuan."

He might not have arrived for long, but he seemed to have noticed everything that was going on in the battle midway. No details of the battle had escaped him.

“You praised me too much, Lord Barett.” Qin Lie let out a dry laugh.

“Prepare yourselves. When the next night arrives, the Dark Shadow Race shall move to the demon dragons’ territory,” Barett said. “I’m worried that Sun Palace’s men will attack again. You need to stay together with us just in case another surprise like today happens!”

“Sun Palace is the most powerful human force in Boluo Realm, and there’s no way they’re going to stop at this. You really should stay closer to the Demon Dragon Race to be safe,” Yuan Wenzhi persuaded.

“Please give us some time to consider,” Eddie said vaguely.

Right now, the first moon was gradually vanishing.

“We will return to the caves first,” Yuria said hurriedly.

The Dark Shadow Race elders who were still at the village hastily took to the sky and slipped into the caves.

The Dark Shadow clansmen could adapt to Spirit Realm’s daytime, but Boluo Realm’s daytime had three suns that were extremely close to the ground surface. Despite living there for so many years, they were still unable to endure it.

They might be able to move under the sun, but they had to use nether demonic energy to support their movements. This meant that they would be expending even more energy.

“Yao Tian! You come over too. We have something to discuss with you!” Eddie beckoned at Qin Lie from the cave entrance, asking him to come up.

Qin Lie nodded and was about to leave.

“Wait!” You Yun of the Serene Moon Race suddenly flew over from afar. She stopped in front of Qin Lie in an instant. “I am a member of the Serene Moon Race. I wish to speak with you for a

moment, if you will do me the honor."

"I'm busy!" Qin Lie turned her down immediately.

When he came over just now, he had seen with his own eyes the Serene Moon clansmen and some Lunar Temple martial practitioners gathering in the sky.

The Serene Moon Race never attempted to interfere with the battle even though Sun Palace's martial practitioners were killing the Dark Shadow Race.

Lunar Temple and the Serene Moon Race normally viewed Sun Palace as their sworn enemy. The fact that they stood by and did nothing this battle meant that they shared a tacit understanding with each other.

This caused Qin Lie to hate Lunar Temple and the Serene Moon Race too.

"We don't harbor any malice. Please reconsider your decision!" You Yun's face turned cold as she said, "This is Boluo Realm, and you have made a complete enemy out of Sun Palace! If you offend us too, then there will be no place for you in the entire Boluo Realm!"

She even cast a glance at Barett when she said this. By this, she meant that even the Demon Dragon Race couldn't help him with this.

"Are you threatening me?" Qin Lie snorted coldly.

"You can think of it like this if you want." You Yun didn't deny it. "That is why I hope that you will think carefully before you act, for your own sake. You are very powerful, and I don't wish to see a young man with such great potential to perish before you've fully grown."

Then, she changed her tone and said sincerely, "I have come in good faith, you know. For example, if I really wanted to hurt or capture you, I wouldn't have waited until the Demon Dragon Race

arrived.”

She used both the carrot and the stick in hopes that Qin Lie would relent a little. Once that worked, she would slowly pry the information she needed from Qin Lie’s mouth.

“This boy has nothing to do with me,” Barett said suddenly.

“Nothing to do with you?” A momentary blank later, You Yun suddenly cast a puzzled glance at the old demon dragon. Then, she reacted abruptly, “Lord Barett, you’re saying… that you’re just intent on allying with the Dark Shadow Race? You don’t intend to extend your protection to him?”

“That is right,” Barett said indifferently.

The moment he said this, You Yun shot a glare at Lin Jie and You Qianlan, seemingly blaming the duo for misleading her.

The reason she stopped Lin Jie and You Qianlan earlier and didn’t capture Qin Lie alive herself was because she was worried about the Dark Shadow Race’s retaliation. But what scared her more… was Barett himself.

As the leader of the Demon Dragon Race in Boluo Realm, Barett was a character who could truly threaten the Serene Moon Race. She also knew that Barett had a bad temper, and she was afraid that she would provoke his ire and cause him to go mad, bringing many troubles to the Serene Moon Race.

That was why she was ready to use both the carrot and the stick to negotiate with Qin Lie. Moreover, she was mainly going to use the carrot as her main method and the stick as the support.

She never thought that Barett had no intentions of protecting Qin Lie at all.

“You’re a human brat with no background or people to support you. No matter how great your potential is or how strong your talents are, you’re just in the Fulfillment Realm!”

You Yun’s face experienced complete reversal as her gentle mask faded completely like tidewater. Then, she cast an extremely disdainful glance at Qin Lie and said harshly, “How dare you, a mere Fulfillment Realm human brat act arrogant before me? Who the hell do you think you are?! Come back with me to the Serene Moon Race’s scared land, or I’ll let you know the price you pay for your arrogance, you lowly fool!”

This woman flipped out faster than one could flip a book.

Chapter 883: You Are Our Hope!

You Yun's face was filled with scorn and disdain.

With no background or powerful force to support him, Qin Lie was nothing to her, no matter how outstanding his talent and potential were.

"That..."

Yuan Wenliang frowned and with a lowered voice tried to persuade the demon dragon Barett to change his mind.

Barett shook his head.

Yuan Wenliang sighed inwardly and fell quiet. He stopped trying to change Barett's mind.

Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan could only bow their heads and say nothing seeing that Barett wasn't willing to help Qin Lie.

Surprisingly, Eddie and a few Dark Shadow Race elders flew back down from the cave entrance.

"You Yun! What are you trying to do?" Eddie said angrily.

"Lord Barett, the Dark Shadow Race owes Yao Tian a favor. If anything happens to him then... the contract of alliance between the Dark Shadow Race and the Yuan Family shall be nullified!" Yuria said solemnly.

The moment she said this, the three Yuan Family brothers grew anxious and looked at Barett. They all wanted him to defend Qin Lie.

After she had turned hostile, You Yun stared coldly at Qin Lie and said nothing.

She was waiting for Barett to voice his stance.

You Qianlan, Lin Jie, and a few other Lunar Temple and Serene Moon clansmen quietly descended on the village too.

The sky was about to turn bright.

“You want to protect him no matter what?” Barett cast a sideway glance at Yuria.

Eddie, Yuria, and many other Dark Shadow Race elders nodded strongly.

“What if I don’t want to?” Barett asked again.

“Then we will abolish our contract of alliance with the Yuan Family!” Yuria said loudly.

Qin Lie’s expression turned serious.

The sudden turn of events made him feel that something was off. He thought he knew where the problem lay.

“Do what you want. It’s not like you really wanted to ally with us in the first place. Your alliance with the Yuan Family is but a ploy of yours to buy time.” Barett snorted coldly.

The crowd was astonished.

“Why do you say that?” Eddie asked with a deep look on his face.

“Why? You ask me why?” Barett shook his head and sneered. “If my guess is correct, this Yao Tian had come with the exact purpose of taking you all back to Spirit Realm! Before this, Little Chuan and Little Shan said that Yao Tian had come through the third secret realm entrance. He obviously controls a cross-realm teleportation formation that does not belong to either Lunar Temple or Sun Palace!”

“He even brought a large amount of pure high grade spirit stones with him when he came over. That is why you all managed to regain up to half of your full strength in such a short time!

“As long as you have more time, it won’t take too long before you all recover to your full strength!

“When that happens, even that fellow in your clan will awake from his thousand years’ slumber!

“You are just buying time to recover your strength. Once you do, you’ll use the secret realm entrance he holds and leave Boluo Realm!

“You never planned to use Lunar Temple or Sun Palace’s secret realm entrances. That’s why you dared to turn down their offer or choose to ally with the Yuan Family and us!

“He is obviously human, so he must have a powerful force behind his back!

“This also means that your real ally has been him and not our kin, the Yuan Family from the very beginning!

“Am I correct?”

This old demon dragon was able to force Eddie to admit that Qin Lie had brought over a number of spirit stones to help the Dark Shadow Race recover a portion of their strength just by scanning their current strength alone. Then, he actually managed to guess more or less the Dark Shadow Race and Qin Lie’s intentions through a progressive number of deductions.

Qin Lie, Eddie, Yuria, and many more Dark Shadow Race elders all wore heavy looks on their faces.

They suddenly realized that Barett was incredibly smart. He had figured out most of their plans after just a few lines of conversation.

Barett was certain that they were in cahoots with Qin Lie since a long time ago. He was certain that that the Dark Shadow Race would ally with the force behind Qin Lie after they left Boluo Realm and returned to Spirit Realm.

—Their ally would not be his kin, the Yuan Family.

That was why he ignored You Yun’s disdain and scorn towards Qin Lie.

“I see now.” When Yuan Wenzhi came to, his expression looked a

little ugly. “It would seem that we were being manipulated like pawns.”

“Lord Barett is truly impressive.” Lin Jie sighed in admiration.

She had heard since a very long time ago from her Lunar Temple seniors that this old demon dragon of Boluo Realm wasn’t stupid at all. In fact, he was incredibly smart.

Before today, she didn’t quite believe her seniors’ words. She thought that her seniors had exaggerated Barett’s abilities so that she would be on her guard.

It was only today that she realized her seniors hadn’t exaggerated Barett’s intelligence at all. In fact, they might have underestimated him a little.

“We…” Eddie looked very pained. A deep sigh later, he said, “Lord Barett, most of what you said is definitely true. However, we really weren’t lying to you when we say that we wish to form an alliance with you. We really did plan to form this alliance in good faith.”

“I hate it when people lie to me!” Barett snorted coldly and raised his head, saying, “I promised that kid that I won’t hold you back from leaving and that I will grant you freedom. But that is all!”

After he was done, he slowly walked towards outside while saying, “We’ve killed many Sun Palace martial practitioners for you during this trip and saved you from your predicament. This is payment for the news the kid brought to me before! From today onwards, your lives, whether you can stop Sun Palace and Lunar Temple, or escape Boluo Realm has nothing to do with me any longer!”

“Take care.” Yuan Wenzhi cast a cold glance at Eddie. He too left with a gloomy expression on his face.

Just like Barett, he assumed that the Dark Shadow Race was using them and that they never intended to form an alliance with

them at all.

When Barett and Yuan Wenzhi left, many more demon dragons and Yuan Family clansmen followed behind them in anger.

Yuan Shan and Yuan Chuan also let out a snort. When they looked at Qin Lie, their eyes were filled with anger.

Qin Lie looked very embarrassed.

“Without the Demon Dragon Race or the Yuan Family to protect your people, Sun Palace will eliminate you the next time they come over.” The corner of You Yun’s lips curled upwards as joy suddenly visited her. “Oh right, I nearly forgot that the strong sunlight in this place is even less friendly to you than it is to us. It’s going to be daytime any moment now, so that means there’s no way you can leave during this time.”

“Sun Palace may very well regroup and send more people before nighttime.” Lin Jie took joy in their plight.

“Surrender this Yao Tian to us, and I can promise you that Lunar Temple won’t hit you when you’re down or interfere in this battle,” You Yun said confidently with the look of a victor. “Otherwise, Sun Palace may not be your only enemy after this. We, Lunar Temple, may raise our hands against you as well!”

“We won’t turn him in!” Eddie yelled.

Even at the face of extinction, Eddie knew that the only people who truly did everything in their power to aid the Dark Shadow Race were Qin Shan and Qin Lie.

He would never allow You Yun to take Qin Lie away.

“Alright. Then we will have a chat with Sun Palace later. Once Sun Palace have eliminated you all, they’ll probably leave behind one survivor for us.” You Yun smiled as she looked at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie’s face looked very green.

“Let’s go.” You Yun waved her hands easily.

They got onto their crescent-shaped flying spirit artifact and left giving off boundless arrogance.

Right now, every Dark Shadow Race elder was frowning deeply. Their expressions were so serious it was scary.

“Let us return to the caves first.” Eddie let out a sigh.

These old men went back into the stone caves and gathered together before the sun rose.

Qin Lie was among them.

What do we do?

This was a sentence that lingered in everyone’s heart.

The Yuan Family and Demon Dragon Race had decided to ignore them. Sun Palace and Lunar Temple had come to a tacit agreement where one of them planned to exterminate their entire clan, while the other planned to capture Qin Lie alive. There was no longer any conflict between these two forces in this regard.

Out of all the six human forces that were present in Boluo Realm, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple were the strongest of them all. How could they possibly stop the two forces who had joined hands without having regained their full strength?

Should they run?

It was daytime now. With the three suns blazing down on Boluo Realm, they would rapidly lose the nether demonic energy they spent so much time to recover as soon as they walked out of the caves.

Moreover, the secret realm entrance was not only very far away from where they were right now, but also surrounded by the Ancient Beast Race that hated them.

It would seem that the only paths before them were dead ends and dead ends.

There literally was no hope in sight.

Inside the wide cave, everyone kept quiet and said nothing.

It was because no one had an idea that could save the Dark Shadow Race from destruction.

Qin Lie was the same.

The situation right now wasn't something a mere Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner like him could overturn at all. In fact, even if that Void Realm Dark Shadow Race elder were to wake up, he might not necessarily be able to overturn this situation.

After all, awakening didn't mean that he could regain his peak strength.

"Let us awaken the clan elder first. He may not be able to change anything, but he should at least know the predicament we're in. We cannot let him die unknowingly in his sleep."

A long time later, Eddie sucked in a deep breath and abruptly stood up.

Yuria and another Dark Shadow Race senior also stood up in silence. It was obvious that they agreed with Eddie's suggestion.

"Will it not burden you all too much... if you awaken him now?" another senior asked worriedly.

Originally, they were going to recover for a few more days to ensure that the awakening process goes without a hitch.

"We don't have time. Even if it is pushing it, we have no choice but to try!" Eddie walked resolutely into the deeper parts of the cave.

Yuria and another senior also wore similar looks of determination as they silently followed him.

Qin Lie felt very stifled as he looked at their backs and the pained and helpless looks on the rest of the elders' faces.

"What else can I do for you?" he asked solemnly.

“You and your grandfather have done enough already.” A old Dark Shadow man gave him a distressed smile before saying, “Qin Lie, we can’t get used to the three suns, but you can! I’m sorry to say this, but this Dark Shadow Race branch may fail to live up to the Venerable One’s love. We really don’t see any hope for us to return to Spirit Realm. But you... you still have a chance to live. You can’t die with us. So before Sun Palace and Lunar Temple’s men show up, leave now and find a chance to return to the secret realm entrance!”

“Yes!” Another old Dark Shadow man also came back to himself and said, “You said that the void worms gathered around the secret realm entrance will take a year of Spirit Realm time to recover, right? This means that it will recover in just twelve days of Boluo Realm! You’ve probably stayed here for a lot more than just twelve days already, so if you rush back to the secret realm entrance now you should be able to return to Spirit Realm right away!”

“That’s right! We may not be able to leave, but all is not lost for you just yet! You must go now!”

“Believe me, if you were captured by that You Yun woman, your fate won’t be much better than death!”

“Forget us and leave, leave quickly! Qin Lie, you are our hope! We wish for you to live!”

Seeing that there was no longer any chance for them to survive, the Dark Shadow Race elders all acted to persuade Qin Lie in hopes that he could leave quietly while he still had the chance to do so.

Chapter 884: Fighting For a Glimmer of Hope!

“The Serene Moon Race is extremely averse to the blazing suns just like us, so there won’t be any Serene Moon clansmen watching outside.”

“Sun Palace wouldn’t dare stay behind after they’d been dealt a heavy blow either. They will return to their sky palace, return to Spirit Realm, and request for reinforcements there.”

“The humans of Lunar Temple are the only ones who can endure the suns’ blazing rays, and they are the ones who will be stationed nearby to look after this place.”

“Their task should only be to prevent you from escaping.”

“However, the human martial practitioners of Lunar Temple will be weaker because they fight using moon energy too. This is a very good opportunity for you!”

An old Dark Shadow man analyzed carefully. He believed that Qin Lie had a high chance of escaping this place if he acted a bit more careful after the three suns had risen.

“We’ll definitely be eliminated, but you shouldn’t die with us. So go.”

More people tried to persuade Qin Lie to leave.

Qin Lie stayed silent with a serious look on his face.

This Dark Shadow branch had lost the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race’s protection and utterly offended Sun Palace. The Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple had also come to a tacit agreement with Sun Palace… he knew very well that this branch of the Dark Shadow Race no longer had any chance of survival.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Suddenly, a couple of whistles rang from deep within the caves.

Three immense power ripples erupted from deep inside the cave, but they weakened in an extremely short time.

The three powers belonged to Eddie and the others.

The group of Dark Shadow clansmen who was persuading Qin Lie to leave frowned and probed the interior of the cave. Then, their expressions turned even uglier than before.

“It seems like they’ve… failed.”

“I did say that it is too much. None of them have regained even seven tenths of their strength, but they still want to awaken the clan elder by force. The chance of rebound was pretty high.”

“This is a disaster on top of another.”

Their eyes were dim, and their sighs were deep. They lowered their heads bitterly in defeat.

As expected.

Eddie, Yuria and the other Dark Shadow Race elder returned from the cave, their faces very pale.

The energy, spirit, and resolve in their eyes seemed to have dissipated. They even staggered a little as they walked back to the group. It was as if they had expended far, far too much energy.

Blood seeped out of the corner of Eddie’s mouth and his nose from time to time. However, he simply wiped them away with his sleeve carelessly, not caring that they were slowly drenching his sleeves in blood.

“The heavens wants us dead, so we can do nothing but submit.” When Yuria returned, the wrinkles on her face seemed to brim with death and despair. “Not only did we fail to awaken the clan elder, we even suffered a rebound. We do not have even two tenths of our strength.”

“We’re done.” The person who returned with them sat down

powerlessly while leaning against the wall.

“I’ve heard a little of what you guys said earlier.” Eddie sucked in a deep breath before turning to look at Qin Lie with pain and sadness. “There’s no way we’re returning to Spirit Realm, but you absolutely mustn’t die along with us, Qin Lie. You are the one person who has a real chance to live. Also, you are the Venerable One’s grandson, and the Venerable One had done far, far too much for us denizens of Nether Realm. If you are to die with us, we… will feel that we’ve let down the Venerable One even after we’ve descended to hell!”

“You must leave this place and find a chance to return to Spirit Realm, only so will we not die in discontent!” Yuria abruptly looked up and exclaimed in a somewhat low, hysterical tone.

“Everyone, please use an hour’s time to write down what you wish to tell your descendants. If possible… we would like you to pass on these letters to the Dark Shadow Race, Qin Lie.” A bit of hope suddenly appeared on Eddie’s face. “Back when we came to Boluo Realm, some of our descendants were left behind. Our descendants should’ve returned to Nether Realm by now. Qin Lie, if you are able to return to Spirit Realm alive, if you have a chance to meet the clan elder of Dark Shadow Race at the Nether Continent, please turn in our letters to him. He will arrange the rest.”

“That’s right. It is impossible for us to see them again, so we hope that you can realize this small wish of ours.” Yuria said.

“Alright.” Qin Lie nodded slightly.

Joy appeared in everyone’s eyes simultaneously.

Qin Lie’s nod didn’t only mean that he was convinced by the crowd to return to Spirit Realm in stealth, it also meant that he would bring their one hope back with him.

In the future, the powerful clansmen of the Dark Shadow Race

might take revenge against Sun Palace and Lunar Temple after learning of their fate in Boluo Realm.

This revelation made them saw a hint of hope.

And so, the Dark Shadow elders inside the cave began to write their letters spiritedly, leaving behind caring words towards their descendants, and regrets for not being able to witness their growth.

“If possible, please pass this to the current clan elder of the Dark Shadow Race. Everyone here will be grateful for your aid.” Eddie collected everyone’s letters and put them solemnly in Qin Lie’s hands. Then, he held Qin Lie’s hand strongly and said with red eyes, “Take care! You must survive!”

“I’ll do my best.” Qin Lie smiled bitterly and walked out of the cave alone under their expectant gazes.

It was daytime since a while ago.

The second he stepped out of the cave entrance, he looked up and saw the three blazing suns unleashing their terrific light and heat.

Heat waves churned as the suns shone down their divine light onto the ground like they were trying to burn it alive.

His heart felt extraordinarily cold, however.

This Dark Shadow branch numbered around several thousand people, but they might not necessarily be able to live until the next night.

If there were no incidents, they would neither be able to witness the beautiful sceneries of nine full moons again, nor return to their homeland.

Meanwhile, they had put all their hopes on him.

His icy heart felt like it was filled with lead. It was indescribably oppressive and uncomfortable.

He raised his head beneath the three terrific suns and looked

towards the many pieces of floating lands beneath them. Slowly, violence and blood thirst began to take over the anxiety and helplessness inside his pupils.

“The future isn’t necessarily hopeless!” He suddenly looked towards his spatial ring.

It was at this moment he made a decision. His icy heart turned as firm as steel too.

“I will fight for a glimmer of hope for you!”

Translucent lifeblood essences flew out of his pores. The blood beads that looked like red crystals then exploded before his chest.

A scarlet blood light wrapped around his entire body.

The blood light gradually blurred, faded and evaporated into nothingness under the suns’ heat.

Qin Lie vanished from the cave entrance.

Several hundred kilometers away.

“Swoosh!”

A bloody silhouette abruptly winked into existence, and Qin Lie jumped head first into a clump of rocks, eyes sharp as blades.

He immediately unleashed his soul consciousness.

The second his soul detected another person’s soul, he released his lifeblood essences again and activated Blood Escape.

He shifted several hundred kilometers away yet again.

Four shifts later.

He appeared in a forest some thousand kilometers away from where he originally was.

There were a couple of broken Sun Palace war chariots in this forest. These war chariots looked like piles of junk, and they were covered in demon dragon claw marks. The stench of blood around the war chariots was strong, and there were large pools of blood

around it.

Not a single corpse could be found within the area, however.

He understood that the Demon Dragon Race loved eating human flesh just like the evil dragon Gilbert. They normally wouldn't leave food lying around in waste…

The reason he couldn't find a corpse was probably because the Sun Palace martial practitioners were all eaten by the demon dragons.

"That saved me a lot of trouble at least."

He muttered and gathered the broken war chariots together, examining them closely.

There were four war chariots in total, and three of them were so terribly damaged that there was almost no chance that their spirit stone core could be reactivated.

As for the last war chariot, literally every part of it except its energy core was shattered.

"Thank goodness I'm a half-baked artificer…"

He began burying himself in work.

Under the blazing suns, he sweated heavily as he dug out the intact energy core from the wreckage and moved it to another war chariot that didn't look too terrible.

Two hours later.

A tattered war chariot slowly rose to the air under his control.

He pushed spirit stones into the energy core while he searched for Sun Palace's location in the sky with his mind.

Several tiny light dots were blinking inside the spirit diagram that made up the energy core.

Soon enough, he locked onto a slightly larger light dot.

"This is it!" Qin Lie's soul consciousness quickly grabbed onto the

light dot.

The war chariot beneath him abruptly sped up, and while fighting against the gravity of Boluo Realm that was ten times stronger than the gravity of Spirit Realm, the war chariot flew up to the sky dazzlingly.

Rays of sunlight shone down onto this war chariot.

Surprisingly, the strong sunlight was actually absorbed by the war chariot like water entering the sea.

The core area of the war chariot was amplified by the strong sunlight, causing it to move faster and faster. Even the rate at which the spirit stone's energy was being absorbed had improved massively.

"Amplify, enhance, erupt at one point in one instant..." Qin Lie's mind consciousness swam inside the war chariot's spirit diagram. When he connected this sight with the ancient spirit diagrams he controlled, he gradually learned something from it.

Meanwhile, he took off his clothes and put on a Sun Palace martial practitioner uniform put inside the war chariot.

He also changed his face with the fox skin mask.

When everything was done, he sat down inside the war chariot and took out many Blazing Profound Bombs from inside his spatial ring. He put them on the floor of the war chariot.

"Although I have a lot of Blazing Profound Bombs, they probably can't truly destroy an Imperishable Realm expert even if they were to detonate at once, and there must be Imperishable Realm experts who are guarding Sun Palace's main headquarters."

"I must amplify the Blazing Profound Bombs' strength."

"Dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs... detonate... at the same time... if I amplify its strength by three times or so, it should be enough to destroy a Soul Altar expert."

He calculated inside his mind while staring at the Blazing Profound Bombs before him. His mind suddenly shifted to the ancient spirit diagrams as he racked his brains to create a compound spirit diagram that could multiply these Blazing Profound Bombs' strength just like the Profound Thunder Heart.

"I'll inscribe this with my lifeblood essence."

A long time later, a drop of red lifeblood essence dripped down the tip of his finger.

This lifeblood essence landed on a Blazing Profound Bomb.

It looked like a blood flower had bloomed when the blood landed on the metallic ball.

His mind consciousness began to spin madly!

Then, the blood of the flower on the Blazing Profound Bomb began to scatter, elongate, criss-cross and assemble swiftly…

The blood tendrils that were ten times thinner than hair swam magically across the Blazing Profound Bomb's metallic surface and formed a complicated, marvelous diagram.

A long time later, bloody light glowed from the metallic ball as an ancient diagram appeared on its surface like it was born with it.

He sucked in a deep breath. Then, almost without any pause at all, he dripped his lifeblood essences on the remaining Blazing Profound Bombs in one go and began making diagrams on them.

His concentration was so deep that it looked like he was spellbound.

Chapter 885: Alone in the Tiger's Cave!

The ancient trees soared into the sky and covered the Demon Dragon Mountain Range. Only scattered bits of the blinding sunlight shone through.

Demon dragons hundreds of meters long lazily soaked in the dragon ponds, or hid in the caves as they napped.

In human form, Barett's bloated body was shoved on the enormous beast chair like a ball of meat .

"This Sun Divine Wheel is a Heaven Grade Six spirit artifact. Even in Sun Palace, it is extremely rare." Barett's fat fingers played with a glittering gold wheel and then threw it to Yuan Wenbin. "Go to Sun Palace and give this spirit artifact to them and... say that I will not take any more responsibility for the Dark Shadow Race and will leave them to their fate."

"The Dark Shadow Race dared to deceive us, they should die," Yuan Wenzhi said.

"Sun Palace is not easy to deal with, they also have the secret realm entrance. They have us in a chokehold. If there are not enough benefits, there is no need for us to burn ties with them," Yuan Wenliang said.

“Then let it be. In any case, the Dark Shadow Race and that daring boy is going to die,” Barett said impatiently.

He disliked people who lied to him.

In his eyes, the Dark Shadow Race had conspired with the force behind Qin Lie. They used him, and didn't have any intentions of allying with the Yuan Family.

He didn't have any more good feelings towards the Dark Shadow Race.

"The Dark Shadow Race and that boy will die," Yuan Wenzhi said

with a nod.

Having offended Sun Palace and Lunar Temple, without the support of a powerful force, this branch of the Dark Shadow Race that had not recovered would not have any hope of survival.

.....

In a cave one hundred fifty kilometers away from the Dark Shadow Race.

You Yun, You Qianlan, Lin Jie, and the other martial practitioners were gathered together.

Exquisite crescent spirit artifacts parked around the cave. The Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple's martial practitioners burrowed into the cave to avoid the burning heat and light of the sun.

"Are your men patrolling the surroundings?" You Yun asked.

Lunar Temple nodded and said, "One hundred and twenty Lunar Temple martial practitioners have surrounded the Dark Shadow Race. That boy will not be able to leave without being noticed."

"If he uses an escape art?" You Yun still wasn't assured.

"Boluo Realm's gravity is ten times as strong as Spirit Realm. He came from Spirit Realm, so he cannot adjusted to ten times the gravity in such a short period of time. If he rashly uses an escape art, he will severely injure himself," Lin Jie explained. She said relaxedly, "After he tries, he will find his body in pain, as though he is torn apart. Also, he will not be able to move. There is no need to worry."

"That is true. The first time I went to Spirit Realm, I could not adjust to the gravity there. When I walked, I would float. If I moved, I felt as though I would fly. Many of our race's secret arts were affected," commented You Qianlan.

"That's good." You Yun's worries were finally appeased and then

her expression turned cold. She snorted, "He doesn't know what's good for him. When Sun Palace exterminates the Dark Shadow Race, and captures him alive and give him to me, I will let him have a taste of what I can do!"

Lin Jie and You Qianlan looked at the viciousness in her eyes and felt a wave of coldness.

They knew that You Yun had once fallen in love with a human man. The man had promised her to forever stay in Boluo Realm with her.

Yet the man changed his affections in the end, and left Boluo Realm secretly without telling her.

After that, her personality changed greatly. Many of the male martial practitioners in Lunar Temple who had the Serene Moon Race bloodline would be viciously punished by her if they offended her slightly.

Many of the Lunar Temple martial practitioners that came to the Serene Moon Race wanting to upgrade their bloodlines were left bloodied and bruised by her. They did not complete their breakthrough, and they returned to Lunar Temple with serious injuries.

Due to this, the elders of Serene Moon Race had severely punished her.

If not for her great talent, and that Serene Moon Race needed such an extreme figure, she most likely would have been imprisoned.

"When I get the holy artifact from him, this person must be given to me!" You Yun's mouth turned viciously. "He is similar to that person who failed me!"

Lin Jie and You Qianlan exchanged a look. They felt that Qin Lie's future was worse than death.

.....

Under the flaming sun.

On a floating crimson red continent, vast palaces stood, covered with insignias of the sun.

Red chariots parked at the center of those flamelike palaces. Many human martial practitioners were currently cultivating under the sun.

"Whoosh whoosh!"

Jun An and Jun Hongxuan suddenly landed with dozens of bloodied Sun Palace martial practitioners on crumbling chariots.

Many martial practitioners walked over from the plaza and also out of the palaces.

Other than these, there were some Flame Race members who had natural flame patterns on their skin and eyes that flashed with fire.

They looked in shock at Jun Hongxuan and Jun An.

"Uncle An! Sit and protect this place. I will immediately return to Spirit Realm and report this to my master!" Jun Hongxuan said.

"Alright." Jun An nodded.

Jun Hongxuan did not explain to anyone else, and flew into the biggest and most magnificent palace to leave through the secret realm entrance.

"Lord An, what happened? Did your mission fail?"

"Is that possible? With the numbers of the Dark Shadow Race, against such weak power, how could we have failed?"

"What happened?"

Many of Sun Palace's martial practitioners and the members of the Flame Race came over with questions.

Jun An's expression was ugly and impatiently said, "The Dark Shadow Race is much more troublesome than we imagined!" Then, he hurriedly returned to his own cultivation area.

The crowd of Sun Palace's martial practitioners were stunned.

Then, as more chariots with the insignia of the sun returned, those chariots were damaged and tattered. They clearly had received heavy attacks.

Also, of the returnees, some Sun Palace came back without any chariots, bloodied all over

Through the people that came later, the martial practitioners of Sun Palace gradually learned about the course of events.

They learned the mission had completely failed because of Jun Hongxuan's misjudgement. Also, a martial practitioner had come out with many moves, and explosive spirit artifacts. That had caused the failure of the mission.

They also knew that after the Demon Dragon Race and the Yuan family arrived, more Sun Palace martial practitioners were killed.

"The reason why Young Master Jun is in such a hurry to return is most likely because he is going to request stronger reinforcements. This time... the Demon Dragon Race and the Yuan Family have also joined. They killed many of our people. Even the "Sun Divine Wheel" was stolen. It seems that great waves will arise in the Boluo Realm."

"When has our Sun Palace ever feared others?"

"It's been peaceful for far too long!"

The Sun Palace martial practitioners shouted, their fighting spirits high, excitement evident.

For many years, Sun Palace had always been the strongest of the six human forces in Boluo Realm. They were even stronger than Lunar Temple.

The Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, Flame Race, Serene Moon Race, Asura Race, Demon Dragon Race, Wood Race, Sea Race, Black Jail Race, these nine ancient races that lived in Boluo Realm.

Other than the Ancient Beast Race and the Giant Race which were unfathomable and did not interact with others, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple did not fear any Boluo Realm faction when allied together.

This was because they controlled the secret realm entrances. The members of the nine races sometimes needed them.

This caused them to become more prosperous.

In the last few decades, after Sun Palace allied with the Flame Race in Boluo Realm, they had almost never suffered a loss. Even the Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple were subdued by them.

They looked down on the Demon Dragon Race and the Yuan Family.

"The Yuan Family appears to be tired of living, that old demon dragon has been comfortable for too long!"

"When Young Master Jun invites the true experts of Sun Palace from Spirit Realm, we will once again prove to the races of Boluo Realm who their true ruler is!"

"Right!"

The Sun Palace martial practitioners shouted into the air.

At this time, another crumbling chariot belonging to Sun Palace returned.

On the chariot was a slightly unfamiliar-looking human martial practitioner wearing the robes of Sun Palace. His face was covered in blood, soil, and grass. He seemed extremely disheveled.

His body gave off a clear aura of the scorching sun.

Everything was so familiar, so ordinary, that this person did not attract too much attention.

Because a few dozen of Sun Palace martial practitioners had returned like this.

The Sun Palace martial practitioners that cultivated in the surroundings had learned what occurred from the previous people so they did not have any curiosity.

Due to this, no one questioned him.

.....

Qin Lie silently got off the chariot.

He kept his eyes lidded, and appeared as though he was exhausted.

He secretly observed the surroundings.

There were a few dozen martial practitioners cultivating on the enormous plaza. More Sun Palace martial practitioners were inside the vast palaces, cultivating or discussing matters.

Occasionally people would look at him. When they found his face was not a familiar one, their gazes would flash past.

He did not attract any attention.

"What are you standing there for? You are wounded like this, why aren't you returning to your cultivation room to recover?" A Sun Palace martial practitioner who looked like an instructor suddenly glared at Qin Lie and pointed in a direction. "What? You forgot where you live after being hit? North Region, Building Three, Fifth Floor, Room Seven!"

Qin Lie stilled and then looked at the sun insignia on his left shoulder. He found written on it in tiny characters were north, three, fifth floor and room seven.

He finally understood. He walked into the direction that person pointed without a sound.

"You look like a greenhorn that fought for the first time. Unfortunately, you lost in your first time. Hmph! To be frightened like this, you will most likely not be able to walk out of this shadow in your lifetime," that person said scornfully.

"Someone like this will have difficulty reaching higher realms. Maybe he wouldn't even have a chance to return to Spirit Realm," someone else mocked.

"Actually, his luck is good, how many people died this time? Even a dozen Nirvana Realms were killed, and their bodies separated in the explosion. Isn't he lucky to have returned alive?"

"In that case, his luck really is good. At least he's still alive."

Chapter 886: Mysteries of Blood!

One day in Boluo Realm was equivalent to twelve days in Spirit Realm which was extremely long.

Sun Palace, Sun Divine Hall in the north district.

Qin Lie had stayed there for a few hours as he read through the introductory books in his cultivation room.

North Region, Building Three, Fifth Floor, Room Seven, that was his present identity.

He knew that the original owner of this cultivation room was named Huang Xian, an early Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

Originally, he had been worried that he would be exposed and prepared a cover story.

When he entered, he found that the nearby cultivation rooms were empty.

This meant that the Sun Palace martial practitioners Huang Xian had been familiar with had all died in the battle against the Dark Shadow Race.

Many people had been killed by his Blazing Profound Bombs.

Through the books in Huang Xian's room, he knew that this floating continent had twelve Sun Divine Halls.

Each Sun Divine Hall here was built from "Sunflame Stones." Sunflame Stone was an Earth Grade Three spirit stone and was extremely valuable.

Sun Flame Stones could absorb and store the sun's flame power, and was akin to the Thunderblitz Tree and its ability to absorb lightning and thunder power. For the martial practitioners of Sun Palace, staying in the Sun Divine Halls built from Sun Flame Stones would multiply the speed of their cultivation.

Especially in Boluo Realm.

After all, there were three burnings suns releasing both sunlight and heat at the same time. Sun Flame Stones would absorb it all and fill the Sun Divine Halls with this energy.

Even the plaza amid the halls was covered with Sun Flame Stones. When martial practitioners sat there and cultivated, they were directly baked by the three suns. They could turn the sun's flame power into surging spirit power to store in the spirit sea.

Among the twelve Sun Divine Halls, there was one main hall, which was located at the end of the halls.

The main hall was unlike the other divine halls. Many spirit formations were carved onto the walls of this divine hall. Those spirit formations could increase the rate at which Sun Flame Stones absorbed the sun's power and enhanced the effect on martial practitioners cultivating there.

Due to this, the people in power of Sun Palace in Boluo Realm, those that were the strongest, cultivated in the main hall.

Other than this, the secret realm entrance that was so crucial to Boluo Realm was in the deepest part of the hall so the experts cultivating in the main hall could guard it.

"If I can destroy the secret realm entrance, injure or kill the Soul Altar martial practitioners guarding it, Sun Palace will not have any more energy to exterminate the Dark Shadow Race."

Qin Lie frowned. He put the Blazing Profound Bombs he made using lifeblood essences in a line in front of him as he began to inscribe ancient diagrams.

He knew it was difficult to enter the main hall. Even if he entered, he might not be able to go near the secret realm entrance.

Thus, these Blazing Profound Bombs could only explode outside the main hall.

The experts of Sun Palace had inscribed many spirit formations on the walls of the main hall, and there would be hidden wards. The secret realm entrance would be the most fortified place.

He was worried that the Blazing Profound Bombs' explosion would not be able to destroy the secret realm entrance or injure and kill the Soul Altar experts.

"Soul Altar ..."

The corner of his mouth twisted in bitterness.

"Forty-nine Blazing Profound Bombs inscribed with ancient Amplification diagrams should have great power when set off together. However... I am not a completely confident."

His finger spun around a Blazing Profound Bomb as his eyes flashed in serious thought.

A long time later. His mind moved, and he tried to communicate with the fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos.

A wisp of crimson fire shot out from between his brow.

The flame energy formed into the Fire Qilin-shaped Spirit of Void and Chaos. His ruby like eyes showed a joyful light. The spirit communicate mentally with Qin Lie.

"Do you have any way of making flames stronger?" Qin Lie pointed at the Blazing Profound Bombs in front of him.

The fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos jumped nimbly onto a Blazing Profound Bomb. Under Qin Lie’s gaze, the spirit's body went inside...

...as if it was water flowing into the ocean.

Qin Lie paled and almost couldn't stop himself from screaming. He feared that any sudden movement from him would set off this Blazing Profound Bomb.

All forty-nine Blazing Profound Bombs were in front of him. One explosion would set off the others.

These Blazing Profound Bombs might not be able to destroy the Sun Palace's secret realm entrance, and kill Soul Altar experts but to kill him... it would be easy.

His face paled in fear.

He stared at the Blazing Profound Bomb.

After a while, a wisp of fire came out. The Spirit of Void and Chaos walked out and motioned to Qin Lie, squeaking as it described what it thought.

Qin Lie became alert. "Need the cooperation of that thunder attribute fellow?"

The Fire Qilin nodded.

His mind moved, and Qin Lie communicated with the thunder attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos. Light flashed at his brow and the Spirit of Void and Chaos in the shape of a Thunder Crystal Beast appeared.

The Fire Qilin squeaked and chattered at the Thunder Crystal Beast.

Under Qin Lie's gaze, this miniature Thunder Crystal Beast turned into a bolt of lightning that flew into a Blazing Profound Bomb.

Qin Lie's heart was in the air again.

Fortunately, this little Thunder Crystal Beast did not linger for long inside the Blazing Profound Bomb. After several breaths, he also flew out.

Then, a mental message came into Qin Lie's mind.

The Fire Qilin added in as well

Qin Lie listened carefully and organized the message the two Spirits of Void and Chaos sent him.

"Need your blood?" Qin Lie asked.

The two little guys nodded.

"With your blood, inscribe Amplification spirit diagrams like the ones on the surface of the Blazing Profound Bomb. Use your blood as spirit lines, and put a Blazing Profound Bomb on the intersection?" Qin Lie asked.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos continued to nod, communicating mentally with Qin Lie and telling him how to unleash the power of the Blazing Profound Bombs to greatest effect.

Soon, a plan they thought was suitable was laid out in front of Qin Lie.

The materials inside the Blazing Profound Bomb were primarily fire and thunder attributes. As a result, the power the Blazing Profound Bomb released was thunder and flames.

Both thunder and flames were extremely wild. The moment they exploded, the power they released was destructive.

Of these two Spirits of Void and Chaos, one was thunder, the other fire, and they were the purest manifestation of their respective elements.

They did not have any impurities.

The blood of the Spirits of Void and Chaos seemed to hold wonders as well. When Hei Shite of the Asura Race wanted to help Qin Lie raise the Spirits of Void and Chaos, his only request was their blood.

The two little guys told Qin Lie to use their blood to draw an amplification diagram like the one on the Blazing Profound Bomb. Then, Qin Lie would put a Blazing Profound Bomb at the intersection of the lines.

This way, after the Blazing Profound Bombs exploded, their power would rise exponentially.

"If we do this, the moment the Blazing Profound Bombs explode,

how much greater will the power be?" Qin Lie asked.

The two little beings quickly responded.

“Three times? Five times? Seven times?” Qin Lie stilled and then grimaced. "You aren't sure how big the increase will be?"

They nodded in unison.

Qin Lie became silent.

The two little guys looked at him.

A long time later. Qin Lie nodded and said, "Let's try, give some blood to me."

Then, the two little guys squeezed out drops of blood from their hoofs with pain on their faces.

The blood of the Fire Qilin flickered like flame. It contained pure fire energy. When Qin Lie took a sniff, Qin Lie found the fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos was extremely tempting to him.

Qin Lie's bloodline couldn't help but boil.

Scattered blaze divine characters flashed out of the boiling blood. They seemed to urge Qin Lie to consume the Spirit of Void and Chaos' blood.

It seemed that the blood that came from the fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos would have incalculable benefits to the transformation of his bloodline.

This was an instinctive feeling.

The blood of the thunder attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos seemed to be made out of bolts of lighting. It was transparent, and had a strange transparent color. It was extremely strange.

However, this blood clearly was of no benefit to Qin Lie's bloodline.

His bloodline didn't react at all.

"Yiyiyaya!"

At this time, the fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos sent a joyful thought to Qin Lie.

"Oh? You say... my blood is good for you?" Qin Lie's eyes lit up. "In the future, we can exchange blood. It seems like it would be of benefit to both of us?"

The fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos nodded excitedly.

After Teng Yuan's torture, Qin Lie's bloodline reached rank five. The spirit smelt a delicious scent from Qin Lie's bloodline which could help him evolve.

The pure bloodline of the god race’s Blaze Family contained countless mysteries. The imprints were enough to immerse him in the true essence of flame.

It could speed up its evolution and perfect itself through Qin Lie's bloodline.

At the same time, as a Spirit of Void and Chaos, its blood contained things that Qin Lie's bloodline needed.

If they traded blood, both sides could receive enormous benefits and improve together.

"Good! After this is done, when things settle down, we can try it!" Qin Lie's eyes lit up.

He had a feeling that the blood of the fire attribute Spirit of Void and Chaos had inestimable benefits to the breakthrough in his bloodline.

Even without moving, he could feel how much his bloodline desired to absorb the drops of the Spirit of Void and Chaos' blood.

"No, this isn't the time, now is not the time..."

Suppressing the urge to swallow the blood, Qin Lie breathed and focused, adjusting himself as he started to inscribe the ancient Amplification diagram for the Blazing Profound Bombs using the blood the two little guys donated.

In the next moment, he made another astounding discovery.

When the blood of the two Spirits of Void and Chaos was used to inscribe diagrams midair, they could disappear just like the spirits themselves.

He knew that every Spirit of Void and Chaos could change between tangible and intangible states. This was their core talent.

He hadn't expected their blood to be the same.

The blood lines had been drawn in the air, they existed.

However, he could not see them with his eyes.

"Wonderful!" He was overjoyed by this discovery.

Chapter 887: Hua Yuchi

An hour later.

A complex spirit diagram drawn with the blood of the Spirits of Void and Chaos as ink appeared in the cultivation room.

The spirit diagram was composed of thousands of lines of blood. Forty-something most important intersections all had a Blazing Profound Bomb hung on it.

This spirit diagram looked like a net hanging in the air.

The Blazing Profound Bombs looked like the fish caught in the net. As the net moved, the Blazing Profound Bombs seemed to struggle and break free of the fish net.

Qin Lie exhaled. With clearly exhausted eyes he looked at the spirit diagram he had spent effort and mental strength to inscribe.

After the fire and thunder Spirits of Void and Chaos gave their blood, they started furiously eating the spirit materials he brought out in order to recover as quickly as possible.

Through the two Spirits of Void and Chaos, he learned that this ancient diagram with the Blazing Profound Bombs would be much more powerful than the Blazing Profound Bombs exploding simultaneously.

He believed that if this web-like diagram exploded in the main hall of the Sun Divine Halls, it would shake the world.

Maybe, that secret realm entrance Sun Palace used as a chokehold on the races would be destroyed as well.

However, a new dilemma appeared—how should he set off this web-like ancient diagram in the main hall?

The ancient diagram could hide as it was made with the blood of the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

However, he could not hide the Blazing Profound Bombs.

If the web became intangible, and the ancient diagram disappeared, the forty-nine Blazing Profound Bombs would float in the air.

It was not realistic to move the forty-nine Blazing Profound Bombs to the main hall of Sun Palace.

Sun Palace's main hall would have martial practitioners on guard. They would not just idly watch as forty-nine metal balls drop down.

Even if he sneaked near the main hall, the Sun Palace martial practitioners had to be absent for him to paste this ancient diagram with the Blazing Profound Bombs onto the wall of the main hall.

There was one more thing... He had to leave before the detonation.

Otherwise, he would die.

"This is not easy at all..."

He frowned, thinking of what he could do to not attract attention, avoid the ears and eyes of everyone present and also move the diagram to the main hall. Then, he had to leave as well.

He thought hard.

A long time later.

"Room seven! Huang Xian!" A loud voice came from the outside hallway. "Come out!"

Qin Lie who was still working on approaching the main hall was in a daze and didn't react immediately.

Only when impatient knocking sounded on the door did he realize his present identity. He was "Huang Xian."

"Coming!" he hurriedly responded.

After adjusting his clothes slightly, he looked at himself and

walked out after feeling there were no problems with his appearance.

"Liu Feng, Zhao Ye, Wang Hu..."

In the hall, a deacon of Sun Palace was shouting loudly with a roster in his hand.

However, other than Qin Lie, all the other doors were tightly closed.

That deacon shouted for a while, and sighed after finding no one else appearing. His gaze landed on Qin Lie as he said, "It seems you are the only one in this district to survive."

Qin Lie showed a grieving expression, his head low and didn't respond.

"Lord An has put down an order, we will gather our forces and attack the Dark Shadow Race before night time. Because of the previous losses, the brothers that guard the cells will be moved out to fight. And you... while you have survived, all of you have expended a great amount of power. You will not be able to fight so you will replace the brothers guarding the cells and look after the cells."

The deacon explained and said to Qin Lie, "Come with me."

Qin Lie followed closely.

Walking out of the North Region, he noticed that a dozen or so Sun Palace martial practitioners with pale complexions who had clearly not recovered came out of the other places.

The deacons from different palaces conversed and led them to a remote palace.

Qin Lie followed the group into the palace and walked down the stairs. After going down several hundred meters, they came to the place where Sun Palace kept its prisoners.

The Sun Palace martial practitioners that guarded this place

passed by them and walked out when the group came down, rubbing their fists together.

They would be organized to attack the Dark Shadow Race when Jun Hongxuan received reinforcements from Spirit Realm.

"The criminals here are important, and their identities cannot be exposed to Spirit Realm, so they are kept in Boluo Realm. These people all have secrets. Sun Palace needs them alive in order to get the secrets we need so you need to take good care of them."

A deacon ordered, and arranged for different people to be responsible for different areas as he told them what they needed to do.

Qin Lie listened silently.

He quickly understood and knew he only needed to guard three cells. Every six hours, he just needed to send in food and drink.

"Boluo Realm's day is long. Even if it takes a while, Jun Hongxuan will still come with the experts of Sun Palace from Spirit Realm before night. It will be troublesome then." He panicked inwardly..

He had to reach the main hall as soon as possible, detonate the Blazing Profound Bombs, and destroy the secret realm entrance so that Sun Palace's reinforcements could not come over.

He could not linger at the cells for long.

However, his identity right now was Huang Xian. If he moved rashly, he would die a terrible death in Sun Palace's main base.

He could only wait and endure.

The deacons that led them there left right after explaining their duties.

Each person was arranged in front of the cells they were responsible for. They only had to look at the people inside, send in food and drink at the right time, stop them from killing themselves

and prevent any other accidents.

The people imprisoned could have suicidal thoughts when faced with such a hopeless situation.

Their main duty was to notify the person in charge when the prisoners acted abnormally.

After understanding his duty, Qin Lie was led to the three cells he was responsible for.

When he walked towards the cell, he noticed that the world energy of Boluo Realm which was not pure to begin with started to thin, until it could no longer be felt.

Clearly, the martial practitioners of Sun Palace used a special method to prevent the spirit energies of the world from entering to stop the people in the cells from cultivating.

Consequently, the people in the cells could not cultivate or recover their strength.

"You are responsible for this area." The person that led Qin Lie here pointed at the three cells. He gave a few more orders before leaving indifferently.

The place Qin Lie was at was a cave. There were three doors in the cave, a cell behind each.

After the deacon left, Qin Lie observed the three doors curiously, and found each door had a hole large enough for food to be shoved in.

He observed the cells through the openings.

The first cell was dim and an old person with loose hair curled up in the corner. This person's eyes were dull and lifeless. He appeared to be in a daze.

Qin Lie did not feel any spirit energy ripples from him, nor any strong signs of life.

After watching for a while, Qin Lie understood that this person

had already resigned himself to his fate and lost all hope, never to fight again.

Shaking his head, he came to the second cell and observed.

A similarly dim cell, a single-armed man with his eyes closed, leaning against the wall and snoring in his sleep.

His cave smelled, and things were thrown everywhere.

From his body, Qin Lie felt relatively strong signs of life. This meant that his physical strength was still present, even though he produced no spirit energy fluctuations.

Qin Lie moved his gaze away to look at the third stone room. Then, his expression turned shocked.

In the third cell, the interior wasn't dim at all. The ceiling was embedded with pearls and jewels that illuminated the cave.

The cell was extremely clean, clothing, books, and bowls all placed neatly.

A handsome man in blue robes sat on the stone bed, one hand holding a book he was reading with relish, and one hand holding a winecup he occasionally took sips out of.

Looking at his carefree state, he didn't seem to be kept in a cell, but visiting a friend's house.

Seeing Qin Lie look in, he smiled faintly. He put down the book and took another sip of wine. Then he looked over with laughter and started his three hundred and sixtieth try of persuasion. "Brother, if you can help me out, I guarantee you will possess endless wealth after returning to Spirit Realm. I promise you I can recommend you to join the Gold rank force, Sky Mender Palace, and I can also ask a Divine rank artificer to forge a Divine Grade spirit artifact suitable for you. I will take care of all the materials!"

"Also, I will become blood brothers will with, protect you in Spirit Realm, and you can do as you please in Sky Mender Palace!"

"Let me introduce myself, I am Hua Yuchi. The present palace master of Sky Mender Palace, Hua Tianqiong, is my grandfather."

Qin Lie looked dazedly at him.

"Sky Mender Palace..."

Sky Mender Palace had been the one to defeat the Horned Demon Race, the Dark Shadow Race, and the Ghost Eye Race. They killed the five Demon Gods, and almost caused all of the Gold rank factions of Nether Realm to die.

This faction was one that dominated the central world of Spirit Realm.

Sun Palace and Lunar Temple were only subpar Gold rank factions in Spirit Realm's Central World. They did not possess any Genesis Realm experts.

Sky Mender Palace didn't just have a Genesis Realm expert, they had several.

Sky Mender Palace hadn't killed the Nether Realm's races because of his grandfather's request, to give his grandfather face.

The people of Sky Mender Palace might know his grandfather!

Qin Lie took a deep breath and suddenly asked, "Do you know Qin Shan?"

"Grandpa Shan? Of course I do!" Hua Yuchi said excitedly.

"Then... do you know Qin Lie?"

Hua Yuchi's eyes dimmed as though a bucket of cold water had been poured down. He said, dispirited and with a lowered head, "So what if I do? Big brother is already dead."

Qin Lie shook.

Chapter 888: The Qin Family!

This was the first time he heard about himself.

Outside the prison room, his entire body started to tremble slightly beyond his control. He was pressing the stone doors so hard that ugly veins popped out of the back of his hands.

“Tell me about Qin Shan and Qin Lie.” He tried his best to ask in a calm tone.

Inside the prison room, Hua Yuchi looked up and stared at his face through the small hole, asking, “What do you want to know?”

“How did your... big brother... die?” Qin Lie asked indifferently while adjusting his breathing.

“There are four great families and five forces in the Central World. The Qin Family was the leader of the four great families and one of the strongest Gold rank force to have ever existed.”

Hua Yuchi was imprisoned in Boluo Realm for many years. He rarely ran into Sun Palace martial practitioners who were willing to chat idly with him. So when he saw that Qin Lie was brimming with curiosity, he consciously decided to chat with him.

“The strongest Gold rank forces in this world are the four great families and five forces. However, the Qin Family has already been removed from the four great families.”

Slowly, he spoke.

Qin Lie calmed his breathing and adjusted his status again and again in order to avoid exposing himself out of agitation.

As he listened to Hua Yuchi, he slowly learned about the Qin Family and his own past.

The Central World was where the strongest Gold rank forces lay. Originally, there were four great families and five forces.

The four great families were made up of the Qin Family, Ji

Family, Ao Family and Lu Family.

The five forces were made up of the Reincarnation Sect, Stars Hall, Sky Mender Palace, Six Ways Alliance and Ninth Heaven.

Just like the nine great Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos, there were also nine great Gold rank forces in the vast Spirit Realm. They were giants that stood proudly above all forces.

Not only did the nine Gold rank forces rule over many continents and seas in Spirit Realm, countless Silver rank forces, Copper rank forces, Black Iron forces and Limestone forces were attached to them. The tentacles had even reached into the outer realms where they ruled over many domains similar to the Boluo Realm.

Just like the god race who conquered many lands, the nine great human forces had also invaded many secret realms and auxiliary worlds and came out swinging.

For example, Sky Mender Palace ruled over seven Silver rank forces, near a hundred Copper rank forces, and tens of thousands of Black Iron forces and Limestone forces.

These forces were like the foundation stones of a pyramid. They were piled up layer upon layer until the top was reached.

Sky Mender Palace was the tip of this pyramid.

There were many domains in this world, and these domains contained rich resources, spirit stone veins and many precious treasures.

Sky Mender Palace alone had completely dominated over eight domains like Boluo Realm. Moreover, they were working towards taking control over even more domains.

Reincarnation Sect, Starry Hall, Six Ways Alliance and Ninth Heaven were not inferior to Sky Mender Palace either. They too were scarily powerful giants who possessed great strength and ruled over many domains in Spirit Realm.

The Qin Family was the same in the past.

The Qin Family was a newly-ascended Gold rank force. At the beginning, the Qin Family's forces were only made up of a group of artificers.

The old patriarch of the Qin Family, Qin Shan, had always been the greatest artificer to have ever existed in Spirit Realm in nearly five thousand years of its history.

For many years, the strongest people and greatest forces of many places purchased standard spirit artifacts and requested tailor-made spirit artifacts from the Qin Family.

That was also how the Qin Family became the richest family in the Central World.

However, the Qin Family wasn't feared by the Gold rank forces even though it was rich enough to rival countries at the time.

—It was because Qin Shan was enthralled by artifact forging.

He didn't spend massive amounts of effort to improve his cultivation to the Genesis Realm, nor did he try to increase his own powers at all costs.

At the time, the Qin Family didn't possess a true Genesis Realm expert. Therefore, the Qin Family wasn't one of the strongest Gold rank forces even though it was a first-rate Gold rank force.

That was also why the other forces weren't worried about the Qin Family.

It wasn't until Qin Hao was born that the forces finally paid attention to the Qin Family. In fact, the Qin Family's weight grew heavier and heavier in their eyes as time passed.

Qin Hao was Qin Shan's third son, and unlike Qin Shan's previous two sons, he neither inherited his father's work nor engrossed himself in the way of artifact forging.

He displayed extraordinary martial talent since young, and he

was completely and utterly obsessed with the martial way. He had channeled all of his energy into improving his own strength.

He already had great talent, and he had the obsessive drive to make great use of it. He even had countless resources to use, courtesy of the Qin Family.

And so, from the Fulfillment Realm all the way to the Genesis Realm, Qin Hao became the youngest expert to break through the levels in the history of Central World.

It was as if he was born to break every record and surpass all those who came before him.

He was a sharp sword in Qin Family's hands.

His appearance turned the force of artificers that was the Qin Family into a true giant.

His very existence allowed the Qin Family to force their way into the ranks of the original eight greatest Gold rank forces and become the ninth greatest Gold rank force.

The Qin Family was the richest force in the Central World, and they possessed powerful artificers that struck awe and respect from every force. Qin Hao's addition to the family—a powerful martial practitioner whose growth seemed to be limitless—drew the admiration of all forces.

After Qin Hao had risen to power, he attracted the pledges of loyalty of countless experts.

After Qin Hao had ascended to the Genesis Realm, the Qin Family opened up nine new domains, gained twelve Silver rank forces as their vassal forces and won the pledge of loyalty of almost two hundred Copper rank forces in less than five hundred years' time.

At the time, the Qin Family's rise couldn't be stopped by anyone.

Later on, the Qin Family took a temporary break from their expeditions as Qin Hao journeyed into the outer realms in hopes of

building the eighth level of his Soul Altar and breaking through to the middle stage of the Genesis Realm.

Several hundred years later, when he returned from the outer realm, he didn't just succeed in forging the eighth level of his Soul Altar. He even brought back a kid.

This kid was named Qin Lie...

The martial practitioners of various forces in the Central World didn't know where Qin Lie came from, nor did they know who his mother was. But they quickly learned that he possessed the bloodline of the god race.

The leaders and main people in charge of all forces were shocked by this discovery.

However, Qin Hao was at the middle stage of the Genesis Realm, and the Qin Family was at the peak of their strength at the time. So despite extreme dissatisfaction, the forces ultimately could only grit their teeth and bear with Qin Lie's existence.

At the time, the Gold rank forces already had various ways to steal the bloodline of powerful ancient races and inject them into their own.

They knew very well just how great the potential of those people with the bloodline of powerful ancient races were.

They also knew that the god race's bloodline was the ultimate and most enviable bloodline one could possibly get out of so many powerful ancient races.

The first generation of the Qin Family was protected by the greatest artificer of the Central World, Qin Shan. He had led his clansmen into obtaining unimaginable amount of wealth.

The second generation of the Qin Family was led to the top by Qin Hao. He intimidated all forces with unrivalled edge and the relentless will to push forward.

And now, the third generation of the Qin Family actually possessed the bloodline of the god race.

This revelation struck fear in the hearts of all forces.

They were all afraid of Qin Lie, the child who possessed the bloodline of the god race.

They all believed that Qin Lie would be even scarier than Qin Hao when he grew up. They were all afraid that he would destroy the balance of the Gold rank forces in the Central World.

The Qin Family themselves had high hopes for the child. They believed that his birth would push the Qin Family to unprecedented heights.

However, contrary to everyone's expectations, the so-called "son of god" of the Qin Family was neither interested in the martial way nor invested in artifact forging.

The so-called "son of god" who won the doting of countless people was violent, arrogant, mad, fierce, merciless, vengeful, a heavy drinker, a drug addict and a sex fiend...

It was as if he was the culmination of all the bad habits that could possibly exist in a hedonistic descendent of all great forces.

He never cultivated of his own accord, and he never tried to learn the essence of thr martial way. He was unwilling to study artifact forging either.

He possessed the bloodline of gods, but it didn't awaken due to his own problems.

One after another, his peers surpassed him.

If Qin Hao was born to break the records of fastest cultivation speed, then Qin Lie seemed to be born to break the records of lowest cultivation speed.

The Gold rank forces were originally worried that the third generation of the Qin Family would lead the Qin Family to greater

heights, but after they figured out his true personality, they all set their minds to ease.

The Qin Family clansmen who thought that Qin Lie would bring them to the peak of power also gave up on the dream over time.

The so-called “birth of the son of god” quickly became the biggest joke of the entire Central World.

Still, Qin Hao continued to grow stronger even though Qin Lie only brought shame to the Qin Family. The Qin Family’s strength continued to skyrocket at a speed that caused every force to feel unsettled.

Gradually, some forces began to join to boycott the Qin Family.

While Qin Hao was opening up a new domain with his group of experts, he was trapped in a “Dark Shadow World” for a particularly long time. This opening allowed a devious scheme to be hatched against the Qin Family.

Qin Lie was the key of this devious scheme.

Qin Lie had been obsessed with a girl with the Sea Race’s bloodline, Han Qian of the Ninth Heaven, for the longest time. In the past, Han Qian cared nothing for him, but one day she asked him to meet him in her chamber.

No one knew what actually happened in Han Qian’s chamber. Han Qian herself claimed that Qin Lie had attempted to sexually assault her, and she killed him by accident as a result.

On the same day, Qin Shan came personally to take his body away.

The Qin Family held their silence after that.

Half a month later, Qin Hao broke free from the “Dark Shadow World” and returned to Spirit Realm with his subordinates.

On the same night, the maddened Qin Family clansmen attacked Ninth Heaven in a bloody assault and officially started a bloody

war between two Gold rank forces.

Thousands of big and small forces were involved in this war, and fights broke out at a dozen or so domains at once. At the beginning, Ninth Heaven who was supposed to be a peak level Gold rank force just like the Qin Family suffered a string of losses and heavy casualties.

During this war, Ninth Heaven was utterly defeated by the Qin Family.

The sacred grounds of Ninth Heaven were taken over by the Qin Family one after another, and they had been pushed back all the way to their seventh sacred grounds.

This war taught every force just how scary the Qin Family was and stunned all of them.

Just as the Qin Family continued to conquer more of Ninth Heaven's territory and was about to defeat Ninth Heaven in one mustered go, Reincarnation Sect, Starry Hall, Six Ways Alliance, the Ao Family, and the Lu Family joined hands with Ninth Heaven without any warning.

Working together with Ninth Heaven, the six great Gold rank forces and several Genesis Realm experts ultimately crushed Qin Hao's eight-level Soul Altar.

After wrapping his own soul around the shattered bits of his Soul Altar, Qin Hao slipped into space and had vanished since.

The giant that was the Qin Family was ultimately felled by the six great Gold rank forces.

Qin Shan also vanished right after.

The great forces who were originally attached to the Qin Family were either eliminated or absorbed. The domains the Qin Family ruled and the wealth they accumulated over many years were split among the six great forces.

The Qin Family was eliminated from the nine greatest Gold rank forces, and the ruler that once dominated a corner of the Central World was slowly forgotten.

Chapter 889: Two Generations of Heroes!

Outside the prison room, Qin Lie stood as stiff as a statue with a dark expression on his face.

Through Hua Yuchi's story, he finally gained a clear picture of the Qin Family, Qin Shan, Qin Hao, and himself.

He learned about his past, the glory the Qin Family once had, the extraordinary skill and talent his grandfather possessed in the art of artifact forging, and his father's, Qin Hao's, great skill and strategy.

He also learned... just how mediocre and incompetent he truly was in the past.

The first generation of the Qin Family had the strongest artificer in the history. The second generation of the Qin Family had a top-class martial practitioner who had the highest chance of reaching the absolute peak of the martial way.

But he, the third generation of the Qin Family who bore much expectations... was actually the biggest joke in the entire world.

The third generation of the Qin Family was also the opening that ultimately triggered the Qin Family's destruction. He was the key to the Qin Family's astonishing collapse.

"Was the old me really so useless and disgraceful?" He couldn't accept this truth for a time.

The Qin Family was a former first-rate Gold rank force who possessed a first generation hero and a second generation hero that won the reverence of all experts. So how could their third generation be so pathetic?

He refused to believe this.

"Young Master Hua, is it?" A while later, he sucked in a deep breath and looked at the handsome youngster in the prison room

once more. “That Qin Lie... if he truly is such a useless man of many vices, why do you still call him your big brother?”

Hua Yuchi’s eyes turned dim as he let out a sigh. He said, “Big brother Qin may bear many vices, but he is also a man values his relationships greatly. He always treated us brothers well. But... but... he did hate his own identity. He thought of himself as a member of the god race. From the moment I knew him, he already hated all the Gold rank forces that existed in the human race. He believed that the eight great Gold rank forces of the human race... are the reason why his mother and his grandfather are still drifting aimlessly in the outer realms. He believed that they were the reason his mother’s clansmen couldn’t return to Spirit Realm.”

“Moreover, big brother Qin himself seemed to be plagued by some kind of illness. It seemed to be a... personality disorder? I can’t say for sure myself. At any rate, there was definitely some sort of trouble that was plaguing him and preventing him from focusing on his cultivation.”

“I dare say that it must be that bitch Han Qian who framed big brother Qin and killed him!”

“It is true that big brother was arrogant and addicted to women, but he truly loved that bitch. He would never do what she claimed he had done to her!”

“Those old bastards must’ve ordered that bitch to frame and kill big brother Qin. They had started the conflict on purpose!”

Hua Yuchi said indignantly.

A bit of electricity ran within Qin Lie’s eyes.

It was obvious that his mother was a woman of the god race, and his father had fallen in love with her when he was in the outer realms. That was how he came to be.

Perhaps the old him had even stayed for a time with the god race for a time while they were still at the outer realms. That was why

he came to hate all humans under the god race's influence

The god race had dominated Spirit Realm for over ten thousand years before they were ultimately beaten back by the hundred races. The human race had played a critical part in this outcome.

That might be why he grew to hate the human race.

After his father returned to Spirit Realm, the notion that was deeply ingrained into his mind probably didn't change. He continued to hate the Gold rank forces of the human race in the Central World.

Moreover, something was apparently wrong with himself, and he was plagued by some sort of trouble. As a result, he couldn't focus on his cultivation.

Moreover, the Qin Family was already the strongest family in the Central World at the time. He didn't feel any pressure at all as a result.

These factors all came together and resulted in him abandoning himself to despair and indulgence. He became an ignorant and incompetent person who only knew how to enjoy the pleasures of life, and not only did he become the biggest joke of the Central World, he was even the breaking point that the great forces targeted and used to destroy the Qin Family.

The old him was truly a tragedy. It was as if god had purposely sent him to toy around with the Qin Family.

"Is he... really dead?" Qin Lie asked again.

"Of course." Hua Yuchi smiled bitterly. "That bitch was extremely vicious, and she had already destroyed big brother Qin's True Soul when grandfather Qin Shan went over. Considering big brother Qin's realm at the time, he was completely dead the moment his True Soul dispersed. Even if grandfather Qin Shan had the power to change the world, this was something he couldn't change."

“Dead…” Qin Lie frowned deeply and asked himself in his own mind, “If he truly is dead, then what am I?”

He fell into deep thought.

He believed that there had to be a reason behind his old self’s mediocrity despite having the god race’s bloodline, a father like Qin Hao, and a grandfather like Qin Shan.

He also believed that something was off with his supposed “death”

He believed that Hua Yuchi’s deductions were correct. He believed that Han Qian of Ninth Heaven must have set up that trap to frame him.

They had chosen that timing to act because his father Qin Hao was trapped in Dark Shadow World.

Perhaps they thought that the Qin Family would erupt at first notice.

But his grandfather endured the pain and waited until Qin Hao returned before they launched their attack the same night.

The Gold rank forces obviously underestimated the Qin Family’s strength. Before they could react or negotiate the details of their alliance in full, Ninth Heaven suffered severe losses already.

They finally realized just how scary the Qin Family was, and they realized that the Qin Family would seek them out and destroy them one by one if they didn’t work together.

The Qin Family might be powerful, but they were ultimately not a match for six Gold rank forces at once. After Qin Hao’s Soul Altar was shattered by several old Genesis Realm experts, the giant that was the Qin Family naturally crumbled.

His grandfather, Qin Shan probably knew that he wasn’t a match for the six great Gold rank forces after Qin Hao’s Soul Altar was shattered as well. That was why he took him far, far away from the

Central World.

He gradually sorted out his thoughts.

“What realm is that Han Qian of Ninth Heaven at? How powerful is she?” A while later, Qin Lie inhaled deeply before asking a question calmly.

“Han Qian?” Hua Yuchi’s shook his head bitterly and let out a sigh. “That bitch may be vicious and cruel, but she is extremely beautiful and talented in cultivation.”

“Right now, she is probably soon to complete the first level of her Soul Altar. Her Sea Race bloodline should also be at rank eight or so. I don’t even know how many latent abilities she had awakened as a result. She is one of the brightest pearls of the Central World’s new generation of martial practitioners, and she was regarded highly by Ninth Heaven. She was given an entire domain to do as she pleases, and it was even rumored that that domain was pretty well-developed.”

“I may hate her a lot, but even I have to admit that that bitch is born an able woman. She is outstanding, be it in terms of cultivation talent, bloodline, willpower or intelligence.”

“There are few men in the entire Central World who can compare to her.”

“And I… am even more inferior compared to her.”

Hua Yuchi lowered his head dejectedly. He actually felt a deep sense of defeat when he spoke of that woman in Ninth Heaven.

“Why are you imprisoned here?” Qin Lie calmed down eventually.

“Me?” Hua Yuchi’s smile grew even more bitter. “It’s… not safe to talk about me right now. If you really wish to know then please get me out of this place. Once I’m out, I’ll tell you why I was imprisoned in Boluo Realm by Sun Palace.”

“Who does Sun Palace belong to?” Qin Lie sudden asked.

“Sun Palace is a sub-first rate Gold rank force. They are allied with Ninth Heaven, but they are not their vassal force.” Hua Yuchi said.

“What about Lunar Temple?” Qin Lie asked again.

“Lunar Temple and Starry Hall are friends. They are also allied with one another.” Hua Yuchi answered again. A moment later, a sudden realization struck him as he looked at Qin Lie with great puzzlement. “You’re a martial practitioner of Sun Palace, so it’s natural if you don’t know anything about the Qin Family. But how could you not even know about the relationship between Sun Palace and Ninth Heaven; Lunar Temple and Starry Hall?”

“I will try and get you out of here.” Qin Lie didn’t answer him. Instead, he asked, “Do you happen to have any good ideas to share?”

Hua Yuchi abruptly grew excited.

Originally, he was sitting inside his room. Now, he had suddenly darted to the stone wall and closed the distance between him and Qin Lie instantly. With gleaming eyes, he asked, “Do you have spirit stones with you?”

“I do.” Qin Lie nodded.

“Do you see the two prison rooms next to mine?”

“Mn.”

“Toss your spirit stones and pills that can quicken one’s spirit energy recovery through the windows into their rooms and mine. Then, we shall wait for ten or so Boluo Realm days. We will be able to come up with a plan by then.”

“Ten or so days? No, that is unacceptable. You have two hours.”

“How much power can we possibly recover in just two hours time? We can’t break open these prison rooms at all!”

Hua Yuchi grew anxious.

Qin Lie pondered for a moment and fished out another six Blazing Profound Bombs from his spatial ring, passing them to Hua Yuchi. He told him how to use the Blazing Profound Bombs. “These items should be able to help you all break out of your rooms. Once you get out, you all should leave this place immediately. This area is the weakest point of their defense; none of their experts will be around during that time. Also, Sun Palace had just suffered a number of heavy casualties, so the amount of resistance you all will face after you escape should be a lot lesser.”

He didn’t say that he would seize the opportunity to rush to the main hall after the prison room had exploded. He didn’t say that he would send the secret realm entrance at the main hall and the experts guarding that place all to kingdom come.

After the main hall had turned to dust, Hua Yuchi and the other convicts would face even lesser resistance.

This explosion was critical to Hua Yuchi’s escape. Even if Hua Yuchi was recaptured in the worst case scenario, he wouldn’t be killed by Sun Palace.

Sun Palace had obviously imprisoned him for a reason. They obviously wanted him alive, and they wouldn’t kill him without good reason.

Plus, he was a third generation descendant of Sky Mender Palace. Sun Palace had many reasons to make use of him in the future.

Since Hua Yuchi wouldn’t die no matter what, Qin Lie thought that it was worth making the gamble. If he succeeded, he could escape his predicament. Even if he failed, it wouldn’t be worse than what he faced now.

“This item sure is very interesting!” Hua Yuchi thought for a moment after listening to his explanation. Finally, he gritted his teeth and said, “Let’s give it a try. Even in the worst case scenario

where I was recaptured, these Sun Palace bastards wouldn't dare do anything to me."

"Alright."

After conversing with Hua Yuchi, Qin Lie took out several hundred spirit stones and spirit pill bottles from his spatial ring and tossed it into Hua Yuchi's hands.

Then, he arrived at the other two prison rooms and threw even more spirit stones and pills to the two convicts inside without a word.

"I hope to see you act once two hours have passed. I will help you escape from the outside once the operation begins." Qin Lie left these final words to Hua Yuchi.

"Who are you? How can I repay you in the future?" Hua Yuchi hastily asked.

Qin Lie fell silent for a moment. Then, he said, "My name is Yao Tian."

Chapter 890: A Fourth Sun!

Qin Lie silently retreated back into the cave.

Inside the cave, he could hear Hua Yuchi and the other two people in the three cells recovering their spirit energy using the spirit stones and spirit pills that he had thrown them.

The cells blocked the spirit energy of the world and the trio’s energy reserves were depleted.

The spirit stones and pills he gave them were not enough for them to recover in three hours.

But they could give them some power.

When the Blazing Profound Bombs detonated, and destroyed the cells, he would immediately leave and go to the main hall of the Sun Divine Hall to destroy the secret realm entrance.

He would prevent Sun Palace's reinforcements from coming.

That way, the Dark Shadow Race would peacefully overcome this obstacle. When Eddie, Yuria and the others recovered most of their power, when that Void Realm elder recovered, the Dark Shadow Race would have a higher probability of returning to Spirit Realm.

He calculated inwardly.

Boluo Realm's gravity was ten times that of Spirit Realm. Accidents would occur if people tried to use "escape arts" there.

And he had undergone Teng Yuan's torment, and been crushed under an exponential level of gravity. His Records of Geocentric Magnetism had advanced ferociously.

He had completely adjusted to Boluo Realm's gravity.

Other people could not cast escape arts, but he was almost unaffected. This was why he had avoided Lunar Temple's eyes as he moved from Dark Shadow Race and easily left.

At the same time, he had explored this cave with his perception. He was confident that he could use the Blood Escape Art to move in the direction of the main hall before the detonation.

He waited silently for that moment.

"Sun Palace, Ninth Heaven. Six Gold rank forces..." his eyes narrowed and shone with sharp light.

"What? You did not wipe out the Dark Shadow Race and suffered heavy losses?"

In a vast palace high in the clouds of Spirit Realm, Jun Hongxuan's master, Cao Kugong, furrowed deeply.

Jun Hongxuan knelt in front of him with a lowered head and explained the matter, not daring to conceal anything.

"This disciple was useless." Jun Hongxuan admitted his mistake with his head bowed.

"You are one of Sun Palace's ‘fire seeds,’ you are also my student. Your mistakes are my mistakes." Cao Kugong's expression was grave as he said, "I arranged for you to be in Boluo Realm with the hope that you can prove your abilities there and surpass the other two fire seeds!" If you dominate them, you will get more resources from Sun Palace. If you cannot let those old ones acknowledge your abilities with your stay in Boluo Realm, you will not have any hope in the future, you will even be replaced by others."

"This disciple understands." Jun Hongxuan bent his head even lower.

"Boluo Realm is extremely important, not just to Sun Palace, many other factions are involved. But you must tell everyone that Sun Palace is the true ruler of Boluo Realm!" Cao Kugong thought hard. He said, "With my orders, summon my three hall masters, return to Boluo Realm and completely exterminate the Dark Shadow Race! If Barett dares to interfere again, have the three main hall masters deal with him. The three hall masters together

will be enough to subdue Barett."

"This time, I will not disappoint Master!" Jun Hongxuan swore.

"Remember, you are my face! Your defeat dishonors me!" Viciousness flashed through Cao Kugong's eyes.

"This disciple understands." Jun Hongxuan immediately acted and left.

.....

In the cells.

Hua Yuchi's eyes gradually grew bright. After eating a large amount of spirit pills and absorbing the power within the spirit stones, he recovered a portion of his confidence.

"I'm prepared to act!" he suddenly said.

Inside the cave, Qin Lie stood up and said, "I'm going first."

"Alright!" Hua Yuchi said.

Qin Lie activated his lifeblood essences.

The drop of lifeblood essence rose out of his palms like beads of flame and blood.

"Poof!"

Suddenly, a ball of bloody light erupted and wrapped around his body.

Within the bloody light, Qin Lie's body blurred and then disappeared in a while.

"Boluo Realm's gravity is ten times that of Spirit Realm. Someone who is able to cast escape arts in Boluo Realm must be skilled in the power of the earth." Hua Yuchi muttered. "I don't know why, I feel a familiar aura from this person."

As he said this, he took out the Blazing Profound Bomb and prepared.

"Whoosh!"

Qin Lie's body suddenly appeared in the North Region of Sun Divine Hall. There were no Sun Palace martial practitioners around.

No one noticed him.

The Sun Palace martial practitioners from North Region had died in the previous battle, so not many were present.

He could not directly approach the main hall without attracting attention of the guards around the main hall. Therefore, he paused there.

He looked towards the plaza.

Chariots were coming out of the palaces and parked on the plaza.

Many restless Sun Palace martial practitioners boarded the chariots under the shouts of the deacons, eager and waiting for Jun Hongxuan to come with the experts from Spirit Realm.

He knew once Jun Hongxuan led the true experts of Sun Palace into Boluo Realm, the Dark Shadow Race would face the danger of extinction.

"Sun Palace, the friend of Ninth Heaven, very good!" he inhaled and started to count silently, "One, two, three, four ... ..."

When he counted to nine, the palace in the south where Hua Yuchi and the others were imprisoned suddenly gave off a ground-shaking explosion.

Along with the explosion came flames, lightning, and thunder.

Yet the palace did not fall and only lightly shook.

"As expected..." Qin Lie's expression didn't change.

He knew six Blazing Profound Bombs going off at once could not destroy the Sun Divine Hall. At most, it would destroy the cells underneath He started to worry if Hua Yuchi and the others could

flee out.

"Invasion!"

"The prisoners are going to escape!"

"Let's go look!"

Suddenly, all the Sun Palace martial practitioners on the plaza shouted.

Twelve Sun Divine Halls. Each divine hall suddenly shot out a flame-like figure.

Even in the main hall, Jun An and another elder was alarmed and rushed out.

"Hm?!"

Qin Lie's eyes flashed with light.

He felt that the gravity around the cave he had teleported from changed to that of Spirit Realm.

Someone had used a method to decrease the gravity there so that people could freely use escape arts.

"Martial practitioners from a peak Gold rank force like Sky Mender Palace sure are extraordinary. No wonder they dared to agree to act in an hour. I underestimated them," he murmured.

Sky Mender Palace was one of the strongest forces in Central World, their foundations much deeper than Sun Palace. Hua Yuchi was the grandson of the present palace master, Hua Tianqiong, and naturally had some extraordinary arts.

After receiving the six Blazing Profound Bombs and using them to destroy the underground cave, Hua Yuchi clearly found a way to break free.

Qin Lie was excited by this discovery.

He observed the surroundings and found that the guards stationed at the main hall were moving towards the cells. He once

again used the Blood Escape Art to perform short-range teleportation.

He suddenly appeared at the main hall.

This Sun Palace's main hall was several hundred meters tall, and its walls were covered with exquisite patterns that increased the rate of the palace in absorbing sun power.

Appearing at the main hall, he hung the web covered in Blazing Profound Bombs on the main hall's wall.

"What are you doing?"

At this time, an elder of Sun Palace appeared in the main hall.

He originally intended to go in the direction of the cells to see what happened there. But his soul suddenly detected an abnormality.

He searched and found Qin Lie doing something suspicious.

He immediately shouted and attacked.

His body released a dazzling ocean of sunlight that seemed to drown Qin Lie.

Qin Lie paled.

Without a moment of hesitation and time to adjust, Qin Lie once again activated the Blood Escape Art.

This time, he set off ten drops of lifeblood essence.

In a flash, he was wrapped by bloody light and dissipated, teleporting hundreds of miles away.

This was a long-range teleportation.

After a burst of dizziness, he appeared midair, hundreds of miles away. Then he started falling at a rapid rate.

He saw the floating continent where Sun Palace was.

"Explode!"

He activated the lifeblood essence he had left behind on each Blazing Profound Bomb.

Then he glared at the distant continent without making any adjustment and unwilling to miss any detail.

He didn't know if he would succeed, didn't know if that web with its forty-nine Blazing Profound Bombs could destroy the Sun Palace's main hall after being enhanced with Amplification diagrams.

Only if the main hall and secret realm entrance were destroyed would Sun Palace be unable to send in more experts, and only then would the Dark Shadow Race have a chance to overcome this calamity.

"It has to succeed," he prayed inwardly.

Suddenly, a roar that shook all of the peak existences in Boluo Realm came from the direction he was looking in.

In this moment, it seemed that a fourth sun appeared in the sky of Boluo Realm!

Sun Divine Hall's base in Boluo Realm, that continent where the twelve Sun Divine Halls were on, turned into a burning ball of light like a sun giving off fierce light and flame!

From several hundred miles away, the terrifying afterwaves, the destructive waves of heat rolled over.

The destructive aftershocks even caused Qin Lie to change expression from hundreds of miles away.

He saw some burning Soul Altar experts trying to escape the blazing ball of light, but their bodies just slowly shattered.

Those were Imperishable Realm experts!

His lips suddenly felt dry.

Looking at the “fourth burning sun” and the exploding Soul Altars, he knew he hadn't just destroyed the secret realm entrance,

he also broke his own record.

—He used Blazing Profound Bombs to kill experts in the Imperishable Realm!

With the blood of two Spirits of Void and Chaos as ink, his own lifeblood essence as the brush and forty-nine Blazing Profound Bombs reinforced with forty-nine small Amplification diagrams arranged to form a huge ancient Amplification diagram, the power of this formation could annihilate the world.

Chapter 891: The Path to Fragmentation!

Spirit Realm, Sun Palace.

A mysterious oval secret realm entrance made out of crystal and glittering with starry divine characters gave off divine light.

More than five hundred Sun Palace martial practitioners gathered in front of the entrance, the majority in the Fulfillment, Fragmentation, Nirvana, and Imperishable Realms.

Jun Hongxuan had two men beside him with imposing presences and burning eyes.

These were Sun Palace's two Void Realm experts.

At this time, the group's gaze gathered on the mysterious entrance.

All of their expressions were twisted.

A mountainous figure twisted inside the vortex as though it was being pulled by spatial power and guided into unknown spaces.

The five colored rays of light flashed like meteors inside the door.

That was an unusually beautiful sight inside the space gap.

"Arggh!!!"

A long intermittent howl came out of the secret realm entrance.

"Poof!"

That mountainous figure inside the door flashed and disappeared as though it was consumed by an unseen black hole.

The tall Void Realm expert next to Jun Hongxuan grabbed Jun Hongxuan's collar and lifted him.

Jun Hongxuan's legs kicked furiously as though he was drowning. He had trouble breathing.

"What happened? !" that person bellowed, his expression vicious.

"Why had Lu Wen been consumed by a spatial crack, not able to reach Boluo Realm? !"

More martial practitioners would have followed in entering the secret realm entrance to reach Boluo Realm.

At this time, these people unconsciously retreated. They looked at the door with terror.

"Ugh, ugh, ugh ... ..." Jun Hongxuan trembled fiercely, his eyes filled with terror. "I don't know what is happening over there, I really don't know!"

"There is only one reason why Lu Wen had been consumed by a spatial crack. When he was crossing between realms, Boluo Realm's secret realm entrance suddenly exploded so he was consumed by a black hole and thrown through the space," the other Void Realm expert said.

"Boluo Realm's secret realm entrance exploded?" Jun Hongxuan was stunned.

"This is the only possibility!" That person was confident.

"It was all your fault!" The expert who grabbed Jun Hongxuan appeared to want to eat him. "If Lu Wen cannot return to Spirit Realm in a hundred years, I won't care if you're a 'fire seed', I will kill you myself!" he bellowed angrily.

"The secret realm entrance we created in Boluo Realm must have exploded."The other Void Realm expert had a dark expression. "From now on, we will not be able to easily enter Boluo Realm!"

"Immediately report to your master!" The expert holding Jun Hongxuan threw him far away.

Jun Hongxuan spun in the air. His previously icy cold heart shivered in boundless fear.

He had been responsible for Boluo Realm's matters the entire time. Now, not only had the secret realm entrance been destroyed,

an expert in the Void Realm had also been affected. This Void Realm practitioner may be lost forever in the chaotic streams of space. Sun Palace could not ignore this. They would investigate how much of it was his responsibility.

"Why is it like this? What happened in Boluo Realm? Why is it like this?" He wanted to cry.

Boluo Realm.

Yuan Wenzhi rode a large bronze chariot with the "Sun Divine Wheel" and ten members of the Yuan Family martial practitioners, headed for Sun Divine Hall.

When Barett decided not to interfere with the Dark Shadow Race, the Yuan Family followed suit. Yuan Wenzhi took the Sun Divine Wheel and came to Sun Palace to ease their relationship and prevent the grudge from becoming an irreconcilable one.

Just as he was about to reach Sun Palace, he suddenly heard a destructive explosion. In the next moment, the floating continent where Sun Palace was turned into a blinding ball of light.

It looked just like a sun.

The sight of the Soul Altars gradually crumbling in the ball of light heralded the deaths of Sun Palace's Soul Altar experts.

"Heavens! What happened to Sun Palace?"

"Did a sun fall here?"

"A Soul Altar expert has died!"

The Yuan Family experts next to Yuan Wenzhi looked at the blinding ball of light. Their bodies froze in shock.

Sun Palace was the strongest of the six human factions in Boluo Realm. They controlled the largest secret realm entrance and had a leverage on all the factions and ancient races.

Because of that, Sun Palace was extremely arrogant in Boluo Realm, treating it as their backyard and not having suffered any

losses in many, many years.

This powerful Sun Palace disappeared in an instant!

"Sir, are we still going over?" A moment later, a member of the Yuan Family asked.

Yuan Wenzhi's expression was sluggish. He finally reacted from looking dazedly at the enormous sphere of flames.

"Let’s keep watching! We need to see how much of Sun Palace will remain!" he said.

"I think... nothing will," someone said in a hoarse voice.

"Sun Palace is over."

"At least, they are done in Boluo Realm."

"Why would such a thing suddenly occur?"

"Who did they offend?"

The Yuan Family discussed.

On another small floating continent.

This continent was more than three hundred miles away from Sun Palace's explosion. At this time, Hua Yuchi, that dispirited old man and the large man stood on the tallest mountain on the continent and looked into the distance.

"Young Master, Sun Palace has exploded, was it... that Yao Tian?" the man called Hong Zhong had a incredulous look. "To destroy such a large continent in an instant. Even Void Realm experts cannot do it."

Hua Yuchi was in a daze.

He was astounded as well.

Originally, after he fled, he had been worried that Sun Palace would pursue him and they would not be able to hide in the Boluo Realm.

Yet, just as they escaped this place, before they could adjust, they saw Sun Palace turn into a blinding ball of light.

The Soul Altars of Imperishable Realms clearly shattered in the light.

This meant that Sun Palace's base in Boluo Realm ceased to exist at this moment. All of the martial practitioners who had been there had died.

Including Jun An!

This meant they did not have to worry about being pursued by Sun Palace's martial practitioners. After the secret realm entrance's destruction, Sun Palace had no way of immediately sending reinforcements.

As he celebrated, he was also intimidated by the scene in front of him. A terror spread through his body.

"Motherf*cker! Lucky I moved at the agreed time. Luckily I teleported using Sky Mender Palace's secret art. Otherwise, there would be nothing left of me." He turned to look at the other two and said, "It would be the same for you!"

Hong Zhong and the old man paled.

They were only in the Imperishable Realm. If they had been in Sun Palace's cells a few seconds ago, they... would have also died.

"Young Master, who is that Yao Tian? Why did he help you? Also, what did he use to destroy Sun Palace in an instant?" Hong Zhong asked.

"You ask me, but who do I ask?" Hua Yuchi swore irritably.

He was also stunned.

He thought that Qin Lie had come to rescue him. He thought Qin Lie was sent by Sky Mender Palace.

What he didn't know was he was just an accidental detour to Qin Lie.

"No matter what, I will find him. I want to know why he saved me!"

On the other side hundreds of miles away.

Qin Lie watched as Sun Palace turned to ash in the burning light, looked at the Soul Altars disappearing and roared with laughter.

As he laughed, his body continued to fall. He dropped towards an enormous rock in the air.

"Boom!"

His back hit the rock hard, the impact almost causing him to spit blood.

At the same time, he heard three crisp shattering sounds inside his spirit sea.

Then, wild spirit power fluctuations spread through his spirit sea.

With him as the center, the nearby world spirit energy was stirred and gathered towards him.

In this moment, his spirit sea gave off an attractive force that furiously sucked in all of the energies into his spirit sea.

He had a feeling his spirit sea needed the support of endless spirit energy, needed to be replenished by vast spirit power.

"Fr... Frag... Fragmentation Realm!"

He stilled, his eyes lit up. He knew that his breakthrough into the Fragmentation Realm had started.

Chapter 892: A Stone in the Water That Draws a Thousand Ripples!

On top of a suspended giant rock.

Qin Lie was sitting upright and probing his spirit sea. He immediately discovered that a tsunami was happening in there.

Right now, his spirit sea was absorbing external spirit energy madly like a giant demon. It was attempting to redirect the vast floods of energy into his three great natal palaces.

“Crackle! Crack crack crack!”

The thunder natal palace, frost natal palace and earth natal palace were emitting shockingly powerful energy beams inside his spirit sea. Dense, shattering noises were resounding from those intersecting lights.

The three great natal palaces looked like giant ice cubes that were being crushed to bits or like shattering mirrors.

It looked like the three great natal palaces required a tremendous amount of energy to be able to complete the fragmentation process.

He had studied all kinds of scriptures regarding Fragmentation Realm before, and he knew that the ascension process from the Fulfillment Realm to the Fragmentation Realm was also another refinement process for the natal palaces.

Normally speaking, the natal palaces of a martial practitioner who cultivated only one type of spirit art would remerge after they shattered and fragmented into bits.

In the end, all the natal palaces would merge together into one ultimate natal palace in their spirit sea.

He was obviously a different case.

The three great natal palaces in his body were split into frost, thunder and earth attribute. Obviously, these natal palaces of differing attributes couldn't be easily merged into one.

This made his fragmentation a lot more dangerous than that of those martial practitioners who cultivated only one attribute spirit art. Moreover, the three natal palaces might clash against one another while he was ascending to a new realm.

A powerful feeling of hunger spread through his mind. He noticed that this hunger didn't come from his stomach but from his spirit sea.

His spirit sea needed an endless source of spirit energy to be able to maintain its current state of evolution.

"This isn't good! The world spirit energy in Boluo Realm isn't sufficiently pure, so there is a chance that my breakthrough may end in failure if I am to rely on Boluo Realm's world spirit energy alone!"

He noticed that his situation was bad.

Boluo Realm's world spirit energy was already thinner than Spirit Realm's to begin with, and to make things worse, it contained too much impurities.

This environment would affect his breakthrough to the Fragmentation Realm a lot.

"Spirit stones! I need to rely on the pure spirit energy inside spirit stones!"

While thinking, he took out the amplified spirit gathering boards he created a long time ago and placed them in a strange formation around him.

Then, he activated the ancient spirit diagrams inside those amplified spirit gathering boards.

Gentle light appeared from the spirit gathering boards and

transformed the area around him into a more powerful spirit gathering formation.

The world spirit energy that was already surging madly towards this area gathered together with even greater ferocity thanks to the spirit gathering boards.

The place Qin Lie was sitting at turned into a deadly whirlpool that absorbed all the world spirit energy around him.

At the same time, he took out a lot of spirit stones from his spatial ring.

He placed these spirit stones at the center of those spirit gathering boards. After his spirit energy had entered the stones, thin smoke began to appear above them.

They were wisps of pure spirit energy.

The spirit gathering boards caused the worldly spirit energy of Boluo Realm and the spirit energy inside the spirit stones to circulate around him.

At first glance, it almost looked like his figure was covered in a thick white mist.

All pores in his body opened several times wider than usual in order to devour as much of this white mist as possible.

“Foolish.”

It was at this moment Teng Yuan’s figure slowly appeared on a stationary giant rock above Qin Lie.

He was staring at the ascending Qin Lie with a complicated expression on his face. The emotions behind his eyes were unfathomable.

“This place is only several hundred kilometers away from the great center of destruction where the Sun Palace’s headquarters used to be. It would take at most six to eight hours for the remaining five great human forces and native experts of Boluo

Realm to reach this place. He wouldn't be able to escape those people's senses at all since he chose such a sensitive spot to achieve his breakthrough. Is this not foolish or what?" He muttered to himself before shaking his head with a sigh. He said, "Just my luck today..."

A heart-shaped gray yellow light glowed with geocentric shockwave and twisted the gravity around it constantly. Then, it abruptly entered the giant rock Qin Lie was sitting on.

The giant rock that was several thousand meters in diameter was originally hovering completely still in midair.

But after the heart-shaped light ball was injected into the giant rock by Teng Yuan, it was like a war chariot that gained an energy core.

It actually started to fly on its own.

This area was a rubble zone. The giant rocks suspended in midair were positioned very close to each other.

It was almost as if a giant, hovering continent had disintegrated in midair and transformed into many giant rocks.

Right now, the giant rock Qin Lie was at had begun flying of its own accord through the stationary rubble zone.

Qin Lie was completely focused on his cultivation, and so he had no idea about the changes happening around him. His mind was completely focused on his spirit sea.

The giant rock swiftly passed through the floating rubbles and left this dangerous place under the influence of a certain power.

Not long after the giant rock had left, the martial practitioners of Lunar Temple, the Yu Family, the Feng Family, and the Cui Family arrived one after another.

Soon, the natives who lived on the surface of Boluo Realm also rushed over after they heard the shocking explosion.

Very soon, the five great human forces and the powerful natives of Boluo Realm all gathered together in one place.

Their eyes were all centered at where Sun Palace should've been.

However, that place had already turned into nothingness in their eyes. The only thing left were dying embers and some remaining soul ripples.

No Sun Palace martial practitioner had survived the big explosion.

The leaders of every great human force and powerful ancient races were stunned by the sight before them.

"What happened here?" This was the question in everyone's hearts.

They exchanged looks and questions with each other. They all wanted to know what kind of change had occurred to the flying continent the Sun Palace used to live on.

"Did Sun Palace offend anyone as of late?" The Yu Family's person in charge in Boluo Realm, Yu Lei asked while staring at the crowd.

Jiang Yiyue of Lunar Temple was currently riding on a crescent-shaped war chariot. The war chariot was covered in thick veils of cloth that blocked the blazing sunlight completely.

She had learned of the conflict between Sun Palace and the Dark Shadow Race from Lin Jie. She also learned that Sun Palace had recently attacked the Dark Shadow Race.

She cast a glance at Yuan Wenzhi at a distance and frowned, saying, "Sun Palace had attacked the Dark Shadow Race's settlement last night in attempt to wipe them out, but... their plan was foiled by the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race just as they were about to succeed. Jun Hongxuan had also retreated in a hurry after the moon had risen. If I have to guess, he had probably returned to request for reinforcements to attack the Demon

Dragon Race and the Yuan Family."

"Were you the ones who did it?" Yu Lei immediately asked.

More experts trained their gaze onto Yuan Wenzhi. Suspicion was present in every one of their eyes.

They had all more or less received the news about Sun Palace and the Dark Shadow Race's conflict last night. After Jiang Yiyue had confirmed it today, they all thought that the Demon Dragon Race and the Yuan Family had eliminated Sun Palace's headquarters and destroyed the secret realm entrance through some crazy method. This was so that Jun Hongxuan wouldn't be able to bring in the reinforcements from Spirit Realm's Sun Palace.

"We didn't do it; we've already set ourselves apart from the Dark Shadow Race. The reason I came today is to return the Sun Divine Wheel to Jun Hongxuan so that we may repair our relationship," Yuan Whenzhi hastily explained.

"You say you didn't do it? But who else could it be?" Yu Lei's tone was full of suspicion. "You are the only ones who had a grudge against Sun Palace as of late, and you have killed many Sun Palace martial practitioners last night. You are the most suspicious one out of us all!"

"Don't forget Lunar Temple!" Yuan Wenzhi cast the blame on Jiang Yiyue. "Lunar Temple and Sun Palace had always been sworn enemies. If Sun Palace's secret realm entrance was destroyed, their secret realm entrance would become the only portal that connects Boluo Realm and Spirit Realm. They'll be able to grab everyone by their throats this way!"

"That is a possibility!" Yu Lei added.

"This has nothing to do with us!" Jiang Yiyue screamed.

She knew that Sun Palace wouldn't stop until they had skinned them alive if the blame ultimately landed on Lunar Temple. Even if Sun Palace could no longer enter Boluo Realm, they still would

take crazy revenge against them in Spirit Realm.

—They were not yet ready to engage Sun Palace in an all-out war.

“The Dark Shadow Race doesn’t have the power to do this, and you two are the only ones who had clashed against Sun Palace as of late. If it isn’t Lunar Temple, then it has to be the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race!” Yu Lei snorted coldly as he looked at Jiang Yiyue and Yuan Wenzhi. Suddenly, he added, “The six great human forces had always developed Boluo Realm together. You could even say that Boluo Realm is our private domain. Now... is someone planning to claim Boluo Realm all for themselves?”

The moment he said this, the Cui Family and Feng Family looked a little shaken by this. The natives who had rushed over also revealed pondering looks on their faces.

While these people were suspecting each other, the true culprit, Qin Lie, was already tens of thousands of kilometers away from this place. He was doing all he could to ascend to the Fragmentation Realm.

Chapter 893: Condensing Energy into Crystals!

Under the three scorching suns of Boluo Realm, many dark red mountain peaks floated close to one another to form an unbreakable link.

This mountain range seemed to exist between the sky and the earth.

Deep within the mountain peaks that looked like giant swords piercing into the depths of the sky, there was a gigantic rock floating deeper and deeper into the mountain range.

A human youth sat on top of the floating rock while surrounded by many translucent spirit stones.

These spirit stones were surrounded by many sparkling spirit boards that were manipulating the energy they stored.

A whirlwind of pure spirit energy circulated around the young man like a mist while entering into his dantian's spirit sea through every pore of his body.

Naturally, this youth was none other than Qin Lie.

Right now, his three great natal palaces were exploding and condensing bit by bit inside his dantian's spirit sea.

Originally, the three natal palaces made up of thunder lightning spirit energy, frost spirit energy and earth spirit energy looked like three glowing light balls.

But now, the three light balls were experiencing a series of continuous implosion and refinement by immense amount of spirit energy. They seemed to have transformed into strange crystalline objects.

The process looked like spirit veins that contained immense amount of world spirit energy condensing bit by bit into spirit

stones over time.

The three natal palaces in his spirit sea were fragmenting, exploding, contracting, refining, reuniting, and finally crystallizing into crystals.

The natal palaces that looked like giant disks shrank bit by bit as they turned more and more translucent and clear.

Meanwhile, the spirit stones piled next to him were exploding continuously as the energy they contained was completely drained.

Every time a spirit stone exploded, a small pile of shattered rock would appear beside him. This meant that the energy inside the spirit stones had been fully drained.

In just four hours time, the spirit stones that were fully drained totalled about fifty thousand.

The world spirit energy of Boluo Realm surging in from every direction was also absorbed into the three great natal palaces after they were converted by his nerves, tempered, and injected into his spirit sea.

Gradually, the three natal palaces that were originally as big as stone disks shrank to nearly one tenth of their original size!

In the end, the three natal palaces shrank to the size of watermelons. They had become pure and translucent crystals.

The natal palaces ultimately turned into three sparkling crystalline balls.

A dazzling blue crystalline ball, a dark yellow crystalline ball, and a silver white crystalline ball.

The spirit energy cores inside his spirit sea seemed to have contracted from a gaseous form into a solid, crystalline state after a series of refinement and conversion.

They now looked just like the crystalline beast cores of high rank spirit beasts.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Dull explosive noises resounded from the meridians around his chest. The vast earth spirit energy gathered around his meridians was opening up his blocked meridians like a miner digging holes in the body of a mountain.

“One, two, three… nine…”

He counted in his mind.

Thirty-five meridians were unlocked by this refined earth spirit energy in a row.

Only then the process came to a stop.

The earth spirit energy he collected from that dark abyss while he was tortured by Teng Yuan was completely used up as well.

He probed around with his mind.

He quickly discovered that—including the three acupoints that had been unlocked when he cultivated the Thunder Emperor Mark—a total of thirty eight meridians had been blasted open in his body.

Each one of these meridians was only as wide as a walnut, and they all seemed capable of storing a liquefied essence of power such as the water of a thunder pool.

“Thirty-eight meridians…” He was secretly surprised by this outcome.

He remembered that he was able to refine only thirty-eight lifeblood essences at once when he first tried.

Before he made a breakthrough, and before his body had undergone a transformation, thirty-eight lifeblood essences were his limit.

It was like a limit that stood in the way of a human’s potential.

Today, as he was ascending to the Fragmentation Realm, he also

unlocked thirty-eight meridians with the aid of the earth spirit energy stored inside his body.

Again, the number was thirty-eight. No more, no less.

This revelation enlightened him a little.

The thirty-five newly-excavated meridians were all around his chest area. These meridians were completely empty.

The three meridians he excavated earlier using the Thunder Emperor Mark were the only meridians that contained something. There were ten or so lightning pool droplets inside them, and they could aid him in unleashing great destructive power upon his enemies.

He realized that his combat strength would increase massively if he could fill up all thirty-eight meridians with some sort of mysterious liquefied energy.

Unfortunately, there was no thunder lightning power in Boluo Realm, so he had no choice but to give up on this idea for now.

Inside his spirit sea, the three natal palaces slowly moved in a triangular pattern after they had transformed into crystals.

A rich pillar of energy was rising from the center of the three crystalline balls. The energy pillar connected both the sky and the earth of his spirit sea, and it seemed to be connected to all of his meridians as well.

When he focused his attention, he noticed that the energy pillar at the center of the three crystalline balls was capable of manipulating the world spirit energy that was absorbed into his physical body.

This world spirit energy had gathered together from every part of his body and poured down from the part of the energy pillar that was connected to the sky.

The worldly spirit energy moved through the energy pillar and

descended near the three crystalline balls. They were then absorbed by the crystalline balls and transformed into thunder, frost, and earth energies respectively.

A portion of the world spirit energy passed by the three crystalline balls and flowed down to the bottommost part of his spirit sea.

He gathered his thoughts and tried to follow this particular portion of world spirit energy. He wanted to know where it flowed into. However, he discovered that the energy pillar kept going downwards as if his spirit sea was bottomless. He had no idea which unknown corner of his spirit sea the spirit energy would flow to.

When he realized that he wouldn't be able to figure out the final destination of this world spirit energy in a short time, he stopped trying to pursue it.

Instead, he went back to his dantian's spirit sea and observed it carefully and silently.

Right now, he was in a state of cultivation. He was gathering world spirit energy in his body.

The part of the energy pillar that was connected to the sky was connected to every meridian in his body. It allowed him to direct the world spirit energy he absorbed through the energy pillar and into his spirit sea.

After that, the three crystalline balls formerly known as his three great natal palaces would refine that world spirit energy again, convert it into pure spirit energy of their respective attributes and absorb it..

A portion of the gathered world spirit energy continued to flow downwards towards who knows where.

He suddenly changed his mind.

Instead of cultivating and absorbing world spirit energy into his

body, he tried to manipulate and gather the power stored inside his spirit sea.

The energy pillar that connected the sky and the earth of his spirit sea suddenly glowed with brilliant light. Thunder and lightning were immediately discharged from the thunder lightning crystalline ball.

These thunderous wisps of spirit energy transformed into light streams that went up the energy pillar and into every meridian in his body.

At the same time, he executed the rest of his spirit arts and saw the frost crystalline ball and the earth crystalline ball discharging pure spirit energy that looked like light streams.

These energy streams flowed up the the energy pillar like many reverse-flowing waterfalls. They filled up his body with power instantly.

As he continued to observe the activities happening inside his spirit sea, he slowly understood that this energy pillar was like a river that could draw world spirit energy into his body, and summon power from the crystalline balls inside his body as well. It allowed him to execute all kinds of powerful spirit arts.

It was an energy ribbon that was connected to the crystalline balls.

“Crack!”

The shattering noise a spirit stone awakened him from his thoughts. He opened his eyes naturally.

He didn’t know how long he was in cultivation. He only knew that he had probably finished his ascension to the Fragmentation Realm.

He withdrew his consciousness and checked out his Soul Lake and True Soul. He noticed that his Soul Lake had expanded almost five times its original size before he realized!

The fact that his Soul Lake was five times bigger meant that his soul energy reserves were also five times vaster. His spirit, body and mind had also improved by leaps and bounds.

The True Soul submerged inside his Soul Lake had become clearer and more solid. It looked like it could walk right out of his body and traverse the world as a ghost at any moment.

Still, Qin Lie understood that the True Soul of a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner still wasn't strong enough to leave the body. His soul would run into all kinds of danger if it were to depart its body for reckless reasons.

"The Soul Lake is the key to constructing a Soul Altar in the future. The wider my Soul Lake is, the tougher the Soul Altar I construct will become."

While thinking, he slowly stood up and summoned his earth power. A ball of gray yellow magnetic vortex appeared inside the energy pillar.

The moment the magnetic vortex was formed, the gravity around him immediately distorted and caused him to float into the sky.

Once a martial practitioner had reached the Fragmentation Realm and created an energy pillar inside his spirit sea, he only needed to cultivate one type of flying spirit art to be able to create similar magnetic vortexes with any type of energy.

This magnetic vortex enabled a martial practitioner to transform the gravity around them. This way, they could use spirit energy to detach themselves from the attraction of gravity and fly in the air.

Since Qin Lie already cultivated the Records of Geocentric Magnetism, he didn't need to cultivate another flying spirit art.

Once he had completed his breakthrough and created the energy pillar in his body, he could directly fly in the sky.

"Eh? W-why are you here?" Suddenly, he saw Teng Yuan.

Teng Yuan appeared like a ghost and stared at him with gleaming eyes. He chuckled and nodded again and again, saying, “Not bad, not bad. You’re very talented when it comes to cultivating the Records of Geocentric Magnetism.”

It was only now Qin Lie noticed that he was no longer at his original location.

“You just realized?” Teng Yuan rolled his eyes at him. “If I haven’t moved you here, do you really think you could’ve ascended to the Fragmentation Realm without any troubles? Just now, the five great human forces and experts of all kind of ancient races had gathered at where you originally were. Everyone is trying to find out why Sun Palace was suddenly destroyed. I’m willing to wager my head that you’d have been found out had you continued to stay there.”

Qin Lie’s paled slightly when he heard this. “The timing of my breakthrough was a little bad. I had no time to prepare, so I was forced to take a risk.”

Teng Yuan stared at him deeply and pondered for a moment. Then, he asked, “How in the world did you destroy Sun Palace?”

“How did you know it was me?” Qin Lie frowned.

“Who else could it be!?” Teng Yuan snorted. “I saw you entering Sun Palace, looking all suspicious!”

“You were spying on me?” Qin Lie’s expression turned ugly.

“I was just passing by.” Teng Yuan denied the accusation. Just as Qin Lie was about to question him further, he suddenly asked, “Boy, can you destroy Lunar Temple with the same method?”

A pause later, Teng Yuan pointed at a direction with gleaming eyes and said, “Lunar Temple is right there. They’re… very close to where we are right now.”

“You moved me next to Lunar Temple? This place isn’t any safer than Sun Palace! If Lunar Temple or the Serene Moon Race finds

me, I probably won't fare much better than if I had fallen into Sun Palace's hands!" Qin Lie exclaimed.

"Don't worry, they won't find you." Teng Yuan shook his head and turned serious. "I'm serious. Can you destroy Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance with the same method?"

"Why do you want to destroy Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance?" Qin Lie asked a question to his question.

"That's none of your business. Just tell me; can you do it again?" Teng Yuan let out an odd chuckle. "If Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance is destroyed as well, there will only be one secret realm entrance left in the entire Boluo Realm."

"And although that secret realm entrance in inside the Ancient Beast Race's territory, you are the controller of that portal... am I right? Boy, I guarantee that every human force in this realm will beg on their knees for you to help them if Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance is destroyed as well. You can even get You Yun to kneel before you and admit her mistakes."

Chapter 894: Teng Yuan's Helplessness

Deep inside a floating mountain range where a large, flat continent existed beneath six mountain peaks.

These six mountain peaks completely cut off the blazing sunlight so that the continent beneath it would not suffer even a ray of sunlight.

When it was night, the six cloud-like mountain peaks would shift away on their own so that moonlight could reach the continent.

Many exquisite palaces were built on the surface.

The walls of every palace were inscribed with various shapes of the moon such as full moon, crescent moon, half moon, gibbous moon and so on.

This was where Lunar Temple lay.

A crescent-shaped flying spirit artifact avoided the suns and descended on this place as a beam of silvery moonlight.

Lunar Temple's person in charge of Boluo Realm, Jiang Yiyue, walked down from the flying spirit artifact and cried out immediately, "Summon all our palace envoys to the secret realm entrance for an important meeting!"

After a while, the supervisors who were cultivating in various palaces of Lunar Temple came out in succession.

Very soon, six Imperishable Realm palace envoys had answered Jiang Yiyue's summons and gathered at Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance at the main hall.

Jiang Yiyue could hardly conceal the delight on her expression. When everyone arrived, she said impatiently, "Sun Palace had been blasted into smithereens in but an instant, and every practitioner there, including Soul Altar experts such as Jun An had been burned to ash too! Besides that, their secret realm entrance

had been completely destroyed!”

The six palace envoys looked so shocked they could faint. They hurriedly asked to know what happened with heavy expressions on their faces.

“We will set aside the matter of the terrorist for now. We need to inform the higher-ups about this great change in Boluo Realm immediately.”

“From this day onwards, our secret realm entrance has become the only portal that connects Boluo Realm to Spirit Realm. We need to increase our prices immediately! Anyone who wishes to utilize our secret realm entrance must now pay at least three times the current fee!”

“No! That’s not right. Five times! They must pay us at least five times the current fee!”

Jiang Yiyue was all smiles. “They do not have a choice. If they wish to traverse between Spirit Realm and Boluo Realm, they can only go through our secret realm entrance!”

“What if they decide to force their way in?” A palace envoy asked.

“I will return to Spirit Realm and request the higher-ups to send three Void Realm experts to Boluo Realm in a moment. They will be guarding this secret realm entrance at all times!” Jiang Yiyue’s expression turned chilly as she said, “Sun Palace is finished, and the greatest fighting power the four great families stationed here possessed are just three-level Soul Altar experts. For now, no Void Realm experts are present in Boluo Realm. As long as we protect the secret realm entrance closely and forbid the Void Realm martial practitioners of other forces from entering Boluo Realm, we will be able to seize the initiative. We have every force and powerful native race of Boluo Realm by their throats as long as we control the secret realm entrance!”

“If this keeps up, Boluo Realm... may one day become Lunar Temple’s private domain!” A palace envoy came to realization.

“That’s right! With the cards we’ve been dealt, I hope to gradually turn Boluo Realm into our private domain over time!” Jiang Yiyue’s eyes shone with the light of ambition.

She knew that Lunar Temple would be able to reap massive amounts of profits if she could utilize Sun Palace’s slip-up and control this secret realm entrance firmly.

As the person in charge of Boluo Realm, this feat would gain her unimaginable merits and turn her into one of the few people with real power in Lunar Temple.

The achievement of taking control over a domain for Lunar Temple alone was enough to push her reputation to untouchable heights.

In the future, when she was ready to build her Soul Altar, Lunar Temple would definitely prepare everything beforehand so that she wouldn’t need to worry about the lack of spirit materials.

“Everyone will get to share this achievement as long as we work together!” She encouraged.

The eyes of all six palace envoys lit up.

……

“Lunar Temple is down below.”

On top of a giant rock that had slowly floated over to this place, Teng Yuan pointed at an overcast spot beneath six mountain peaks and explained things to Qin Lie.

“When it is day time, the six mountain peaks will gather together and block off the sunlight for Lunar Temple. When night arrives, Lunar Temple will move the six mountain peaks out of the way with their power so that the moons’ light can reach them and aid them in refining their moon power.”

This giant rock that was floating slowly between these still mountains was covered in gray earth spirit energy. It prevented the duo from being detected.

Qin Lie grabbed a new ancient spirit diagram that looked like a fishing net.

This ancient spirit diagram was also made using the Spirits of Void and Chaos' blood. A couple of Blazing Profound Bombs were hung at the intersecting points of the blood threads.

He had also inscribed an ancient Amplification spirit diagram on the surface of the Blazing Profound Bombs with his own blood.

However, unlike his previous works, the web-like spirit diagram before him was a size smaller. Moreover, there were only thirty six Blazing Profound Bombs on the net, not fourty nine.

That was how much Blazing Profound Bombs he had left on him.

This was not to mention that the fire Spirit of Void and Chaos and the thunder Spirit of Void and Chaos were obviously weakened after having their blood extracted twice in such a short time.

Therefore, the amount of blood he got from them was smaller as well.

"The explosive diagram I've made this time is weaker than the one I used to deal with Sun Palace. I cannot guarantee that these bombs are enough to destroy Lunar Temple instantly," Qin Lie said.

"That's fine. You don't have to kill all Lunar Temple martial practitioners. All you need to do is to destroy the secret realm entrance," Teng Yuan said smilingly.

"You're trying to make it so that all human martial practitioners cannot enter or exit Boluo Realm easily, aren't you?" asked Qin Lie suddenly.

Teng Yuan withdrew his smile and said solemnly with eyes that

looked as deep as the sea, “It is true that I don’t wish to see another human force dipping their fingers in Boluo Realm. I don’t want them to damage the balance of our domain, and I don’t want them to develop their powers in our domain any further.”

“You mean they can’t enter Boluo Realm if all the secret realm entrances are destroyed?” Qin Lie asked again.

Teng Yuan looked at him and pondered for a moment. Then, he said, “If you can destroy Lunar Temple’s secret realm entrance, guard the final secret realm entrance at the Ancient Beast Race’s domain properly and prevent them from borrowing it, they won’t be able to enter Boluo Realm for at least another one hundred and fifty years.”

“A hundred and fifty years?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

“Void Realm martial practitioners can traverse between realms without a secret realm entrance, but Boluo Realm is extremely far away from Spirit Realm. Therefore, even if Sun Palace and Lunar Temple’s Void Realm martial practitioners were to bring along master artificers who were proficient enough in the intricacies of space to build a secret realm entrances and travel all the way to our realm, it will take them at least a hundred and fifty years to reach us.”

“That is why Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s reinforcements can only arrive at Boluo Realm a hundred fifty years later, if you stop them from passing through that final secret realm entrance that is.”

“A hundred and fifty years’ time is a pretty good buffer for us.”

“With luck, we’ll be able to gather enough strength to free ourselves from the clutches of those incessant human forces in a hundred and fifty years!”

Teng Yuan said.

“We? Who exactly… do you mean by that?” Qin Lie asked with a

serious expression on his face.

“The Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race.”

“These are the very first races to arrive at Boluo Realm, and the only races who did not form any marital ties with the human race. Before the humans arrived, they used to be the races who possessed the biggest amount of land in Boluo Realm,” Teng Yuan said with distant-looking eyes. A snort later, he continued, “The Flame Race, the Serene Moon Race, the Asura Race, the Demon Dragon Race, the Wood Race and the Sea Race were just small groups that came to Boluo Realm some time after the first three races. When they first showed up, they only had an extremely tiny amount of land to themselves, and they never used to take our share of profits.”

However, these six races grew closer and closer with the six great human forces after they became connected by marriage. By trading with the human race, they acquired many precious treasures and materials that Boluo Realm doesn’t have. Thanks to their kins’ aid, they gradually grew stronger over time.”

“For the past thousand years, after joining forces with the six great human forces, these six races continuously expanded their borders in Boluo Realm and pushed into the domains of the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race and the Black jail Race. They were only getting more and more daring by the day.”

“Our domains gradually shrank over time, and we’ve lost almost half of our lands in the last thousand years.”

“If this situation continues, our three races may be chased out of Boluo Realm in less than five hundred years.”

At this point, Teng Yuan’s eyes were burning with anger.

“Why didn’t you chase them away?” Qin Lie asked.

Teng Yuan looked very bitter when he answered, “The Ancient

Beast Race, the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race may be stronger than the six races, but none of their human kins are easy to deal with."

"Since the human race found a way to steal the bloodline of powerful ancient races, they proved how strong they are to all races by beating back the god race."

"For the past ten thousand years or so, the human race rose to power swiftly and dominated not just Spirit Realm, but also many auxiliary worlds."

"To this day, the god race is still individually stronger than the humans, but their numbers were far, far inferior to the human race. Their total population didn't reach even ten thousandth of the humans' total population.

"Due to their inferior numbers and reproduction ability, the god race suffered greatly every time one of their people perished while they were conquering other realms."

"Because their numbers were so few, the god race didn't even have enough manpower to leave a garrison behind in the worlds they conquered."

"The human race is different, however. Their base population is so massive that no race could ever hope to match them, even if all the races in the world were to combine their numbers."

"They have the numbers to man every realm they conquer. That is why they are able to keep the realms they have conquered and dominate them firmly."

"Due to their terrifying numbers and their ability to steal the bloodlines of powerful ancient races, more and more experts are born within their midst."

Teng Yuan paused for a moment and shook his head. Then, he let out a sigh and said, "We're not afraid of the six races of Boluo Realm. What we're truly afraid of... is their locust-like human kin.

As long as the secret realm entrances exist, they can send an endless amount of martial practitioners into this world. If the six great human forces were to set their sights fully on Boluo Realm and turn their weapons against the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race, we won't be able to resist them at all."

"Why don't you destroy the secret realm entrance yourself? I can feel it... you have the power to do this!" Qin Lie's eyes gleamed.

"They would know that I'm the one who destroyed the secret realm entrances if I tried. When they come to us a hundred and fifty years later, we will be just as hard-pressed as we are now," Teng Yuan said helplessly.

"So you want me to carry this burden instead?" Qin Lie frowned.

"What are you afraid of? We are the ones who have always lived in Boluo Realm. We are the ones who can't leave this place and have no choice but to accept things as they are. You are not a denizen of Boluo Realm, and who knows where you'll disappear to a hundred and fifty years later? What can they do to you if they can't find you in the first place?" Teng Yuan said, "The difference between you and me is that you can leave whenever you wish and without fear of repercussions. But we're different. We cannot leave Boluo Realm, and we could only suffer their wrath passively if they were to blame us for their loss."

"Plus, I did help you a lot, didn't I? Sure, we'll benefit a lot from the destruction of Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance, but this is also a great way for you to ensure your own safety, isn't it?" Teng Yuan started begging.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and weighed the pros and cons carefully. A long while later, he nodded strongly. "Alright! I will destroy this secret realm entrance for you!"

Chapter 895: Dazzle

Beneath the six mountain peaks, Lunar Temple was completely covered up by the mountains' shadows.

Despite it being daytime, the land beneath the mountains seemed to be devoid of light, as if the mountain peaks have devoured all of the sunlight from above.

When Qin Lie sneaked closer towards his destination, he noticed that it was cold and filled with the chilly wind of cold moon.

"With my aid, you don't need to sneak in like you did at Sun Palace. Once you've figured out where to go, you should just instantly appear at Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance with your escape art, throw down the items and leave immediately."

Teng Yuan said coolly.

The rock beneath the two floated slowly until it was just a few dozens kilometers away from Lunar Temple.

"Where's the secret realm entrance?" Qin Lie looked at the exquisite palaces while searching for his destination.

"There." Teng Yuan pointed at a tower-shaped pavilion about two hundred meters tall. "The secret realm entrance is right inside that pavilion. The surface of that building is protected by at least a dozen or so barriers and defensive formations, so even an early stage Void Realm martial practitioner may find it difficult to break through those defenses in one go."

When he said this, Teng Yuan's eyes gleamed intimidatingly. "The protection around Sun Palace's main palace is even stronger than Lunar Temple's. The fact that your tools were able to destroy all these defenses, the eleven other palaces around the main hall and even the land beneath them is just... scary."

He was seriously afraid of Qin Lie's trump card.

“Void Realm…”

Qin Lie rubbed his chin and pondered for a moment. Then, he asked, “Would the explosion at Sun Palace be able to harm a Void Realm expert?”

He wanted to know how destructive the amplified Blazing Profound Bombs were.

“Impossible. Absolutely impossible.” Teng Yuan shook his head.

Qin Lie’s eyes looked inquiring.

“A Void Realm martial practitioner would’ve torn open space itself and left the blast zone just before the explosion occurred.” Teng Yuan’s eyes looked solemn as he made his explanation. “All experts who had ascended to the Void Realm can physically travel anywhere in the world including the sea of stars. At this level, martial practitioners can travel to different realms even without relying on secret realm passageways.”

“In other words, a Void Realm expert can suddenly shift away from this realm if they wish it so. Although the explosion may catch an Imperishable Realm expert off guard and kill them instantly…”

“A Void Realm expert will have enough time to make a collected escape.”

Qin Lie’s expression was heavy. “Every Void Realm expert can travel through outer space, you say? They can do this even if they’re not well-versed in the mysteries of space?”

“That’s right.” Teng Yuan affirmed his suspicions.

“Does that mean that no explosion I can create will ever be able to grievously wound a Void Realm expert?” he asked again.

“The only way you may do so is to lock down the very sky around a Void Realm expert and prevent them from making their escape. That is the only way your explosion can harm a Void Realm expert.

But even that it is but a mere possibility. Every Void Realm expert possesses miraculous powers that you cannot imagine. They are existences who have figured out the true essence of the law and can manipulate even the laws of the world in a critical moment. They are people who have broken free from the restrictions of the world," Teng Yuan said seriously.

Qin Lie looked stunned.

"There's no need to overthink it. What you need to do right now is to move to the palace where Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance is and detonate your spirit artifacts," Teng Yuan urged.

"Lunar Temple will notice my arrival at first notice." Qin Lie frowned.

"Trust me. You won't be harmed while I'm here." Teng Yuan suddenly exuded a great amount of confidence. "No martial practitioner in the entire Lunar Temple can stop you while you do your thing!"

An infinite and vast amount of energy flowed out of Teng Yuan's body. It caused Qin Lie's expression to change suddenly.

At that moment, Teng Yuan looked almost like a gushing volcano of terrific power in his eyes.

He had only ever sensed such terrifying energy from Barett.

"Alright! I'll trust you this once!"

Inhaling deeply, he summoned his lifeblood essences and activated them.

Blurry, bloody light wrapped around his whole body.

The light slowly faded.

"Swoosh!"

A flash of bloody light later, he suddenly appeared above the palace where Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance was.

Just as he was about to land on the palace's roof, he noticed that a cold light had rippled out of the tip of the palace.

The entire palace dazzled brilliantly in an instant.

Every wall on the palace was engraved with the image of a crescent moon, and each was glowing with bewitching light. Many exquisite runes and mysterious patterns had also suddenly appeared on the walls.

Dozens of light barriers of milky white, faint blue, bright silver and other similar, cold colors appeared around the palace.

They surrounded the palace completely.

At the same time, Jiang Yiyue and the six palace envoys who were having a meeting around the secret realm entrance and many other Lunar Temple martial practitioners were alerted by this intrusion.

"Someone triggered the defensive formations!"

Every Lunar Temple martial practitioner charged outside as Jiang Yiyue let out a cold snort.

Above the palace, Qin Lie fell downwards in a straight line.

He hastily adjusted the energy pillar in his body and manipulated the magnetic force around him so that he could float in midair.

However, as he was taking out the 'fishing net' that held the thirty six Blazing Profound Bombs and getting ready to toss it at the palace beneath him, he noticed that countless gazes had landed on his figure.

"Over there!"

Ten or so Nirvana Realm martial practitioners flew into the sky like rainbows and attempted to catch him alive.

Two Imperishable Realm old women also walked out of the palaces where they had been silently cultivating, looked at him, saying, "Catch him alive!"

Qin Lie abruptly looked at Teng Yuan.

He saw a bright yellow light screen pouring into the six mountain peaks from Teng Yuan's side.

When the six mountain peaks covering up the land beneath it were struck by the bright yellow light screen, they suddenly scattered.

In an instant, the divine light of the three blazing suns shone down at Lunar Temple from the sky.

Every Lunar Temple martial practitioner who walked out of their palaces was instantly blinded by the terrific sunlight.

Even the two Imperishable Realm martial practitioners and a few other Nirvana Realm martial practitioners were covering their eyes and swearing loudly.

At the same time, the gravitational field around Lunar Temple's floating continent suddenly experienced a great change.

The Nirvana Realm martial practitioners who were charging towards Qin Lie like rainbows suddenly fell towards the ground even faster than when they took to air.

They hit the ground heavily like cannonballs and made man-shaped holes on the ground.

Even more Lunar Temple martial practitioners of weak cultivations were lying on the ground like frogs as if they couldn't endure the powerful gravity pulling at them. Their faces were stuck firmly to the ground, and they couldn't even lift their heads.

"What are you waiting for? Go!"

Teng Yuan's voice suddenly rang beside Qin Lie's ears out of nowhere.

Qin Lie was shocked.

On the ground, the two Imperishable Realm old women swore loudly in urgency and attempted to take flight again and again.

However, they were pushed to the ground by an invisible hand.

Even Imperishable Realm experts would be immobilized after gravity had been multiplied thousands of times over!

“Not good!”

After exiting the palace in haste, Jiang Yiyue looked up and saw the Blazing Profound Bombs sparkling with lightning and fire landing on the top of the palace. She immediately made the connection between these spirit artifacts and the disaster of Sun Palace.

She realized that a great disaster had befallen them.

Her gaze was fixed on Qin Lie before letting out a scream, “Execute your escape arts and leave this place immediately!”

She immediately gathered her strength.

Unfortunately, just as she gathered every bit of power in her body and tried to detonate them into a shift, she noticed that an impossibly powerful gravitational force had nailed her body firmly to the ground.

She then noticed that all other Lunar Temple martial practitioners who attempted to escape the area with their secret arts were spitting blood, not budging an inch from where they were.

When she looked up, she only saw an unfamiliar human young man. He didn’t seem to be affected by the gravity that had suddenly grown thousands of times stronger. Then, he abruptly vanished from her view.

Next, she noticed that the metallic balls the young man had left behind exploding suddenly like little suns.

In the next moment, she and all Lunar Temple martial practitioners were devoured by that terrifying burst of thunder and light.

Another terrifying explosion that alarmed every expert in Boluo Realm erupted from Lunar Temple once more. Almost forty hours after the “fourth sun” had disappeared, a new sun had risen at another corner of Boluo Realm.

It was just as dazzling as the one before.

Now, the secret realm entrances guarded by Sun Palace and Lunar Temple—the portals that held every force and all ancient experts by their throats—were completely destroyed.

Besides that, the bases Sun Palace and Lunar Temple had set up in Boluo Realm and several thousand martial practitioners of varying strengths were all annihilated as well.

Chapter 896: Rank Nine Vermillion Bird!

The clansmen of many forces and races who had just calmed down and returned to their clans was stunned yet again by the earthshaking boom that had resounded from Lunar Temple.

Yu Lei of the Yu Family had returned to the Yu Family's flying continent, but the explosion caused him to jump to his feet again before he could finish explaining what had happened at Sun Palace.

"Lunar Temple!"

Deep fear appeared in Yu Lei's eyes. He rose to the sky once more without leaving behind any instruction.

Demon Dragon Race's territory.

Yuan Wenzhi and the Yuan Family's clansmen had just returned from Sun Palace and were reporting what had happened there.

All of a sudden, a new blazing sun rose dazzlingly from the direction of Lunar Temple.

Yuan Wenzhi and Barett exchanged a glance with each other.

"Let's go!"

After Barett had let out a low growl, five Rank Eight demon dragons, Yuan Wenzhi, and his men immediately took to the sky.

At the same time.

Within the Serene Moon Race's headquarters.

Three Serene Moon Race elders had just learned about the sudden change at Sun Palace from their information network.

The elderly and wrinkly trio couldn't hold back the joy on their faces. Some of them were even openly rejoicing in Sun Palace's misfortune.

Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple shared a kin relationship

with each other. Therefore, they would only take joy in any disaster that were to befall Sun Palace.

Now that this happened, the Flame Race branch of Boluo Realm would no longer get any reinforcements from Sun Palace. They wouldn't be able to compete against the Serene Moon Race for anything from now on.

"Good! That is a good death!" You Pu laughed loudly.

However, a terrible tremor came from Lunar Temple before he was done laughing.

The Serene Moon Race lived beneath the thick forest of Boluo Realm. They hid in their forest to avoid the sun when it was daytime.

When it was nighttime, they would climb up to the canopy of ancient trees and bathed their body in moonlight to cultivate.

When You Pu heard the boom from Lunar Temple's direction, he cut through the thick leaves of the forest, covered himself in an energy shield and burst up into the sky suddenly.

When he looked towards Lunar Temple, he saw a brilliant light ball that looked like the sun erupting from Lunar Temple.

You Pu screamed harshly while summoning an exquisite-looking war chariot into existence, flying towards the direction of Lunar Temple immediately.

The leaders of the Feng and Cui Family also went towards Lunar Temple after they had returned.

The Asura Race, Wood Race and Sea Race also moved one after another.

Even the Ancient Beast clansmen and the Black Jail clansmen who hadn't shown up to check out the destruction of Sun Palace could no longer contain themselves.

After only two hours, the great human forces and the leaders of

all ancient races arrived at the blast zone where Lunar Temple used to be.

“First it was Sun Palace, and now it is Lunar Temple. Both their secret realm entrances had been completely destroyed!” Yu Lei’s complexion was ashen, and his eyes were scarily gloomy, “The only two secret realm entrances in this realm have been completely destroyed. We are all trapped in this place!”

The person in charge of the Cui Family, Cui Qiang and the person in charge of the Feng Family, Feng Kui also wore ugly looks on their faces.

Yuan Wenzhi was also shocked by the sight after he arrived at this place. A trace of fear fleeted across his eyes.

Now that Sun Palace and Lunar Temple along with their secret realm entrances were no more, this meant that the four great families would no longer be able to summon experts from Spirit Realm over to Boluo Realm through the secret realm passageways.

Right now, none of the four great families was guarded by Void Realm experts.

The nine ancient races of Boluo Realm such as the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, the Black Jail Race and so on might have chosen to suffer their offense and relent again and again over many years. They probably resented their treatment a lot.

When the secret realm entrances were still present, the three powerful races that hadn’t formed a bond of marriage with the human race acted with great restraint because they were wary of the human race’s endless reinforcements.

But now the secret realm entrances were destroyed. The human race’s reinforcements wouldn’t be able to show up on a short notice.

In this case, would the three great races who had allowed the human race to push them and endured their transgression again

and again still choose to maintain their silence?

Yuan Wenzhi subconsciously looked at the Ancient Beast clansmen and the Black Jail clansmen who had come over.

The Ancient Beast Race had only sent one of its member to this place. After she took on a human form, she became a beautiful woman dressed in scarlet clothes with flame-like aura.

“A Rank Nine Vermillion Bird...” Yuan Wenzhi thought bitterly in his mind.

He then looked at the group of Black Jail clansmen who had shown up.

The six Black Jail clansmen had curved horns on their heads and a physique that was as tough as demons. Their deep pupils gleamed with intimidating demonic light.

When he looked at their group, one of the Black Jail clansmen suddenly grinned and looked at him as well.

Yuan Wenzhi’s heart abruptly chilled at the sight.

He noticed that the Black Jail clansmen and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird who had taken on a human form had been whispering to each other all this time.

He saw the light of wild joy in the Black Jail clansmen’s eyes.

“This is probably going to be bad.” Yuan Wenzhi thought.

It was at this moment You Pu showed up hastily on a crescent-shaped war chariot.

The war chariot was covered in layers of black tents that blocked off all the sunlight.

Inside the war chariot, You Pu looked at ash-filled site that used to be Lunar Temple and screamed, “What’s going on?! Who did this?! Who the hell did this?!”

Lunar Temple practitioners were the Serene Moon Race’s kin.

Thanks to Lunar Temple, the Serene Moon Race was able to increase its strength swiftly for the past years. The spirit materials their new born clansmen needed for their cultivation were also obtained from Lunar Temple.

That was why the Serene Moon Race had been continuously testing the limits of the Black Jail Race's patience and consuming their territory bit by bit.

The Black Jail Race had been giving up their profits to the Serene Moon Race for many years.

"I don't know why, but I feel that today's air is especially fresh for some reason. I can't believe how comfortable I'm feeling right now." A Black Jail clansmen with curved horns and a brawny physique that made him looked like a black tower of steel suddenly laughed strangely.

The moment he started laughing, clouds of energy that looked as black as ink immediately started spreading towards the surroundings.

Violent, bloodthirsty and cruel auras emanated from those black, murky clouds. They grew stronger and stronger over time.

You Pu was the person flying closest to the Black Jail clansman. His expression turned chilly when he heard his laughter. "What are you trying to do, Tyler!?"

"I feel good and I want to laugh, that's all. What? You don't like it?" The Black Jail clansman said savagely and viciously like a crocodile with its mouth wide open. "You can try and stop me if you want!"

He actually started walking towards You Pu when he said this.

The pitch black clouds that looked like wriggling flesh grew thicker and closer towards You Pu.

You Pu's expression changed drastically.

It was daytime, and the suns were hanging high on the sky. His powers would be suppressed.

However, Tyler of Black Jail Race wasn't affected by the suns.

Moreover, he came alone because he had rushed over to check out Lunar Temple. Tyler however, had five companions beside him.

"Come to our clan at night if you dare!" You Pu threw down the threat and actually left the area. He was the last person to show up, yet the first to leave.

He was literally forced away by Tyler.

"Oh, we will! I will personally visit the Serene Moon Race in a very short time!" Tyler laughed madly in response.

The four great human forces and the remaining ancient experts grew thoughtful when they heard Tyler's laughter.

For the longest time, Tyler of the Black Jail Race had shown restraint before You Pu.

Surprisingly, the infamously hot-tempered Tyler had never engaged the Serene Moon Race in a large-scale conflict in almost a thousand years.

It was literally a miracle.

But right after Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's secret realm entrances were destroyed, Tyler had immediately acted aggressive and tried to start a fight against You Pu, someone he hadn't argued with for many years.

This occurrence alerted every great human force and the leaders of the powerful ancient races that a great change would soon visit Boluo Realm after the secret realm entrances were destroyed.

"Barett, there was a Dark Shadow Race branch that had escaped from our territory all the way to your place, wasn't there?" The beautiful woman that was surrounded by fire walked out from

Tyler's side and looked at Barett. She said indifferently, "When it is night, you will deliver those people to the volcanic mountains I cultivate at."

The incredibly fat Barett roared angrily as he said, "I have cut all ties with those Dark Shadow clansmen!"

"I don't care." The eyes of the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird spat intense flame. The surrounding temperature rose every time she spoke a sentence. "No matter what happens now, you cannot deny that the Demon Dragon Race did take them as your vassal force back then. Therefore, you must be the one to deliver them back to me."

"What if I refuse?" Barett roared.

"In that case, be prepared to engage the Ancient Beast Race in an all-out war." The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird threw down this threat before departing casually with Tyler of the Black Jail Race and the others.

Barett clenched his teeth. He was so angry his sanity threatened to fail him, but in the end he didn't attack her.

He knew very well that his strength was equal to a Rank Nine Vermillion Bird only, and he was the only one in the Demon Dragon Race who could fight her. However, the Ancient Beast Race... had more than just one Rank Nine Vermillion Bird.

Chapter 897: A New Turn

When the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird and Tyler of the Black Jail Race came over and confirmed that Lunar Temple and the last secret realm entrance had been turned to dust, they immediately revealed their fangs.

After the Vermillion Bird and Black Jail clansmen had left, the four great families and the ancient races' leaders gathered around this place all wore heavy looks on their face.

Their eyes landed meaningfully on Barett.

Before the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird left, she had demanded Barett to deliver the Dark Shadow Race to her cultivation area in the volcanic region. If the Demon Dragon Race were to ignore her request, they would soon be met with the Ancient Beast Race's anger.

"Let's go."

Barett inhaled deeply. The fat all across his body seemed to be shaking as he turned around and left with a few demon dragons trailing behind him.

Yuan Wenzhi and the others quickly followed him as well.

You Pu of the Serene Moon Race had left, the Ancient Beast Race and the Black Jail Race had returned to their clans, and the Yuan Family and the Demon Dragon Race had gone away as well. When the remaining people confirmed that Lunar Temple was truly gone, they retreated from the place while holding various thoughts.

"What about the Dark Shadow Race?"

On their way home, Yuan Wenzhi looked at Barett and chose his words carefully for a bit. Then, he said, "The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird probably still holds a grudge from back then. That's why she wants us to send the Dark Shadow branch back to

their domain.”

In the past, the Dark Shadow Race once waged fierce war against the Ancient Beast Race when they first arrived at Boluo Realm.

A lot of Dark Shadow Race experts were killed in the desperate war. They lost a lot of clansmen as a result.

Just the same, a lot of the Ancient Beast clansmen had died in battle too.

Later on, when the Dark Shadow Race realized that they couldn’t obtain nether demonic energy from Boluo Realm, and that every bit of energy they spent took massive amounts of effort to recover, they gradually evacuated from the Ancient Beast Race’s domain.

The Ancient Beast Race had chased after them all the way.

When the Dark Shadow branch entered the Demon Dragon Race’s domain, their Void Realm clan elder—that hadn’t fallen into a self-induced slumber yet—ultimately won Barett’s permission after a deep discussion with him.

That was how the Dark Shadow clansmen established themselves within the Demon Dragon Race’s domain.

At the time, the Ancient Beast Race had suffered huge losses during the war. Since the Dark Shadow Race’s Void Realm clan elder was still present, and Barett himself had given the Dark Shadow Race permission to stay in his domain, the Ancient Beast Race ultimately chose to back off reluctantly.

And so the Dark Shadow Race became the Demon Dragon Race’s vassal force.

If Barett hadn’t given them his consent back then, the Dark Shadow Race might very well have been hunted down to the last.

“Those despicable Dark Shadow bastards! They were obviously in cahoots with forces of other realms, and yet they still tried to lie and keep us in the dark. They deserve to be slaughtered to the

last.” a demon dragon several hundred meters long roared. “Let’s just send them back to the Ancient Beast Race and let the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird and those old bastards kill all of them.”

“We cannot possibly become a united force with the Dark Shadow Race anyway, so… we may as well do as she wishes.” Yuan Wenzhi persuaded.

After the two secret realm entrances were gone, they could no longer call in reinforcements from Spirit Realm.

The Yuan Family didn’t have any Void Realm experts in Boluo Realm. The moment the Demon Dragon Race clashed against the Ancient Beast Race, the amount of help they could provide was very limited.

He also knew that there were at least three more rank nine ancient beasts among the Ancient Beast Race besides the Vermillion Bird.

He knew very well that the Demon Dragon Race was very unlikely to achieve victory without reinforcements from the Yuan Family.

He believed that they should endure this slight and obey the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird’s wishes.

“I’ll think over this carefully after we’ve returned.” Barett looked hesitant.

……

Around the Dark Shadow Race’s territory.

An exquisite crescent-shaped war chariot charged into a hidden cave. Many Serene Moon clansmen and some Lunar Temple martial practitioners came over upon noticing it.

You Yun, You Qianlan, and Lin Jie were among them.

The person who walked out of the war chariot was none other than You Pu, clan elder of the Serene Moon Race.

“What happened, clan elder? We’ve heard two astounding booms in succession from there,” You Qianlan asked.

A lot of Serene Moon clansmen and Lunar Temple martial practitioners also looked over in puzzlement.

You Pu’s expression was dark. He cast a deep and complicated glance at Lin Jie before saying, “Sun Palace has been destroyed.”

Lin Jie’s eyes lit up. She was suddenly in high spirits as she exclaimed in pleasant surprise, “Who did it? Was it the Giant Race? The Flame Race’s clansmen have been clashing more and more fiercely with the Giant Race as of late; they must have lost control and acted, haven’t they?”

“No, it is definitely not the Giant Race.” You Pu shook his head. “We didn’t receive any news from them.”

“Then who was it?” You Yun was also madly pleased. “Well, never mind that! The news of Sun Palace’s destruction cannot be any better for the Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple!”

“Anyone who wants to get in or out of Boluo Realm can only use Lunar Temple’s secret realm entrance from now on! This will increase our power in Boluo Realm to incredible heights!” Lin Jie said excitedly.

“Lunar Temple... has also been completely annihilated,” You Pu said again.

The moment he said this, You Yun, You Qianlan, Lin Jie and many Serene Moon clansmen and Lunar Temple martial practitioners turned pale and jumped to their feet in shock.

“Who did it?!”

“How did it turn out like this?”

“Why was Lunar Temple destroyed too?”

Great fear and shock appeared on every Serene Moon clansman or Lunar Temple martial practitioner’s face. They all felt

incredibly stifled.

They knew that the destruction of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace would cause a massive change in the situation of Boluo Realm.

“Tyler of the Black Jail Race had been restraining himself for the past thousand years. He always chose to give in even though we invaded his territory again and again.” You Pu’s eyes were incredibly serious. “But just now, he nearly attacked me at the site where Lunar Temple was destroyed!”

“How can that Tyler possibly do such a thing?” You Yun’s lips trembled slightly.

In her impression, Tyler of the Black Jail Race was a coward who didn’t dare answer their taunts for many years.

She didn’t think that he would turn so domineering all of a sudden.

“You’re only three hundred years old, so you have no idea how bad-tempered Tyler of Black Jail Race really had been before we became kins with Lunar Temple.” You Pu sighed. “In the past years, the reason Tyler controlled himself was not only because we were growing stronger, but also because we had Lunar Temple behind our backs.”

A pause later, You Pu said, “Now, we can no longer borrow Lunar Temple’s strength.”

You Yun immediately understood what he meant.

“If I remember correctly, you said that human boy named Yao Tian had a secret realm entrance of his own?” You Pu suddenly asked.

Lin Jie nodded slightly. “He had suddenly appeared in this world. There are no records on Sun Palace or Lunar Temple’s side that showed that he had used our secret realm entrances.”

“Then we must obtain the Serene Moon Race’s holy artifact and

the secret realm entrance's coordinates from him no matter what method we use!" You Pu inhaled deeply and added, "Sun Palace won't be attacking the Dark Shadow Race because they're all dead, so we have no choice but to do this ourselves."

"Then we shall act after the sky has turned dark!" You Yun said decisively.

"I will return to the clan and gather our forces. Get ready. We will move after it turns dark." You Pu hastily left the place.

……

"Go back and wait."

While bringing Qin Lie with him, Teng Yuan avoided Lunar Temple and the Serene Moon Race's scouts until they reached the Dark Shadow Race's village.

The caves the Dark Shadow clansmen were hiding in were covered with thick leaves to prevent the sun from penetrating them.

Although Sun Palace and Lunar Temple were destroyed, and he had ascended to the Fragmentation Realm, a day still hadn't passed in Boluo Realm.

One day in Boluo Realm was the equivalent of twelve days in Spirit Realm. It was a very long period of time.

"Are you sure that the Demon Dragon Race would deliver the Dark Shadow Race to the secret realm entrance?" Qin Lie asked doubtfully.

Teng Yuan had vanished once on their way back to the Dark Shadow Race's village. After he returned, he said that the Dark Shadow Race would be sent to the secret realm entrance he used to come over by the Demon Dragon Race. Moreover, no Ancient Beast clansman would stop them from leaving.

This also meant that he didn't need to worry about the Dark

Shadow clansmen being killed by the Ancient Beast clansmen.

This was Teng Yuan's promise to him.

"Don't worry. Now that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's secret realm entrances were destroyed, Boluo Realm is about to be met with a great change." A cold gleam passed through Teng Yuan's eyes. "For the next one hundred and fifty years, the races and forces in Boluo Realm will be undergoing a full shuffle. Great tremors will visit Boluo Realm before Sun Palace and Lunar Temple show up to rebuild their secret realm entrances."

Qin Lie's expression changed slightly.

"It has nothing to do with you. If everything goes well, you should be able to return to Spirit Realm with the Dark Shadow clansmen tonight."

"Can I return in the future?" Qin Lie asked.

"Why do you want to come back still?" Teng Yuan asked in puzzlement.

"Boluo Realm's cruel environment is very suitable for my cultivation. It is of massive help to my bloodline, spirit arts, and strength." Qin Lie pondered for a moment before continuing, "If smooth passage through the secret realm passageway at the Ancient Beast Race's territory can be maintained, I can build a trade channel with the Ancient Beast Race and deliver all kinds of ascension materials to you. I am aware that Boluo Realm has some rare spirit materials of its own, but I am very sure that Spirit Realm has a lot more spirit materials than this place. You must have spirit materials that you need to obtain from the outside world."

By now, he had already figured out that Teng Yuan was an important character within the Ancient Beast Race. That was why he had planned for the future.

Right now, the secret realm entrance at the Ancient Beast Race's

territory was the last secret realm entrance in Boluo Realm. As long as this secret realm entrance wasn't destroyed, and as long as it remained within his and the Ancient Beast Race's control, they both would benefit from its existence.

"We will... talk about this later. I need to discuss this with the others first." Teng Yuan was obviously moved by his request.

The Flame Race, the Serene Moon Race, the Asura Race, and the Demon Dragon Race were offshoots of races that came to Boluo Realm later. They used to live under the shadow of the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race all the time.

The reason they managed to grow stronger bit by bit and emerge as a real powers was because they had formed a bond of marriage with various great forces of the human race and obtained many cultivation materials that didn't exist in Boluo Realm from Spirit Realm.

Teng Yuan knew very well that the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race needed just as many rare spirit materials to cultivate and ascend to higher realms.

Boluo Realm was ultimately a small realm, and it wasn't able to provide them with all the spirit materials they needed. If they could connect to Spirit Realm and build a trade channel through Qin Lie, it would be very beneficial to the increase of their races' strength.

This was especially necessary since Boluo Realm was fated for unrest after a hundred and fifty years were over.

"You should definitely discuss this with your friends. I only want to do business with you, and I have no intentions of stealing your bloodline. This trade is beneficial for both of us." Qin Lie added, "Plus, my strength is pretty weak, so I am not a threat to your people. Finally, you have full control over this last secret realm entrance at Boluo Realm. If you think that this secret realm entrance may become a threat against you in the future, you may

destroy it at any time you wish.”

“I will make sure to seriously talk to them about your proposal,” Teng Yuan said.

Chapter 898: I've Come To Take You Back!

In a dark cave.

Eddie, Yuria, and the other elders of Dark Shadow Race quickly summoned the members of their clan.

The large cave became crowded after almost a thousand clansmen had come in.

Eddie and Yuria stood atop a high platform. They looked at the youths below. Words they wanted to say were stuck in their throats.

The Dark Shadow clansmen below wore heavy expressions, their eyes filled with hopelessness and helplessness.

Even without Eddie speaking, they knew what they would face, they knew that this branch faced the danger of extinction.

Without the protection of the Demon Dragon Race, and having offended Sun Palace and Lunar Temple at the same time, how could they continue to survive in Boluo Realm?

They could not see any hope.

"There’s no need for me to say any more, everyone, you know the situation. If there are no surprises, Sun Palace's attack will come before night." A long while later, Eddie sighed and said, "This time Sun Palace will send Void Realm experts because they do not know the Demon Dragon Race has abandoned us. They will account for the Demon Dragon Race in their plans."

"We have no way of escaping," Yuria added.

Deathly silence was ever-present in the cave, and the faces of Dark Shadow clansmen were deathly pale.

"If you have anything to say to the fellow clansmen around you, say it now." Eddie powerlessly closed his eyes.

He found he could not continue.

"Really... no hope at all?" A Dark Shadow Race female that looked to be in her teens choked out. She said timidly, "I haven't gone to Spirit Realm, never returned to Nether Realm's ancestral lands. I, I really do not want to die."

Low sobs came from the young Dark Shadow clansmen. After realizing that their clan was to be annihilated, they couldn’t keep their composure.

At this time, the elders had teary eyes and felt they failed their ancestors. They were not able to protect these young people.

"E-Elder!"

At this time, a Dark Shadow clansman guarding the cave entrance charged in.

Shocked gazes landed on this person, many people's eyes filled with fear.

"Has the Sun Palace come?" Eddie asked.

"No." This young Dark Shadow Race martial practitioner shook his head. He shouted, "It's Yao Tian!"

He did not know Qin Lie's true name.

"Yao... Yao Tian?" Eddie stilled and then reacted. He immediately stamped his foot and shouted, "Why did he come back? Dammit! Even if the elder awakens now, it will be impossible to reverse the present situation. Isn't he just charging to his death?"

"If he dies here, our Dark Shadow Race would have failed the Venerable One!" Yuria also panicked.

Qin Lie's return did not make them happy, but terrified them.

They thought that Qin Lie's return was pointless.

"He's here!"

The members of Dark Shadow Race shouted as they made a path.

Qin Lie walked in. He approached Eddie, Yuria and the other

elders. Under their panicked gazes, he smiled brightly and said, "I've come to take you back to Spirit Realm."

"Nonsense!" Eddie's eyes became bloodshot. "Hurry and leave! Escape before Sun Palace's people come! Now!"

"You're only returning to die!" Yuria added.

"No, the problem has been solved. Sun Palace will not come. At least, within the next one hundred and fifty years, Sun Palace's martial practitioners will not be able to come." Qin Lie's smile was as bright as the sunlight outside. "Same with Lunar Temple. Within a hundred and fifty years, no strong martial practitioner from Lunar Temple will come here. Do not worry."

"What are you saying?" Eddie was puzzled.

"Did you hear the two great explosions?" Qin Lie asked with a smile.

Yuria stilled. "I heard them, why? Were they related to you?"

They had heard two terrifying roars. However, because they were facing the threat of annihilation, they had no attention to spare for other matters.

None of them had even walked out of the caves to look at the source of the explosions.

They hadn't seen the blinding lights that had occurred twice.

"The two explosions blasted Sun Palace and Lunar Temple... into smithereens." Qin Lie looked at the crowd, his expression turning grave as he added, "Including their Soul Altar experts!"

When he said this, all the members of Dark Shadow Race momentarily lost focus.

The cave once again became completely silent.

They needed time to digest what Qin Lie's words truly meant...

Sun Palace and Lunar Temple had been blasted into smithereens,

including their Soul Altar experts?

Had Sun Palace and Lunar Temple been uprooted in these short dozen hours?

They could not believe it, could not imagine who in Boluo Realm could flatten Sun Palace and Lunar Temple in such a short time.

Had it been the Ancient Beast Race, the Black Jail Race, and the Giant Race attacking together?

"The culprit is the Blazing Profound Bomb. When dozens of Blazing Profound Bombs explode at the same time, their power increases exponentially, and the power they create in that instant is enough to destroy the world!" Qin Lie gave the answer.

"You are saying... you destroyed Sun Palace and Lunar Temple?" Eddie was not willing to believe it.

"Precisely," Qin Lie said with a smile.

The cave became silent for a while again.

Then, a commotion louder than even that of a marketplace in the morning exploded.

The members of the Dark Shadow Race squeezed near Qin Lie, surrounding him, asking at the top of their lungs with eyes flashing with disbelief.

"It's true?"

"You really destroyed Sun Palace and Lunar Temple?:"

"You aren't lying to us?"

"Tell us! Is this true?! Tell us!"

"..."

Qin Lie looked at the tide of Dark Shadow clansmen and his expression was unprecedentedly serious. He said, clearly emphasizing each word, "Sun Palace and Lunar Temple ceased to exist!"

"I am Hua Yuchi. I can confirm this!" Suddenly a loud voice came from outside the cave.

The thick leaves covering the entrance were pushed aside.

Hua Yuchi's face appeared at the cave. He could not see Qin Lie so he said in a loud voice, "I was imprisoned by Sun Palace in their underground prison. It was Brother Yao Tian that helped me escape. I saw Sun Palace turn into a fireball and become ashes!"

The large man called Hong Zhong and the old man floated in their next to him.

After hearing Hua Yuchi’s voice, the elders of the Dark Shadow Race didn’t even think to drive him out in anger.

Instead, they looked in shock at Qin Lie.

Through Hua Yuchi's confirmation, they gradually believed what Qin Lie had told them, and believed that Sun Palace and Lunar Temple really had been destroyed.

Even their looks towards Hua Yuchi and the other two people became friendly.

"Yao Tian, are they your friends?" Eddie laughed. He suddenly said, "If you do not mind, please come in."

"No, no need, we will wait outside. I hope to say a few words to Yao Tian." Hua Yuchi waved his hand.

Hong Zhong beside him seemed extremely nervous, as though he was afraid Hua Yuchi would enter.

Inside the cave were members of Dark Shadow Race. These elders of Dark Shadow Race only had at most half of their power, they had been imprisoned for a long time and hadn't made a full recovery.

And they... were from Sky Mender Palace.

The reason that this branch of Dark Shadow Race was in Boluo Realm was because of Sky Mender Palace.

He was afraid that Hua Yuchi would accidentally reveal his identity and then be pursued by the Dark Shadow Race.

"Wait outside for me," Qin Lie said.

"Alright." Hearing Qin Lie respond, Hua Yuchi hurriedly retreated as though he was avoiding the plague at the entrance of the cave.

Obviously, he knew about the history between Sky Mender Palace and the Dark Shadow Race.

At this time, all the member of Dark Shadow Race were filled with joy.

They had thought they would die this time, they had even prepared to die. No one had expected such a sudden turn of events. They were fine, and Sun Palace and Lunar Temple had been finished off first.

The young Dark Shadow clansmen embraced one another, crying tears of joy. Some couldn't help but sing and dance.

"Yao... Yao Tian, you really destroyed Sun Palace and Lunar Temple using those Blazing Profound Bombs?" Eddie pulled Qin Lie amidst the elders, his expression full of joy. "The Soul Altar experts of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple are dead?"

"All the ones who stayed in their base are dead," Qin Lie said with a smile.

"Were the two secret realm entrances destroyed as well?" Yuria asked for confirmation.

Qin Lie nodded. "Turned to nothingness."

"We escaped this calamity, we actually escaped this calamity." Yuria could finally be at ease.

"When it turns dark, some demon dragons will come from the Demon Dragon Race and will help us leave." Qin Lie smiled and gave an even more shocking piece of news. "They will send us to

where the secret realm entrance is. If there are no surprises, we can return to Spirit Realm tonight!"

"The Ancient Beast Race won't swallow us alive?" Eddie shouted in shock.

He was filled with terror towards the Ancient Beast Race.

"Don't worry, I have formed an agreement with the Ancient Beast Race, they will let us through," Qin Lie said.

"What? You were received by the Ancient Beast Race? How did you do so much in just a few dozen hours?" Yuria could not be any more surprised.

All of the elders of Dark Shadow Race looked at Qin Lie like they were looking at a monster. They couldn't believe what they had heard.

The Demon Dragon Race would protect them, they would go to the secret realm entrance where the Ancient Beast Race was, and the Ancient Beast Race wouldn’t do anything to them?

What enormous change had come over the Boluo Realm in such a short time?

Everything that had happened that day felt like a dream to them. It was filled with countless miracles.

"Go ahead and prepare. We are leaving as soon as it gets dark." Qin Lie smiled coolly. "Boluo Realm will enter a long period of turmoil and fighting. It's best to leave as soon as possible."

Chapter 899: Relationships

The village at the foot of the mountain.

Hua Yuchi and the other two martial practitioners of Sky Mender Palace waited for Qin Lie to arrive. The trio glanced frequently towards the caves where the Dark Shadow Race lived and speculated about Qin Lie's identity.

"This Yao Tian should not be someone that Sky Mender Palace sent," Hua Yuchi suddenly said.

His two followers, Hong Zhong, and the old disheveled man called Fan Yongfu nodded silently.

The three all knew this.

It made no sense for Qin Lie to be from Sky Mender Palace. If Sky Mender Palace knew Hua Yuchi was being imprisoned in Boluo Realm by Sun Palace, his grandfather and the palace master, Hua Tianqiong, had many ways of forcing Sun Palace to give him back.

Moreover, Sun Palace would pay a painful price for this.

Also, there were no grudges between Sky Mender Palace and Lunar Temple. Qin Lie didn't need to destroy Lunar Temple as well.

In the end, Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's two secret realm entrances had both been destroyed. The destruction of Lunar Temple meant that Qin Lie had blocked their escape to Spirit Realm.

Connecting the dots, Hua Yuchi realized the truth—Qin Lie was just a random passerby that happened to rescue him along the way.

"Why is he so close to the Dark Shadow Race?" Hong Zhong frowned and said, "Almost all the human forces friendly with the Nether Continent had been uprooted by Sky Mender Palace back then. If he really is a descendant of those forces, rather than save

you, he should have tortured you to death."

"Then what's his identity?" Hua Yuchi was also puzzled.

"Who knows." Hong Zhong shook his head.

As the three talked, Qin Lie walked out of a cave and flew down.

He had adjusted to Boluo Realm's tenfold gravity. After breaking into the Fragmentation Realm, he could easily fly in the sky.

Looking at Hua Yuchi below, Qin Lie's eyes were slightly complicated. He thought for a while and decided he would continue to conceal his identity.

He would still face Hua Yuchi with this fox skin mask as Yao Tian.

The present Qin Family was far from being one of the nine top Gold rank forces. He had "died." He believed that his grandfather would not want him to prematurely reveal his status.

If Hua Yuchi knew his identity, if he accidentally spilled something when he returned to Central World, it would create a disaster for Qin Lie.

"Many thanks, Brother Yao, for saving me." Hua Yuchi bowed deeply.

"How did you know I am here?" Qin Lie asked curiously.

"Sky Mender Palace is one of the eight top-tier Gold rank forces in Central World. One of the six human forces in Boluo Realm is an ally of ours." Hua Yuchi smiled. "I found them, and asked around a bit. That’s how I got to know who you are. However, I concealed that you were in Sun Palace.”

"Which one is your ally?" Qin Lie asked.

Hua Yuchi hesitated and said, "The Yuan Family."

Qin Lie's eyes flashed and he said in surprise, "The Yuan Family? The bloodkin of the Demon Dragon Race?"

"Yes." Hua Yuchi nodded.

"You are allies with the Yuan Family?" Qin Lie had an astounded look.

"Our relation with the Yuan Family... is slightly complicated." Hua Yuchi thought for a while. He said, "Because, three hundred years ago, the Yuan Family was one of the dozen subordinates of the Qin Family."

"After the Qin Family was removed from the top nine forces, the other Gold rank forces allied together to kill the Qin Family's subordinate forces."

"These forces suffered great losses, many of them perished. However, some forces escaped to unknown domains to survive."

"The Yuan Family chose to side with Sky Mender Palace under my grandfather's invitation."

"When they came together to Sky Mender Palace, the Yuan Family finally escaped the suppression of the top Gold rank forces and survived."

Hua Yuchi explained.

Qin Lie gaped with wide eyes.

Three hundred years ago, the Yuan Family had been one of the dozen forces subordinate to the Qin Family. Because of the death of the Qin Family, they had been forced to join Sky Mender Palace to avoid the persecution of the top Gold rank forces.

"Three hundred years ago..." he murmured mentally.

In this moment he finally knew he "died" three hundred years ago. However, in his memories, he was just twenty something years old.

"Since the Yuan Family was once the Qin Family's subordinate force, do they know the person that asked Sky Mender Palace on behalf of the Dark Shadow Race is from the Qin Family?" he asked

again.

"The patriarch of the Yuan Family, Yuan Liting, should know. However, the second generation, Yuan Wenzhi and the others, may not," Hua Yuchi said. "Not long after the Yuan Family became blood kin with the Demon Dragon Race, the Yuan Family said there was a branch of the Dark Shadow Race in Boluo Realm living together with the Demon Dragon Race, and asked for Sky Mender Palace's opinion."

"Due to Grandfather Shan, we did not intend to drive the Dark Shadow Race extinct, so we allowed this branch of Dark Shadow Race to live in Boluo Realm."

"This is why the Demon Dragon Race dared to accept the Dark Shadow Race."

Hua Yuchi's narration made Qin Lie speechless, and great waves stirred in his mind.

Just as he was thinking hard with a frown and a bent head...

...the demon dragon Barett, Yuan Wenzhi and his two brothers, flew in from the outside and landed.

Multiple demon dragon prescences came from outside the village and pushed on Qin Lie's mind.

"Why did you change your appearance?" Barett glared at Qin Lie when he arrived and snorted. "You look sneaky, and bad!"

Qin Lie's fox skin mask could fool others but not this old dragon.

"Brother Yao, your present appearance is altered?" Hua Yuchi was surprised.

Qin Lie's expression was grave. He looked at Yuan Wenzhi and the others, thoughts passing like lightning through his mind.

Last time when Yuan Wenzhi and the others had come, he had faced them with his original appearance. The three brothers had not reacted in any special way.

This meant the three did not recognize him.

According to Hua Yuchi, the Yuan Family had been subordinate force of the Qin Family. Then ... the three brothers should have recognized him.

Unless his present appearance was greatly different from the him of three hundred years ago!

He organized his thoughts.

He knew that his present presence was completely different than in the past. After the awakening of his god race bloodline, his appearance had changed dramatically. He hadn't just grown taller, his previous handsomeness had turned into roughness and masculinity. This caused Yuan Wenzhi and the others to not recognize him.

Also, and most importantly, in the minds of the Yuan Family, he had died.

Due to all this, he realized that even if he went back to his true appearance, Hua Yuchi may not recognize him!

As he thought this, he put away the fox skin mask and faced Hua Yuchi with his true appearance.

As expected, Hua Yuchi examined him seriously with puzzlement on his face. He clearly did not know the person in front of him was the "Big Brother Qin" of three hundred years ago.

"Why have you come?" Qin Lie said coolly.

Hua Yuchi also looked towards Yuan Wenzhi.

Yuan Wenzhi had a grimace and said, "I just learned of some matters."

"What?" Qin Lie was stunned.

Yuan Wenzhi looked at Barett.

Barett snorted and said, “The first time the patriarch of the Yuan

Family came to see me in Boluo Realm, he asked me to take care of the Dark Shadow Race. Three thousand years ago, the person who begged on behalf of all races of Nether Realm was the old patriarch of the Qin Family which the Yuan Family owed great favor!"

"Even we did not know this," Yuan Wenzhi said awkwardly.

"You helped look after the Dark Shadow Race? Just previously, didn't you abandon the Dark Shadow Race?" Qin Lie was still puzzled.

"I just wanted them to have a taste of bitter medicine! Those people don't know what is good for them!" Barett roared. Then he grumbled and said, "The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird of the Ancient Beast Race wants me to send the Dark Shadow Race to the volcanic area where she cultivates. She clearly wants to settle previous grudges. Boy, I don't know where you come from, don't know what force is behind you. I've come this time to send the Dark Shadow Race to Spirit Realm!"

"I know you did not come through Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's secret realm entrance. You must know the location of the last passageway out of Boluo Realm! I've come to help you send the Dark Shadow Race to that place!"

"Otherwise, you and the Dark Shadow Race will be killed by the Ancient Beast Race!"

"Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's secret realm entrances have been destroyed. the situation of Boluo Realm has completely changed. Right now, the strongest are the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race. If you do not immediately leave, you will all die here!"

Barett shouted impatiently.

He had once promised the patriarch of the Yuan Family, Yuan Liting, to protect the Dark Shadow Race if he could.

He had originally thought that he would have the Dark Shadow

Race ally with Yuan Family and have the Yuan Family send them back to Spirit Realm.

He knew Yuan Liting always admired and respected Qin Shan so he believed the alliance between the Dark Shadow Race and the Yuan Family was the best outcome for both.

He didn't know Qin Lie who came in halfway and formed an agreement with the Dark Shadow Race had been sent by Qin Shan.

He thought Qin Lie came from another force.

So he had been angry, and said he would abandon the Dark Shadow Race to Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

Anger had gone to his head.

After the matter and after he had calmed down, he intended to help the Dark Shadow Race again.

Yet when the secret realm entrances of the Sun Palace and Lunar Temple were destroyed, his original plans were completely ruined.

When the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird demanded he give up the Dark Shadow Race, he also did not know that Qin Lie had an agreement with the Ancient Beast Race. He thought the Ancient Beast Race wanted to settle old grudges.

So when he came, it was with intention of doing his last bit and sending the Dark Shadow Race away, not to give them up to the Ancient Beast Race, not to send the Dark Shadow Race to the Ancient Beast Race. He hoped to send the Dark Shadow Race away from Boluo Realm through the last secret realm entrance Qin Lie held before the Ancient Beast Race could react.

"There's another secret realm entrance?" Hua Yuchi looked with joy at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie looked deeply at the demon dragon Barett and the Yuan Family with a complicated gaze.

He hadn't expected at the last moment, this demon dragon was

still prepared to help the Dark Shadow Race due to Yuan Liting's request.

He also hadn't expected that Yuan Liting would respect his grandfather Qin Shan’s wishes even after the Qin Family had perished, and asked this old dragon to look after the Dark Shadow Race.

"The place the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird told you to send the Dark Shadow Race is the place I came from. That is the position of the last secret realm entrance." Thinking for a moment, Qin Lie said with a smile, "I have an agreement with the Ancient Beast Race, they will not make trouble for us. If you can send the Dark Shadow Race there, we can return to Spirit Realm."

When he said this, the demon dragon Barett, the three Yuan brothers, and even Hua Yuchi yelled in surprise.

"Boy, what force is behind you?" Barett glared.

Yuan Wenzhi and Hua Yuchi looked dazedly at him.

Looking at the group, Qin Lie was silent for a moment before he said with a complicated expression, “The Qin Family."

Chapter 900: Resolving Misunderstandings

“The... the Qin Family? You’re seeking out an alliance with the Dark Shadow Race as a representative of the Qin Family?”

Yuan Wenzhi was dumbfounded.

Barett, Hua Yuchi, and everyone else were also wearing strange looks on their faces. Words couldn’t describe their current feelings right now.

“On behalf of the Qin Family, I am here at Boluo Realm to take this Dark Shadow Race branch back to Spirit Realm,” Qin Lie added.

No one was quite sure how to react.

“So after all this nonsense, we’re actually all from the same side!” Yuan Wenzhi exclaimed in pleasant surprise.

“If you represent the Qin Family then why haven’t you clarified your identity with the Yuan Family earlier?” Barett was furious. “If you told us earlier that you represent the Qin Family, then this misunderstanding wouldn’t have happened at all. What the hell were you thinking?”

“I... didn’t know that the Qin Family and Yuan Family were related before this.” Qin Lie explained.

“But if you represent the Qin Family, then how do you not even know this?” Hua Yuchi looked puzzled.

“I’ve never been to the Central World before, so I have no idea what it’s like over there. I was only entrusted with the task of taking the Dark Shadow Race of Boluo Realm back to Spirit Realm by the Qin Family.” Qin Lie had no choice but to lie.

“You have an agreement with the Ancient Beast Race? They’ll let you bring the Dark Shadow Race back to Spirit Realm without qualms?” Yuan Wenzhi probed further.

“That’s right.” Qin Lie nodded.

Barett, Hua Yuchi, and Yuan Wenzhi exchanged a glance with one another.

“In that case… will they allow us to return to Spirit Realm too?” Yuan Wenzhi looked at him expectantly.

“Do you have a secret realm entrance at Spirit Realm?” Qin Lie asked.

The secret realm entrance hidden in a secluded cave at the Ancient Beast Race’s territory didn’t have fixed destinations. As long as there was another secret realm entrance at Spirit Realm and the person who wanted to go there had its precise coordinates, they could teleport there as well.

Back then, this Dark Shadow Race branch had entered Boluo Realm from the secret realm entrance on Nether Continent.

He however had come from the Land of Chaos.

He didn’t want Hua Yuchi or the Yuan Family to go to the Land of Chaos using the secret realm entrance, so he was hoping that they could deliver them to another secret realm entrance and straight back to the Central World.

“The Yuan Family doesn’t have one.” Yuan Wenzhi shook his head.

“Of course Sky Mender Palace has one!” Hua Yuchi laughed.

“Once the Dark Shadow clansmen have all returned to Spirit Realm, I’ll talk with the Ancient Beast Race and get permission to borrow the secret realm entrance for a little longer.” Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying, “However, there’s one thing you need to remember before leaving. You will be able to return to Sky Mender Palace through this secret realm entrance, but I won’t tell you its spatial coordinates. This also means that you can return to Spirit Realm… but you also won’t be able to return to Boluo Realm. This is what the Ancient Beast Race demanded.”

“If we leave, we can’t return to Boluo Realm…” Yuan Wenzhi hesitated.

“I’m going back to Sky Mender Palace no matter what!” Hua Yuchi expressed his stance.

“Why don’t you guys take some time to consider,” Qin Lie told Yuan Wenzhi.

“Okay.” Yuan Wenzhi nodded.

After the misunderstanding was resolved, everyone suddenly grew a lot more chatty than before. When Qin Lie looked at the Yuan Family clansmen and the demon dragon Barett, he no longer felt any grudge towards them either.

When the Yuan brothers heard that he was sent over by the Qin Family, they asked many questions in attempt to learn who in the Qin Family he came in contact with and what they were planning to do right now.

Hua Yuchi was also incredibly curious.

Qin Lie couldn’t answer those questions, so he could only respond with silence. This made the Yuan brothers and Hua Yuchi think that there were some circumstances that prevented him from speaking. After they asked him several more times in a roundabout method and still failed to pry anything from Qin Lie’s mouth, they ultimately gave up.

“Tell the Dark Shadow Race to get ready. It’s about to turn dark.” Barett finally relaxed too.

He knew that the Qin Family once ruled over the Central World of Spirit Realm, and he was sure that they possessed unimaginable foundation even after they were dealt a grievous blow by the six great forces.

That was why he thought that the reason Qin Lie was able to come to a mutual understanding with the Ancient Beast Race was because a Qin Family expert was pulling the strings from the

shadows. With the Ancient Beast Race's permission, he knew that the Dark Shadow Race would be able to return to Spirit Realm very easily.

After Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's headquarters and secret realm entrances were destroyed, the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race had become the strongest forces in Boluo Realm once more.

After staying quiet for so many years, the Ancient Beast Race was sure to start a storm of blood in Boluo Realm.

At first, he was worried that the Demon Dragon Race would suffer the Ancient Beast Race's rage as well. But now that the Ancient Beast Race shared a mutual understanding with the Qin Family, he was slightly less worried about that potential outcome.

"Let me go inform Eddie and the others." Qin Lie went back up to the caves.

Eddie, Yuria, and the others had been waiting at the cave entrances since just now. They were watching him and Barett conversing with each other.

When he returned, Eddie and the others immediately surrounded him and asked to know what they discussed about earlier.

"Barett's kin, the Yuan Family, is actually one of the dozen factions under the Qin Family's command in the past. It's just that they had attached themselves to Sky Mender Palace right now. Back then, Barett was entrusted with the task of protecting you in secret by the family head of the Yuan Family. That was why he has always been watching over you all in secret. He misunderstood my background and thought that I belonged to another force, so..."

Qin Lie explained everything to Eddie and the others.

Everyone was greatly amused after they were done listening to his tale. It was only now they realized just how deeply they had misunderstood each other.

“Please keep my identity a secret still. For now, I am still to be called Yao Tian,” Qin Lie added.

Eddie and the others promised to do so.

“Now we wait. Once it is dark, the demon dragons will carry you into the Ancient Beast Race’s territory. They will be your guard and escort. Since the Ancient Beast Race has given us permission, we should be able to reach the secret realm entrance in a very short time,” Qin Lie said.

The Dark Shadow clansmen finally calmed down. They finally saw hope to return home.

……

The three blazing suns slowly set and vanished. At that moment, the first moon hadn’t risen yet, so Boluo Realm’s sky was very murky and dark.

Night arrived at Boluo Realm.

The races who disliked the daylight of Boluo Realm all emerged into the open to enjoy the wonders of a long night.

Many exquisite crescent-shaped war chariots also appeared under the night sky. They sparkled with bright moonlight, and they were moving towards the Dark Shadow Race’s village.

You Pu of the Seren Moon Race stood at the forefront of the war chariots. He gloomily instructed his clansmen, “Our goal this time isn’t to eliminate the Dark Shadow Race or fight them to the death! Our only goal today is to capture that human called Yao Tian because he possesses one of our holy artifacts and controls the final secret realm entrance of Boluo Realm!”

“If we wish to return to Spirit Realm, then we must capture this Yao Tian!” Lin Jie also laid down the order to Lunar Temple’s martial practitioners.

“If we can’t reconnect with Spirit Realm and get reinforcements

from Lunar Temple, the Black Jail Race is sure to invade the Serene Moon Race. We must capture and interrogate Yao Tian!" You Yun said with chilly eyes.

Hundreds of crescent-shaped war chariots closed in on the Dark Shadow Race's village.

Suddenly, You Qianlan cried out, "The Demon Dragon Race is down there!"

They all looked towards the village.

It was then they saw many demon dragons that were a couple hundred meters long crawling on the ground and allowing the dark shadow youths to climb up to their body.

There were dozens of demon dragons on the ground, and every demon dragon could carry hundreds of Dark Shadow clansmen. There were enough of them to carry the entire Dark Shadow Race branch on their backs.

The Demon Dragon Race's leader, Barett didn't play the carrier himself. He continued to stand among the demon dragons in human form.

After the Serene Moon Race's war chariots got closer, Barett let out a cold snort and looked up at You Pu, saying, "After you left, a Rank Nine Vermillion Bird instructed me to send these Dark Shadow clansmen to the volcanic area where she cultivates. What is it? Have you also been instructed to escort the Dark Shadow Race back to the Vermillion Birds' cultivation ground?"

"A Rank Nine Vermillion Bird asked you to do this?" You Pu's expression changed slightly.

"Now that Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's secret realm entrances are destroyed, the Ancient Beast Race is the strongest force in Boluo Realm. Back then, we caused the Ancient Beast Race to lose face because we accepted the Dark Shadow Race into our fold. Therefore, she had demanded the Demon Dragon Race to deliver

the Dark Shadow Race back into their hands as a show of our submission," Barett said with an ugly look on his face. "If we refuse, the Ancient Beast Race will attack us first. I know that we're not a match for the Ancient Beast Race after we lost the Yuan Family's support. That's why I'm obeying the Vermillion Bird's instructions. Are you going to stop us from doing this too?"

Barett's words shocked the Serene Moon clansmen. It was only now they realized just how much Boluo Realm had changed since the destruction of the secret realm entrances.

"We only want that human boy." You Pu pointed at Qin Lie amidst the crowd.

"He is also one of the people the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird demanded," Barett said coldly and forcefully.

"Please, Barett, give us a little room here. We only want him and no one else. If you can give him to us, we'll turn around and leave right away!" You Pu begged in a submissive tone.

"You can ask for him from the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird after I've delivered him to the Ancient Beast Race, but I don't have the guts to give him to you no matter what you say." Barett didn't give You Pu any face at all. As he grinned savagely, he said, "I may not dare to provoke the Ancient Beast Race, but the rest of you are a different story. Make your choice."

Table of Contents

- Spirit Realm
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 801: Boosting Support!
  - Chapter 802: I Am Your Opponent!
  - Chapter 803: Thousand Illusion Treasure Flag
  - Chapter 804: Thunder with a Thought!
  - Chapter 805: The True Power of Flaming Sun Island!
  - Chapter 806: Regathering Scattered Souls!
  - Chapter 807: Moon God Guard
  - Chapter 808: Beautiful Evolution!
  - Chapter 809: Soul Altar Devourers!
  - Chapter 810: Victor as King!
  - Chapter 811: The Miao Family Submitting
  - Chapter 812: Famed All Over
  - Chapter 813: One Hundred and Eight Lifeblood Essences
  - Chapter 814: Amazing Wealth Accumulation Ability!
  - Chapter 815: The Seven Hidden Experts!
  - Chapter 816: A Single "Blaze" Character!
  - Chapter 817: Forming An Agreement
  - Chapter 818: New Danger
  - Chapter 819: Son of the Moon God
  - Chapter 820: Celestial Ice Crystal Mine
  - Chapter 821: Body Refinement
  - Chapter 822: Ice Spirit Body
  - Chapter 823: A Corpse Demon
  - Chapter 824: Turin Cave
  - Chapter 825: Helian Zheng
  - Chapter 826: Turning Back!
  - Chapter 827: Like Hot Knife Through Butter
  - Chapter 828: Blood Escape
  - Chapter 829: The Moon Demon’s Corruption
  - Chapter 830: Misunderstanding?
  - Chapter 831: Yet Another Miracle!
  - Chapter 832: Never Afraid of Being Surrounded!
  - Chapter 833:

Chapter 834: Asking for Peace
Chapter 835: Sacrificial Offerings of Blood and Flesh!
Chapter 836: Suppressing the Moon Demon!
Chapter 837: A Tragic Victory
Chapter 838: Windfall!
Chapter 839: Profound Uses of the Bloodline
Chapter 840: An Unwelcome Guest
Chapter 841: The Hidden Experts of the Ruined Lands!
Chapter 842: Bane of Vile Souls!
Chapter 843: As Cold as Iron
Chapter 844: Verbal Spar
Chapter 845: Feed
Chapter 846: Great Blood Soul Art!
Chapter 847: Resisting the Temptation
Chapter 848: Gains
Chapter 849: The Obsidian Palace
Chapter 850: A Natural Breakthrough
Chapter 851: The Nine Great Leaders
Chapter 852: Negotiation Failed!
Chapter 853: The Arrogance of Forefather Terminator
Chapter 854: Family
Chapter 855: Thunder Emperor Mark
Chapter 856: Void Worm
Chapter 857: Lightning Pool Refinement
Chapter 858: Leaving
Chapter 859: Unknown World
Chapter 860: Gold Giants!
Chapter 861: Silver Moon Mark
Chapter 862: Demon Dragon Kin
Chapter 863: Drifter Realm
Chapter 864: Bringing Hope!
Chapter 865: Foreign Race Kin
Chapter 866: The Lifting of the Millennium Oath!
Chapter 867: Negotiator
Chapter 868: As Busy as a Marketplace
Chapter 869: Demon Dragon Barett
Chapter 870: Holy Artifact of the Serene Moon Race
Chapter 871: Tremors at the Earth's Center
Chapter 872: Old Ape

Chapter 873: Unaffected
Chapter 874: Destruction
Chapter 875: Blurry Consciousness
Chapter 876: Crazy Training!
Chapter 877: Rank Five Bloodline!
Chapter 878: Three Latent Abilities!
Chapter 879: Reversal of the Situation!
Chapter 880: Balanced Development
Chapter 881: Battle Beyond Realms!
Chapter 882: Flipping Out Faster Than Flipping Books!
Chapter 883: You Are Our Hope!
Chapter 884: Fighting For a Glimmer of Hope!
Chapter 885: Alone in the Tiger's Cave!
Chapter 886: Mysteries of Blood!
Chapter 887: Hua Yuchi
Chapter 888: The Qin Family!
Chapter 889: Two Generations of Heroes!
Chapter 890: A Fourth Sun!
Chapter 891: The Path to Fragmentation!
Chapter 892: A Stone in the Water That Draws a Thousand Ripples!
Chapter 893: Condensing Energy into Crystals!
Chapter 894: Teng Yuan’s Helplessness
Chapter 895: Dazzle
Chapter 896: Rank Nine Vermillion Bird!
Chapter 897: A New Turn
Chapter 898: I've Come To Take You Back!
Chapter 899: Relationships
Chapter 900: Resolving Misunderstandings